New Voyage

ROUND THE

WORLD.

Describing particularly,

The Ishmus of America, several Coasts and Islands in the West Indies, the Isles of Cape Verd, the Passage by Terra del Fuego, the South Sea Coasts of Chili, Peru, and Mexico; the Isle of Guam one of the Ladrones, Mindanao, and other Philippine and East India Islands, near Cambodia, China, Formosa, Luconia, Celebes, &c. New Holland, Sumatra, Nicobar Isles; the Cape of Good Hope, and Santa Hellena.

THEIR

Soil, Rivers, Harbours, Plants, Fruits, Animals, and Inhabitants.

Customs, Religion, Government, Trade, &c.

VOL. I.

By Captain William Dampier.

Illustrated with Particular Maps and Draughts.

The fourth Goirion Corregeo.

En LONDON,

Printed for James Knapton, at the Crown in St Pauls Church-yard. M DC XCIX.

THE THE STATE OF THE his on ha ha den T. merembred de la con-S V.O.I. to See the h By Checain Held and Denge П vo pai Branch that a lab the bear the bear applied er Of Market of the street of the I O MAD O I O the first of the American at the Control of the Con ALL DE LA CONTRACTOR OF THE PARTY OF THE PAR

To the Right Honourable

Charles Mountague, Esq;

President of the Royal Society, one of the Lords Commissioners of the Treasury, &c.

SIR,

M A Y it please you to Pardon the Boldness of a Stranger to your Person, if upon the encouragement of Common Fame, he presumes so much upon your Candor, as to lay before you this Account of his Travels. As the Scene of them is not only Remote, but for the most part little frequented also, so there may be some things in hem New even to you; and some possibly, not altogether unuseful to the Publick: And hat just Veneration which the World pays, s to your General Worth, so especially to hat Zeal for the advancement of Knowledge, nd the Interest of your Country, which you express upon all Occasions, gives you a particular Right to whatever may any way end to the promoting these Interests, as an Offering due to your Merit. I have not so nuch of the vanity of a Traveller, as to be ond of telling Stories, especially of this

JMI

The Epiftle Dedicatory.

kind; nor can I think this plain piece of mine, deserves a place among your mon Curious Collections: much less have I the Arrogance to use your Name by way of Pa tronage for the too obvious fauls, both o the Author and the Work. Yet dare I avow according to my narrow fphere and poo abilities, a hearty Zeal for the promoting of useful knowledge, and of any thing the may never so remotely tend to my Countrie advantage: And I must own an Ambitio of trasmitting to the Publick through your hands, these Essays I have mad toward those great ends, of which you are so deservedly esteemed the Patron. The hath been my design in this Publication being desirous to bring in my Gleaning, her and there in Remote Regions, to that gene Ca ral Magazine, of the knowledge of Foreig the Parts, which the Royal Society thought you most worthy the Custody of, when the chose you for their President: and if is perusing these Papers, your Goodness sha for far distinguish the Experience of the Atom the foreign his Faults, as to judge him caps in the of serving his Country. ble of ferving his Country, either immerication diately, or by ferving you, he will ender your by some real proofs to shew him the

> Your Most Faithful, Devoted, Humble Servant,

> > W. Dampie

THE PREFACE.

B Efore the Reader proceed any further in the perusal of this Work, I must be peak a little of his Patience here, to take along with him this short account of it. It is composed of a mixt Relation of Places, and Actions, in the same order of time in which they occurred: for which end I kept a Journal of every days Observations.

In the Description of Places, their Product, &c. I have

endeavoured to give what satisfaction I could to my Country-men; the possibly to the describing several things that may have been much better accounted for by others : Choosing to be more particular than might be needful, with respect to the intelligent Reader, rather than to omit what I thought might tend to the information of Persons no less couble and inquisitive, the not so Learned or Experienced. For which reason, my chief Care bath been to be as parti-sular as was consistent with my intended brewity, in set-Dring down such Observables as I met with: Nor have I compare my discoveries with those of others: The rather, because, should it so bappen that I have described ome places, or things which others have done before me, yet in different Accounts, even of the same things, it can bardby be but there will be some new Light afforded by each of them. But after all, confidering that the main of this Voyage bath its Scene laid in long Tracts of the Remoter ders both of the East and West Indies , some of which A 2

IMI

Pa o w o o in

The Preface.

very seldom visited by English men, and others as rarely by any Europeans, I may without vanity incourage the Reader to expect many things wholly new to him; and many others more fully described than he may have seen elsewhere; for which not only in this Voyage, tho it self of many years continuance, but also several former long and

distant Voyages have qualified me.

As for the Actions of the Company, among whom made the greatest part of this Voyage, a Thread of which I have carried on thro it, 'tis not to divert the Reads with them that I mention them, much less that I take any pleasure in relating them: but for methods sake, and for the Readers Satisfaction; who could not so well acquiele in my Description of Places, &c. without knowing 1 particular Traverses I made among them; nor in the without an Account of the Concomitant Circumstance Besides that, I would not prejudice the truth and sinceri of my Relation, sho by omissions only. And as for the Traverses themselves, they make for the Readers advan tage, bow little soever for mine; since thereby I have been the better inabled to gratify his Curiosity; as one who ran bles about a Country can give usually a better account it, than a Carrier who jogs on to his Inn, without eve going out of his Road

As to my Stile it cannot be expected, that a Seam should affect Politeness, for overe I able to do do it, yet think I should be little sollicitous about it, in a work of this Nature. I have frequently indeed, divested my self Sea Phrases, to gratify the Land Reader; for which seamen will hardly forgive me: And yet, possibly I should seem Complaisant enough to the other; because I stivetain the use of so many Sea terms. I confess I have a been at all scrupulous in this matter, either as to the over the other of these; for I am persuaded, that if what any be intelligible, it matters not greatly in what words

G

1

11

is express d.

For the same reason I have not been curious as to spelling of the Names of Places, Plants, Fruits, A

The Preface.

the pleasure of Travellers, and wary according to their flerent Humours: Neither have I confined my self to such omes as are given by Learned Authors, or so much as quired after many of them. I write for my Countrymen, and have therefore for the most part, used such Names as are familiar to our English Seamen, and those of our Colonies abroad, yet without neglecting others that occur'd as it might suffice me to have given such Names and Descriptions as I could t I shall leave to those of more leisure and opportunity the trouble of comparing with those which

ther Authors have assigned.

ely be

1714

The Reader will find as be goes along, some References to an Appendix, which I once designed to this Bock; as to a Chapter about the Winds in different parts of the World Description of the Bay of Campeachy in the West-Indies, where I lived long in a former Voyage; and to a particular Chorographical Description of all the South Sea Coast of America, partly from a Spanish MSS, and partly from my own and other Travellers Observations. beside those contained in this Book. But such an Appendix would have swelled it the unreasonably: and therefore I chose rather to publish it bereafter by its felf, as opportunity Shall servie. And the same must be said also to a particular Voyage from Achin in the Ifle of Sumatra, to Tonquin, Malacca, &c. which (hould have been inferted as part of this General one; but it would have been too long, and therefore omitting it for the present, I have carried on this, next way from Sumatra to England; and so made the Tour of the World, correspondent to the Title.

For the better apprehending the Course of the Voyage, and the Situation of the Places mentioned in it, I have caused several Maps to be engraven, and some particular braughts of my own Composure. Among them, there is in the Map of the American Isthmus, a new Schema of the adjoining Bay of Panama and its Islands, which to some may seem superfluous after that which Mr Ring-

A 4

The Preface.

Brose bath published in the History of the Bucaneers; and which he offers as a very exact Draught. I must needs disagree with him in that, and doubt not but this which I here publish will be found more agreeable to that Bay, by any who shall have opportunity to examine it, for it is a contraction of a larger Map which I took from several Stations in the Bay it self. The Reader may judge how well I was able to do it, by my several Traverses about it, mentioned in this Book; those, particularly, which are described in the 7th Chapter, which I have caused to be marked out with a pricked Line: as the Course of my Voyage is generally in all the Maps, for the Readers more easy tracing it.

I bave nothing more to add, but that there are here and there some mistakes made, as to expression, and the like, which will need a favourable Correction as they occur up on Reading. For instance, the Log of Wood lying out at some distance from the sides of the Boats described at Guam , and paralled to their Keel, which for diffinctions Cake I have called the little Boat, might more clearly and properly have been called the fide Log, or by some such Name; for though fashioned at the bottom and ends Boatwife, yet is not bollow at top, but folid throughout. In other places also I may not have express'd my self so fully as I ought : But any considerable Omission, that I shall recollect, or be inform'd of, I shall endeavour to make up in shole Accounts I have yet to publish; and for any faults, I leave the Reader to the joint use of his Judgment and Candour.

new statement was a second post of the state of the

And the Managara of the state o

The Assertion on 1991 To the to relate to delice

THE

edge the who cancely a Maffacine

Santa Locaque: Iffer

THE

CONTENTS

THE Introduction, containing the Author's Departure from England, into the West Indies and the South Seas to the time of his leaving Captain Sharp.

Chap. I. His Return out of the South Seas, to his

II. His Return by Land over the Ifthmus.

III. His Traverses among the West India Islands and

Coasts, and Arrival in Virginia.

IV. His departure for the South Seas again; bis touching at the Islands of Cape Verd, and the African Coast, and Arrival at the Isle of John Fernando in the South Seas.

V. His Course thence Northward, to the Isles Lobos, and Gallapagos, to Caldera Bay, Reo Leja, and Ama-

palla, in the K. of Mexico.

VI. He goes back towards Peru, to the Isle Plata, Point Santa Hellena, Manta, Paita, Lobos, Puna,

Guiaquil, and Plata again.

VII. His Progress Northward again to the R. Saint Jago, Tomacco, the Isle of Galleo, I. Gorgonia, the Pearl Isles, &c. in the Bay of Panama.

VIII. He proceeds along the Mexican Coast, to the Keye of Quibo, Rea Lejo, and the Harbour of Guarulco.

IX. He coasts along to Acapula, Peraplan, Esta pa, Colima, Sallagua, Cape Corrientes: ibenee to the Ise of Chamerly, Bay of Valderas, Isles of Pon-

ca-

but e to it, com lge

be my

nd

ke,

ep-

ut

at

715

nd

cb

t.

st.

So

in

d

The Contents.

Pontique, other Isles of Chametly; Massaclan Rosario, R. Saint Jago, Santa Pecaque; Isles of Santa Maria, Valderas, and Cape Corrientes again.

X. He stands over the Southern Ocean for the East Indies, and arrives at Guam, one of the Ladrone

Ifles.

XI. His arrival at Mindanao, one of the Philippine

XII. The Political State of Mindanao.

XIII. Occurences during the Authors stay at Mindanao.

XIV. He departs towards Manila, in the Isle of Luconia; touching at Bat Island, and the Isle of Mindora and leaving Luconia, be goes to Pulo Condore, on the Coast of Cambodia, to Pulo Uby, in the Bay a Siam, and to Pulo Condore again.

XV. He goes to the I. of St. John on the Coast of China to the Isles of Piscadores wear Formosa and the Bashee, or 5 Islands, between Formosa and Luconia called Orange, Monmouth, Grafton, Bashee, and

Goat Mes.

XVI. He Coasts along the East side of Luconia, Mindanao, and other of the Philippines; and touching at the I. Celebes, and Callasusung in the I. of Bou

ton, be arrives at New Holland.

XVII. He goes thence, touches at the L. Trifle, and another; and steering along the West Coast of Sumatra arrives at the L. of Nicobar, where he stays ashore and the Ship departs.

XVIII. He stands over from thence in an open Boat to Passange Jonea; and thence to Achin; and after several Traverses comes to Bencouli, all on the Lo

Sumatra.

XIX. He Ships himself for England, and arrives on the Cape of Good Hope.

XX. His departure thence to the I. Santa Hellena, on

Mr. William Dampier's

VOYAGE

ROUNDTHE

Terrestrial Globe.

The Introduction.

The Authors Departure from England, and arival in Jamaica. His first going over the Isthmus of America into the South Seas: His coasting along Peru and Chili, and back again, to his parting with Captain Sharp near the Iste of Plata, in order to return over Land.

I First set out of England on this Voyage, at the beginning of the year 1679, in the Loyal Merchant of London, bound for Jamaica, Captain Knap-

man

when I came thicker, to go from thence to the Bay of Campeachy, in the Gulph of Mexico, to cur Log-wood: where in a former Voyage I had fpent about three years in that employ; and fo was well acquainted with the place and the work.

We sailed with a prosperous gale without any impediment, or remarkable passage in our Voyage: unless that when we came in sight of the Island Hispaniola, and were coasting along on the South side of it, by the little Isles of Vacca, or Ash, I observed Captain Knapman was more vigilant than ordinary, keeping at a good distance off shore, for sear of coming too near those small low Islands; as he did once, in a voyage from England, about the year 1673, losing his Ship there, by the care-lessness of his Mates But we succeeded better; and arrived saie at Port Royal in Jamaica some time in April 1679, and went immediately ashore.

I had brought some goods with me from England, which I intended to sell here, and stock my self with Rum and Sugar, Saws, Axes, Hats, Stockings, Shoes, and such other Commodities, as I knew would sell among the Campeachy Log-wood Cutters. Accordingly I fold my English Cargo at Port Royal; but upon some maturer considerations of my intended Voyage to Campeachy, I changed my thoughts of that design, and continued at famaica all that year, in expectation of some other

bufinets.

I shall not trouble the Reader with my Observations at that Isle, so well known to English then: nor with the particulars of my own Affairs during my stay there. But in short, having there made a purchase of a small Estate in Dorsetshire, near my Dative Country of Somerset, of one whose Title to

It was well assured of. I was just embarking my do 16 for England about Christmas, 1679, when one Mr Hobby invited me to go first a short Trading Voyage to the Country of the Moskito's, of whom I shall speak in my first Chapter. I was willing to get up some money before my return, having laid out what I had at Jamaica; so I sent the Writing of my new Purchase along with the same friends whom I should have accompanied to England, and went on board Mr Hobby.

Soon after our setting out we came to an anchor again in Negril Bay, at the West end of Jamaica; but finding there Captain Coxon, Sawkings, Sharp, and other Privateers, Mr Hobby's men all lest him to go with them, upon an expedition they had contrived, leaving not one with him beside my self; and being thus lest alone, after 3 or 4 days stay with Mr Hobby, I was the more easily perswaded to

go with them too.

ing

the

Cut

had

fo

the

ny

e:

nd

ith

I

an

or

ut

e.

le

d.

lf

k.

d

It

18

d

.

r

It was shortly after Christmas 1679, when we set out. The first expedition was to Portobel; which being accomplished, it was resolved to march by Land over the Ishmus of Darien, upon some new Adventures in the South Seas. Accordingly on the 5th of April 168c, we went ashore on the Ishmus. near Golden Island, one of the Sambaloes, to the number of beween 3 and 400 men, carrying with us fuch Provisions as were necessary, and Toys wherewith to gratify the Wild Indians, through whose Country we were to pass. In about nine days march we arrived at Santa Maria, and took if, and after a flay there of about three days, we went on to the South Sea Coast, and there embarked our felves in fuch Canoas and Periago's, as our Indian friends furnished us withal. We were in fight of Panama by the 23d of April, and having in vain attempted Puebla Nova, before which Sawkings,

IMI

we made fome stay at the Neighbouring Isles of Quibo.

Here we resolved to change our course, and stand away to the Southward for the Coast of Peru. Accordingly we left the Keys or Isles of Quibo the 6th of June, and spent the rest of the year in that Southern course; for touching at the Isles of Gorgonia and Plata, we came to Ylo, a small Town on the Coast of Peru, and took it. This was in October, and in November we went thence to Coquimbo on the same Coast, and about Christmas were got as far as the Isle of John Fernando, which was the farthest of our Course to the Southward.

After Christmas we went back again to the Northward, having a design upon Arica, a strong Town advantageously situated in the hollow of the Elbow, or bending of the Perwisan Coast. But being there repulsed with great loss, we continued our course Northward, till by the middle of April we were come in sight of the Isle of Plata, a

little Southward to the Equinoctial Line.

I have related this part of my Voyage thus furnmarily and concilely, as well because the World hath accounts of it already, in the relations that Mr Ringrose and others have given of Captain Sharp's Expedition, who was made chief Commander, upon Sawking's being kill'd; as also, because in the profecution of this Voyage I shall come to speak of these parts again, upon occasion of my going the fecond time into the South Seas: and shall there describe at large the places both of the North, and South America, as they occurred to me. And for this reason, that I might avoid needless Repetitions, and haften to such particulars, as the Publick hath hitherto had no account of, I have chosen to comprize the Relation

er

due

701

col

Co

rag

wa

be

all

bei

for

Sh

ha

Ar

rie

Sh

fer

W

di

gr

ni

Pa

th

ot

L

If

His Company difagree.

Relation of my Voyage hitherto, in this short decided to compass, and place it as an Introduction before he rest, that the Reader may the better perceive where I mean to begin to be particular; for there I have placed the Title of my first Chap-

ter. All therefore that I have to add to the Introduction, is this; That while we lay at the Isle of John Fernando, Captain Sharp was by general confent, displaced from being Commander; the Company being not fatisfied either with his Courage or Behaviour. In his stead Captain Watling was advanced: but he being killed shortly after before Arica, we were without a Commander during all the rest of our return towards Plata, Now Watling being killed, a great number of the meaner fort began to be as earnest for choosing Captain Sharp again into the vacancy, as before they had been as forward as any to turn him out: And on the other fide, the abier and more experienced men, being altogether diffatisfied with Sharp's former Conduct, would by no means confent to have him chosen. In short, by that time we were come in fight of the Island Plata, the difference between the Contending Parties was grown fo high, that they resolved to part Companies; having first made an Agreement, that which Party foever should upon Polling appear to have the Majority. they should keep the Ship : And the other should content themselves with the Launch or Long boat, and Canoas, and return back over the Ishmus, or go to feek their fortune other ways, as they would.

He leaves Captain Sharp.

Accordingly we put it to the Vote; and undividing, Captain Sharp's party carried it. I, what never been pleased with his managem though I had hitherto kept my mind to my now declared my self on the side of those that we Out-voted; and according to our agreement, took our shares of such Necessaries, as were factory over Land with us, (for that was our Resource) and so prepared for our Departure.

the cold dun or was so brownill in the

a the mineral point with the be

TH

7511 577 6 61

A MAP OF THE WORLD Sheeing 90 Tropic 90

ing the Course of M. DAMPIERS Voyage Round it : From 1679, to of Koll Fecit

To dona la sew THE

Marinw sour

The Author, Return out of the South Ser

TRAVELS

round it Ogle; Pris we joyn'd

Ir. William Dampier.

re were fonierwhe deligned to go

Account of the Authors Return out of the South Seas, to his Landing near Cape St Lawrence, in the Ishmus of Darien: With an Occasional Description of the Moskito Indians.

A Pril the 17th 1681. about Ten a Clock in the morning, being 12 leagues N. W. from a Island Plata, we left Captain Sharp and note who were willing to go with him in the hip, and imbarqued into our Lanch and Caous, designing for the River of Santa Maria, in the Gulf of St Michael, which is about 200 leagues on the Isle of Plata. We were in number 44 this Men who bore Arms, a Spaniff Islaid, who die Arms also; and two Markito Indiant, who also

The Authors Return out of the South Seas.

or Tortoife, and Manatee or Sea Gow; and Slaves taken in the South Seas, who fell to out there.

The Craft which carried us was a Lanch or Los Boat, one Canoa, and another Canoa which ha been fawn afunder, in the middle, in order to ha made bumkins, or Vessels for carrying water, if w had not separated from our Ship. This we joyn'd a gether again and made it tight; providing Sails help us along: And for 2 days before we parted, w fifted to much Flower as we could well carry, an rubb'd up 20 or 20 pound of Chocolate, with Sug to Iweeten it; thefe things and a Kettle the Slav carried also on their backs after we landed. At because there were some who designed to go wi us that we knew were not well able to march, gave out, that if any man faultred in the Journe over Land he must expect to be shot to death; f we knew that the Spaniards would foon be after u and one man falling into their hands might be the ruin of us all, by giving an account of our firenge and condition: yet this would not deter em from going with us. We had burlittle Wind when w parted from the Ship; but before 12 a clock th Sea-breeze came in strong, which was like to found us before we got in with the shoar; for our securit therefore, we cut up an old dry Hide that wo brought with us, and barricadoed the Lanch are round with it to keep the water out recent to clock at night we got in about 7 leagues to win ward of Cape Passo under the Line, and then proved calm, and we lay and drove all night, being farigued the preceeding day. The 18th draw we had little wind till the afternoon; and the we made fall, francing along the shore to the Northward, having the wind at S. S. W. and falls brought with us, and barricadoed the Lanch weather.

At 7 a clock we came abrest of Cape Passao, and An. 1681 ound a small Bark at an Anchor in a small Bay to ceward of the Cape, which we took, our own Boats eing too small to transport us. We took her just nder the Equinoctial Line, she was not only a help ous, but in taking her we were fafe from being elcribed we did not defign to have meddled with ny when we parted with our conforts, nor to have een any if we could have helped it. The Bark ame from Gallio laden with Timber, and was ound for Guiagiul.

The 19th day in the morning we came to an anhor about 12 leagues to the Southward of Cape St. rancisco, to put our new Bark into a better trim. In or 4 hours time we finished our business, and came 4 fail again, and fleered along the Coast with the Vind at S. S. W. intending to touch at Gorgonia. vi

Being to the Northward of Cape St. Francisco we VI De net with very wet weather; but the wind contiforming we arrived at Gorgonia the 24th day in the norning, before it was light; we were afraid to ning we arrived at Gorgonia the 24th day in the th pproach it in the day time, for fear the Spaniards ould lie there for us, it being the place where we o areened lately, and where they might expect us.

When we came ashore we found the Spaniards had theen there to seek after us, by a House they had douilt, which would entertain 100 Men, and by a rit reat Cross before the Doors. This was token e-wough that the Spaniards did expect us that day a-wain; therefore we examined our Prisoners if they new thing of it, who confessed they had no eard of a Pereago, (or large Canoa) that rowed it is 14 Oars, which was kept in a River on the wain, and once in 2 or 2 days came over to Gorbe fain, and once in 2 or 3 days came over to Gordania purposely to see for us; and that having dishe overed us, she was to make all speed to Panama thick the News; where they had 3 Ships ready to fa and after us.

Ws

on ha

av

SI

an g

V

g

The Authors Return out of the South Seas.

We lay here all the day, and scrubb'd our new Bark, that if ever we should be chased we might the better escape; we filled our Water, and in the evening went from thence, having the Wind at S W. a brisk gale.

The 25th day we had much Wind and Rain, and we lost the Canoa that had been cut and was joined together; we would have kept all our Canoa to carry us up the River, the Bark not being fo con-

venient.

The 27th day we went from thence with a moderate gale of Wind at S. W. In the afternoon w

had excessive Showers of Rain.

The 28th day was very wet all the morning; be twixt 10 and 11 it cleared up, and we faw two great Ships about a league and half to the Westward of us we being then two leagues from the shore, and about 10 leagues to the Southward of point Garrachina These ships had been cruifing between Gorgonia and the Gulf 6 months; but whether our Prisoners did know it I cannot tell.

We presently furled our Sails, and rowed in close under the shore, knowing that they were Cruifers for if they had been bound to Panama this Wind would have carried them thither; and no Ship tu bound from Panama come on this fide the Bay, but keep the North fide of the Bay till as far as the Key II of Quibo to the Westward; and then if they are SI bound to the Southward they frand over, and many fetch Galleo, or betwixt it and Cape St Francisco.

The Glare did not continue long before it rained again, and kept us from the fight of each other but if they had feen and chased us, we were re folved to run our Bark and Canoas alhore, and take our selves to the Mountains and travel over Land we for we knew that the Indians which lived in the TI parts never had any Commerce with the Spaniar di To we might have had a chance for our Lives.

The

t

V

W

h

sh

W

for

W

0

The 29th day, at 9 a clock in the morning, we An. 1681 came to an Anchor at Point Garrachina, about 7 leagues from the Gulf of St. Michael, which was the place where we first came into the South Seas, and the way by which we defigned to return.

Here we lay all the day, and went ashore and dried our Cloaths, cleaned our Guns, dried our Ammunition, and fixt our felves against our Enemies, if we should be attack'd; for we did expect to find fome opposition at Landing: we likewise kept a good Look out all the day, for fear of those two

Ships that we saw the day before.

The 20th day in the morning at 8 a clock we came into the Gulf of St Michael's mouth; for we put from Point Garrachina in the Evening, designing to have reached the Islands in the Gulf before day; that we might the better work our defign of avoiding our Enemies, if we should find any of them waiting to ftop our passage.

About 9 a clock we came to an Anchor a mile without a large Island, which lies 4 miles from the mouth of the River; we had other small Islands without us, and might have gone up into the River; having a strong tyde of flood, but would not adven-

ture farther till we had lookt well about us.

We immediately fent a Canoa ashore on the Island, where we saw (what we always feared) a Ship at the mouth of the River, lying close by the shore, and a large Tent by it, by which we found it would be a hard task for us to escape them.

When the Canoa came aboard with this news, fome of our men were a little disheartned; but it

was no more than I ever expected.

Our care was now to get fate over Land, feeing we could not land here according to our defire: Therefore before the Tyde of flood was spent, we manned our Canoa and rowed again to the Island, to see if the Enemy was yet in motion. When we

nd

D.

as

n.

An. 1681 came ashore we despersed our selves all over the Island, to prevent our Enemies from coming any way to view us; and presently after high-water we faw a small Canoa coming over from the Ship to the Island that we were on; which made us all get into our Canoa, and wait their coming; and we lay close till they came within Pistol-shot of us and then being ready, we started out and took them. There were in her one white man and two Indians; who being examined, told us that the Ship which we faw at the Rivers mouth, had lain there fix months, guarding the River, waiting for our coming; that she had 12 Guns and 150 Seamen and Souldiers; that the Sea-men all lay aboard, but the Souldiers lay ashore in their Tents; that there were 300 men at the Mines, who had all small Arms, and would be aboard in two Tydes They likewise told us, that there were two Ships cruifing in the Bay, between this place and Gorgonia; the biggest had 20 Guns, and 200 Men the other 10 Guns and 150 men: Besides all this they told us that the Indians on this fide the Country were our Enemies; which was the worst new of all. However we prefently brought these Prifoners aboard, and got under fail, turning out with the Tyde of Ebb, for it was not convenient to stay longer there,

We did not long consider what to do; but intended to land that night or the next day betimes; for we did not question but we should either get a good commerce with the Indians, by such toys as we had purposely brought with us, or else force our way through their Country, in spight of all their opposition: and we did not fear what these Spaniards could do against us, in case they should land and come after us. We had a strong Souther by Wind, which blew right in; and the Tyde of Ebb being far spent, we could not return out.

I per-

I perswaded them to run into the River of Congo, An 1681 which is a large River, about three leagues from the Islands where we lay; which with a Southerly Wind we could have done: and when we were got so high as the Tide flows, then we might have landed. But all the arguments I could use were not of force sufficient to convince them that there was a large River so near us, but they would land somewhere, they neither did know how, where, nor when.

When we had rowed and towed against the wind all night; we just got about Cape St. Lorenzo in the morning; and sailed about 4 miles farther to the Westward, and run into a small Creek within two Keys, or little Islands, and rowed up to the head of the Creek, being about a mile up, and

there we landed May 1. 1681.

We got out all our Provision and Cloaths, and

then funk our Veffel.

While we were landing, and fixing our Snapfacks to march, our Moskito Indians struck a plentiful dish of Fish, which we immediately drest, and

therewith fatisfied our hunger.

Having made mention of the Moskito Indians, it may not be amiss to conclude this Chapter with a short account of them. They are tall, well made, raw boned, lusty, strong, and nimble of foot; long visaged, lank black hair, look stern, hard favour'd, and of a dark Copper-colour Complexion. They are but a small Nation or Family, and not soo men of them in number, inhabiting on the Main, on the North side, near Cape Gratia Dios; between Cape Honduras and Nicaragua: They are very ingenious at throwing the Lance, Fisgig, Harpoon, or any manner of Dart, being bred to it from their Infancy; for the Children imitating their Parents, never go abroad without a Lance in their hands, which they throw at any object, till use hath

to Meripholy wo ip of the Little to of

1681 made them mafters of the Art. Then they learn to put by a Lance, Arrow, or Dart; the manner Two Boys stand at small distance, and Dart a blunt flick at one another; each of them holding a finall flick in his right hand, with which he strikes away that which was darred at him. As they grow in years they become more dexteron and courageous, and then they will frand a fair mark, to any one that will shoot Arrows at them ! which they will put by with a very small stick, no bigger than the rod of a Fowling-piece; and when they are grown to be men, they will guard themfelves from Arrows, tho they come very thick at them, provided two do not happen to come at once. They have extraordinary good Eyes, and will discry a Sail at Sea farther, and see any thing better than we. Their chiefest employment in their own Country is to firike Fish, Turtle or Manatee, the manner of which I describe elsewhere Chap 3. For this they are esteemed and covered by all Privateers; for one or two of them in a Ship will maintain 100 men: So that when we careen our Ships, we choose commonly fuch places, where there is plenty of Turtle or Manatee for these Moskite men to strike; and it is very rare to find Privateers destitute of one or more of them, when the Commander, or most of the men are English; but they do not love the French, and the Spaniards they hate mortally. When they come among Privareers, they get the use of Guns, and prove very good Marks-men : they behave themselves very bold in fight, and never feem to flinch nor hang back; for they think that the white men with whom they are, know better than they do when it is best to fight, and let the disadvantage of their pany be never fo great, they will never yeild nor give back while any of their party stand. I could never perceive any Religion nor any Ceremonies, OF

t

or superstitious Observations among them, being de 1681 ready to imitate us in whatsoever they saw us do at any time. Only they seem to fear the Devil, whom they call Willesaw; and they say he often appears to some among them, whom our men commonly call their Priests, when they desire to speak with him on urgent business; but the rest know not any thing of him, nor how he appears, otherwise than as these Priests tell them. Yet they all say they must not anger him, for then he will beat them, and that sometimes he carries away these their Priests. Thus much I have heard from some of them who speak good English.

They marry but one Wife, with whom they live till death feparates them. At their first coming together, the man makes a very small Plantation, for there is Land enough, and they may choose what spot they please. They delight to settle near the Sea, or by some River, for the sake of striking Fish,

their beloved Imployment.

10 0 11

et d

Far within Land there are other Indians, with whom they are always at War. After the man hath cleared a spot of Land, and hath planted it, he feldom minds it afterward, but leaves the managing of it to his Wife, and he goes out a firiking: Sometimes he feeks only for Fish, at other times for Turtle, or Manatee, and whatever he gets he brings home to his Wife, and never ftirs out to feek for more till it is eaten. When hunger begins to bite, he either takes his Canoa and feeks for more game at Sea, or walks out into the Woods, and hunts about for Peccary, Warree, each a fort of wild Hogs, or Deer; and feldom returns empty handed, nor feeks for any more to long as any of it lasts. Their Plantations are so small, that they cannot subfift with what they produce : for their largest Plantations have not above 20 or 30 Plantain-Trees, a bed of Yams and Potatoes, a buth

An. 1681 of Indian Pepper, and a small spot of Pine-apples which last fruit is a main thing they delight in, fo with these they make a fort of drink which our men call Pine-drink, much efteemed by thefe Mas kito's, and to which they invite each other to be merry, providing Fish and Flesh also. Whoever of them makes of this Liquor treats his Neighbours making a little Canoa full at time, and so enough to make them all drunk; and it is feldom that fud Feaffs are made, but the party that makes then hath some design, either to be revenged for some injury done him, or to debate of fuch difference as have hapned between him and his neighbours and to examine into the truth of fuch matters. Ye before they are warmed with drink, they never fpeak one word of their grievances : and the women, who commonly know their Husbands defigns prevent them from doing any injury to each other by hiding their Lances, Harpoons, Bows and Arrows, or any other weapon that they have.

Thefe Moskito's are in general very civil and kind to the English, of whom they receive a great deal of respect, both when they are aboard their Ships and also ashore, either in Jamaica, or elsewhere whither they often come with the Seamen We always humour them, letting them go any whither as they will, and return to their Country in any Veffel bound that way, if they pleafe. They will have the management of themselves in their ftriking, and will go in their own little Canoa which our men could not go in without danger of overfetting : nor will they then let any white man come in their Canoa, but will go a striking in it just as they please: All which we allow them. For should we cross them, tho they should see Shoals of Fish, or Turtle, or the like, they will purposely strike their Harpoons and Turtle-irons aside, or fo glance them as to kill nothing. They have no form

IM

of Government amonst them, but acknowledge the An. 1681 King of England for their Soveraign. They learn our Language, and take the Governor of famaies to be one of the greatest Princes in the World.

While they are among the English, they wear good Cloaths, and take delight to go neat and tight; but when they return again to their own Country they put by all their Cloaths, and go after their own Country fathion, wearing only a small piece of Linnen eyed about their wastes, hanging down to their

Knees. 2111

for day be of the second

ct

0ns,

di

10

a s, e, n y

MOUNT

IMI

CHAP II.

The Author's Land Journey from the South to the North Sea, over the Terra Firma, or Ithmus of Darien.

D Eing landed, May the 1st, we began our march D about 2 a Clock in the Afternoon, directing our courfe by our Pocket Compasses N. E. and having gone about 2 miles, we came to the foot of a hill where we built small Hutts and lay all night;

having excessive Rains till 12 a Clock.

The 2d day in the morning having fair weather we ascended the Hill, and found a small Indian path, which we followed till we found it run too much Easterly, add then doubting it would carry and us out of our way, we climb'd fome of the highest Trees on the Hill, which was not meanly furnished with as large and tall Trees as ever I faw : At length we discovered some Houses in a Valley on the North fide of the Hill, but it being fleep could

path which ledus down the Hill on the East side, where we presently found several other India Houses. The first that we came to at the foot of the Hill, had none but women at home, who could not speak Spanish, but gave each of us a good Calabash or Shell full of Corn drink. The other House had some men at home, but none that spoke Spanish yet we made shift to buy such food as their House or Plantations afforded, which we drest, and ear all together; having all forts of our Provision in common, because none should live better than others, or pay dearer for any thing than it was worth. This day we had marched 6 mile.

In the evening the Husbands of those women came home, and told us in broken Spanish that they had been on board of the Guard Ship, which we fled from two days before, that we were now not above 3 mile from the mouth of the River Congo, and that they could go from thence aboard the Guard

Ship in half a Tydes time.

This evening we supped plentifully on Fowls, and Peccary; a fort of wild Hogs which we bought of the Indians; Yams, Potatoes, and Plantains served us for Bread, whereof we had enough. After Supper we agreed with one of these Indians to guide us a days march into the Country, towards the North side; he was to have for his pains a Hatchet, and his bargain was to bring us to a certain Indians Habitation, who could speak Spanish; from whom we were in hopes to be better satisfied of our Journey.

The 3d day having tair weather, we began to flir betimes, and fet out between 6 and 7 a clock, marching through feveral old ruined Plantations. This morning one of our men being tired gave us the flip. By 12 a clock we had gone 8 mile, and arrived at the Indians house, who lived on the bank of the River Congo, and spake very good Spanish; to

whom

Journey over the Ishmus of America.

whom we declared the reason of this visit. An. 168

At first he seemed to be very dubious in entercaining any discourse with us, and gave very impertinent answers to the questions that we demanded of him; he told us he knew no way to the North side of the Country, but could carry us to Chopo, or Santa Maria, which we knew to be Spanish Garrisons; the one lying to the Eastward of us, the other to the Westward: either of them at least 20 miles out of our way. We could get no other answer from him, and all his discourse was in such an angry tone as plainly declared he was not our friend. However, we were forced to make a virtue of necessity, and humour him, for it was neither time nor place to be angry with the Indians;

all our lives lying in their hand.

nellide, dies of uld

Ila.

नि कि का न

rs, lis

en

y de d

d

d

We were now at a great lofs, not knowing what course to take, for we tempted him with Beads, Money, Hatchets, Macheats, or long Knives; but nothing would work on him, till one of our men took a Sky:coloured Petricoat out of his bag and put it on his wife; who was so much pleased with the Present, that she immediately began to chatter to her Husband, and foon brought him into better humour. He could then tell us that he knew the way to the North fide, and would have gone with us, but that he had cut his foot 2 days before, which made him uncapable of ferving us himself: But he would take care that we should not want a guide; and therefore he hired the fame Indian who brought us hither, to conduct us 2 days march further for another Hatchet. The old man would have stayed us here all the day, because it rained very hard; but our bufiness required more halte, our Enemies lying so near us, for he told us that he could go from his house aboard the Guard-Ship in a Tydes time; and this was the 4th day fince they law us. So we marched 2 mile farther,

13 An. 1681 path which ledus down the Hill on the East side where we presently found several other India Houses. The first that we came to at the foot of the Hill, had none but women at home, who could not speak Spanish, but gave each of us a good Calabash or Shell full of Corn drink. The other House had some men at home, but none that spoke Spanish yet we made shift to buy such food as their House or Plantations afforded, which we drest, and eat all together; having all sorts of our Provision in common, because none should live better than others or pay dearer for any thing than it was worth. This day we had marched 6 mile.

In the evening the Husbands of those women came home, and told us in broken Spanish that they had been on board of the Guard Ship, which we fled from two days before, that we were now not above 3 mile from the mouth of the River Congo, and that they could go from thence aboard the Guard

Ship in half a Tydes time.

This evening we supped plentifully on Fowls, and Peccary; a fort of wild Hogs which we bought of the Indians; Yams, Potatoes, and Plantains served us for Bread, whereof we had enough. After Supper we agreed with one of these Indians to guide us a days march into the Country, towards the North side; he was to have for his pains a Hatchet, and his bargain was to bring us to a certain Indians Habitation, who could speak Spanish; from whom we were in hopes to be better satisfied of our Journey.

The 3d day having fair weather, we began to flir betimes, and fet out between 6 and 7 a clock, marching through feveral old ruined Plantations. This morning one of our men being tired gave us the flip. By 12 a clock we had gone 8 mile, and arrived at the Indians house, who lived on the bank of the River Congo, and spake very good Spanish; to

whom

6

n

t

p

b

k

h

n

L

Ħ

W

L

h

ti

S

fi

Tourney over the Ishmus of America.

whom we declared the reason of this visit.

At first he seemed to be very dubious in enterraining any discourse with us, and gave very impertinent answers to the questions that we demanded of him; he told us he knew no way to the North fide of the Country, but could carry us to Chapo, or Santa Maria, which we knew to be Spanish Garrisons; the one lying to the Eastward of us, the other to the Westward: either of them at least romiles out of our way. We could get no other answer from him, and all his discourse was in fuch an angry tone as plainly declared he was not our friend. However, we were forced to make a virtue of necessity, and humour him, for it was neither time nor place to be angry with the Indians;

all our lives lying in their hand.

n y d e d d

s,

9

We were now at a great loss, not knowing what course to take, for we tempted him with Beads, Money, Hatchets, Macheats, or long Knives; but nothing would work on him, till one of our men took a Sky coloured Petticoat out of his bag and put it on his wife; who was fo much pleafed with the Present, that she immediately began to chatter to her Husband, and foon brought him into better humour. He could then tell us that he knew the way to the North fide, and would have gone with us, but that he had cut his foot 2 days before, which made him uncapable of ferving us himfelf: But he would take care that we should not want a guide; and therefore he hired the fame Indian who brought us hither, to conduct us 2 days march further for another Hatchet. The old man would have flayed us here all the day, because it rained very hard; but our bufiness required more hafte, our Enemies lying so near us, for he told us that he could go from his house aboard the Guard-Ship in a Tydes time; and this was the 4th day fince they faw us. So we marched 3 mile farther, and

14,

day 681 and then built Hutts, where we flayed all night

the night.

The 4th day we began our march betimes, for the forenoons were commonly fair, but much rain afternoon: the whether it rained or shined it was much at one with us, for I verily believe we croft the Rivers 30 times this day: the Indians having no paths to travel from one part of the Country to another: and therefore guided themselves by the Rivers. We marched this day 12 miles, and then built our Hutt, and lay down to fleep; but we always kept two men upon the watch; otherwise our own Slaves might have knockt us on the head while we flept. It rained violently all the afternoon, and most part of the night. We had much ado to kindle a fire this evening : our Hutts were but very mean and ordinary, and our fire fmall, fo that we could not dry our Cloaths, scarce warm our felves, and no fort of food for the Belly; all which made it very hard with us. I confess these hardships quite expell'd the thoughts of an Enemy, for now having been 4 days in the Country, we began to have but few other cares than to get Guides and Food the Spaniards were feldom in our thoughts.

The 5th day we set out in the morning betimes, and having travelled 7 miles in those wild pathless Woods, by 10 a clock in the morning we arrived at a young Spanish Indian's House, who had formerly lived with the Bishop of Panama. The young Indian was very brisk, spoke very good Spanish, and received us very kindly. This Plantation afforded us store of Provision, Yams, and Potatoes, but nothing of any stell, beside 2 fat Monkeys we shot, part whereof we distributed to some of our Company, who were weak and sickly; for others we got Eggs, and such refreshment as the Indians had, for we still provided for the sick and weak. We

had

et

o

d

0

n

h

P

re

to

Ca

at

m

hi

of

m

fu

lis

th

CW

R

W

ke

W

W

eff

m

had a Spanish Indian in our company, who first took An. 1681 up Arms with Captain Sawkings, and had been with sever since his death. He was perswaded to live here by the master of the House, who promised him his Sister in marriage, and to be affistant to him in clearing a Plantation; but we would not consent to part from him here, for fear of some treachery, but promised to release him in two or three days, when we were certainly out of danger of our Enemies. We stayed here all the Asternoon, and dryed our Cloaths, and Ammunition, cleared our Guns, and provided our selves for a march the next morning.

Our Chyrurgeon, Mr Wafer, came to a fad disafter here: being drying his Powder, a careless fellow passed by with his Pipe lighted, and set fire to his Powder, which blew up and scorch'dhis Knee; and reduced him to that condition that he was not able to march; wherefore we allowed him a Slave to carry his things, being all of us the more concerned at the accident, because lyable our selves every moment to misfortune, and none to look after us but him. This Indian Plantation was seated on the bank of the River Congo, in a very sat Soyl, and thus far we might have come in our Canoa, if I could have per-

fwaded them to it.

The 6th day we fet out again, having hired another guide. Here we first crost the River Congo in a Canoa, having been from our first Landing on the West side of the River, and being over, we marched to the Eastward 2 mile, and came to another River, which we forded several times, though it was very deep. Two of our men were not able to keep company with us, but came after us as they were able. The last time we forded the River, it was so deep, that our tallest men stood in the deepest place, and handed the sick, weak, and short men; by which means we all got over safe, ex-

cept

1681 cept those two who were behind. Foreseeing necessity of wading through Rivers frequently in o Land march, I took care before I left the Sh to provide my felfa large Joint of Bambo, whi I stope at both ends, closing it with Wax, so as keep out any Water. In this I preserved my Jou nal and other Writings from being wet, tho I w ofren forced to swim. When we were ever this Riv we fat down to wait the coming of our Confor who were left behind, and in half an hour the came. But the River by that time was fo high that they could not get over it, neither could help them over, but bid them be of good comfo and flay till the River did fall: But we marche a mile farrher by the fide of the River, and the built our Hutts, having gone this day 6 miles . W had scarce finished our Hutts before the River re much higher, and overflowing the Banks, oblig us to remove into higher ground : But the nig came on before we could build more Hutts, for lay straggling in the Woods, some under one Tre some under another, as we could find convenience which might have been indifferent comfortable the weather had been fair; but the greatest part the night we had extraordinary hard Rain, will much Lightning and terrible claps of Thunde Thefe hardthips and inconveniences made us careless, and there was no Watch kept, (the Ib lieve no body did fleep:) So our Slaves taking the opportunity, went away in the night; all but on who was hid in some hole, and knew nothing to their defign, or else fell asleep. Those that we away carried with them our Chyrurgeons Gun an

The next morning being the 8th, day we we to the Rivers side, and found it much fallen; an here our Guide would have us fordit again, which being deep, and the current running swift, we could

oderigion

130

ot. Then we contrived to fwim over ; those An. 168; at could not fwim, we were refolved to help owell as we could: But this was not fo feizafor we should not be able to get all all our things or. At length we concluded to fend one man er with a Line, who should hale over all our ings first, and then get the men over. This beng agreed on, one George Gayny took the end of a ine and made it fast about his Neck, and left the ther end ashore, and one man stood by the Line. clear it away to him. But when Gayny was in he midft of the water, the Line in drawing after im chanced to kink, or grow entangled; and he hat flood by to clear it away, floor the Line, which arned Gayny on his back, and he that had the Line his hand threw it all into the River after him, inking he might recover himfelf; but the stream uning very swift, and the man having three hund Dollars at his back, was carried down, and ver feen more by us. Those two men whom left behind the day before, told us afterwards se they found him lying dead in a Creek, where e Eddy had driven him ashore, and the Money his back i but they meddled not with any of it, ing only in care how to work their way through wild unknown Country. This put a period to at contrivance. This was the fourth man that e loft in this Land-Journey; for those two men at we left the day before did not come to us till were in the North Seas, fo we yielded them alfor loft. Being fruftrated of getting over the River is way, we looked about for a Tree to fell across e River. At length we found one, which we at down, and it reached clear over : on this we affed to the other fide, where we found a fmall antain walk, which we foon ranfackt.

While we were bufy getting Plantains our Guide as gone, but in less than two hours came to us Coddington

again,

An. 1681 again, and brought with him an old Indian, to whom he delivered up his charge; and we gave him a Hatchet and dismiss him, and entered our selve under the conduct of our new guide who imme diately led us away, and croft another River, and entered into a large Valley of the factest land I di ever take notice of; the Trees were not very thick but the largest that I saw in all my travels: We far great tracks which were made by the Pecaries, bu faw none of em. We marched in this pleafant Coun try till 3 a clock in the afternoon, in all about Miles, and then arrived at the old mans Country house, which was only a habitation for Hunting there was a fmall Plantain walk, fome Yams, an Potatoes. Here we took up our quarters for the day, and refreshed our selves with such food as the place afforded, and dryed our Cloaths and Ammi nition. At this place our young Spanish Indian pro vided to leave us, for now we thought our felve paft danger. This was he that was perfwaded flay at the last house we came from, to marry the young mans Sifter; and we difmis'd him accord ing to our promife.

The 9th day the old man conducted us toward his own habitation. We marched about smiles this Valley; and then afcended a Hill, and trave led about & miles farther over two or theee Ima Hills, before we came to any fettlement. Half mile before we came to the Plantations we light a path, which carried us to the Indians habitations. W faw many wooden Croffes erected in the way, which created fome jealoufy in us that here were for Spaniards': Therefore we new primed all our Gun and provided our felves for an Enemy; but comin into the Town found none but Indians, who we all got together in a large house to receive us : for the old man had a little boy with him, that he les before.

h

h

H n

C

0

ne

OL

a H

rit

no vai

ehi

Er)

00

MIC!

od

la

bat

They made us welcome to fuch as they had, An 1681 which was very mean; for these were new Plantaions, the Corn being not eared. Potatoes, Yams, and Plantains, they had none, but what they brought rom their old Plantations. There was none of hem spoke good Spanish: Two young men could peak a little, it caused us to take more notice of Which hem. To these we made a present, and desired hem to get us a Guide to conduct us to the North ide, or part of the way, which they promifed to lo themselves, if we would reward them for it, out told us we must lye still the next day. But we hought our felves nearer the North Sea than we were, and proposed to go without a Guide, rather han flay here a whole day: However some of bur men who were tired resolved to stay behind; nd Mr Wafer our Chirurgeon, who marched in rear pain ever fince his Knee was burned with owder, was refolved to fray with them.

The tenth day we got up betimes, resolving to narch; but the Indians opposed it as much as they ould, but seeing they could not perswade us to say, they came with us; and having taken leave of

ur friends, we fet out.

Here therefore we left the Chirurgeon and two note, as we said, and marched away to the Eastward following our Guides. But we often look'd hour Pocket Compasses, and shewed them to the buldes, pointing at the way that we wou'd go, thich made them shake their heads, and say, they were pretty things, but not convenient for us. After we had descended the Hillson which the Town ood we came down into a Valley, and guided ut selves by a River, which we crossed 22 times; and baving marched 9 miles, we built Huts and y there allowed the Hillson where we have allowed as big as a Turkey, wherewish we cated our Guides, for we brought no Provision.

UMI

The eleventh day we marched to mile farthe and built Hutts at night; but went supperless bed.

The twelfth in the morning we croffed a de River, passing over it on a Tree, and marched mile in a low swampy ground; and came to the so of a great deep River, but could not get over. While Hutts upon its Banks and lay there all night upon our Borbecu's, or frames of Sticks, raised

bout 2 foot from the ground.

The thirteenth day, when we turned out, it River had overflow'd its Banks, and was 2 foot do in our Hutts, and our Guides went from us not a ling us their intent, which made us think they we returned home again. Now we began to repe our hafte in coming from the fettlements, it we had no food fince we came from thence. Indewe got Macaw berries in this place, wherewith fatisfied ourfelves this day though courfly.

The fourteenth day in the morning betimes, o Guides came to us again; and the Waters bei fallen within their bounds, they carry'd us to Tree that stood on the Bank of the River, as told us if we could fell that Tree cross it, we mig pass: if not, we could pass no further. Therefore we fer two of the best Ax-men that we had, w fel'd it exactly cross the River, and the boughs reached over; on this we passed very fafe. afterwards croffed another River three times, wi much difficulty, and at 2 a clock in the afterno we came to an Indian lettlement, where we met dreve of Monkeys, and killed 4 of them, and fla ed here all night, having marched this day 6 mil Here we got Plantains enough and a kind recept on of the Indian that lived here all alone, exce one Boy to wait on him.

nd

R

ricl Bil

ell I

1

bea

ito

The fifty and day when we fet out, the kind An 1681 diam and his pay went with us in a Canoa, and eing past those was as we could not ford: and Rivers, he returned back at least 2 mile. We marched here we took up our quarters that night; we here fed plenticulty on Plantains, both ripe and reen, and had thir weather all the day and night. think these were the largest Plantain-walks, and he biggest Plantains that ever I saw, but no house ear them : We gathered what we pleased by our Guides orders.

The fixteenth day we marched 3 mile, and came a large fettlement, where we abode all day: Tot a man of us but witht the Journey at an end; ur Feet being bliftered, and our Thighs ftript with rading through fo many Rivers; the way being alnost continually through Rivers, or pathless Woods. the afternoon five of us went to feek for game, nd kill 2 Monkeys, which we dreft for Supper. Here we first began to have fair weather, which ontinued with us till we came to the North Seas.

The eighteenth day we fet out at 10 a Clock. nd the Indians with 5 Canoas carried us a league up River; and when we landed, the kind Indians went ith us and carried our burthens. We marched 3 nile farther and then built our Hutts, having tra-

elled from the last settlements 6 mile.

The nineteenth day our Guides lost their way,

nd we did not march above 2 mile.

The twentieth day by 12 a Clock we came to beapo River. The Rivers we crost hitherto run all nto the South Seas; and this of Cheapo was the last the met with that run that way. Here an old man, the came from the last settlements, distributed his urthen of Plantains amongst us, and taking his leave turned home. Afterward we forded the River.

and

where we lay all night. This day we marched

bout 9 miles.

The 21st day some of the Indians returned back and we marched up a very high mountain; bein on the top, we went some miles on a ridge, and see on both sides; then descended a little, and came to a fine Spring, where we lay all night, having gon this day about 9 miles, the weather still very sai and clear.

The 22d day we marched over another very high Mountain, keeping on the ridge; miles When we came to the North end, we, to our great comfort, faw the Sea; then we descended and part ed our selves into 2 Companies, and lay by the side of a River, which was the first we met that run

into the North Sea.

The 23d day we came through feveral largePlantain walks, and at 10 a Clock came to an India habitation, nor far from the North Seas. Here we got Canoas to carry us down the River Conception to the Sea fide; having gone this day 7 miles. We found a great many Indians at the mouth of the River. They had fettled themselves here for the benefit of Trade with the Privateers; and their Commodities were Yams, Potatoes, Plantains, Sugar, Canes, Fowls, and Eggs.

The Indians told us, that there had been a great many English and French Ships here, which were all gone but one Barcolongo, a French Privateer that lay at La Sounds Key or Island. This Island is about a leagues from the mouth of the River Conception, and is one of the Samballoes, a range of Islands reaching for about 20 leagues, from point Samballas to Golden Island Eastward. These Islands or Keys, as we call them, were first made the Rendezvous of Privateers in the year 1679, being very convenient for careening, and had names given to some of

them

them by the Captains of the Privateers: as this An. 1681

La-Sounds Key particularly.

een een fai

ery les eau eau ide

Thus we finished our Journey from the South Sea to the North in 22 days; in which time by my account, we travelled 110 miles, croffing fome very high Mountains; but our common march was in the Valleys among deep and dangerous Rivers. At our first landing in this Country, we were told that the Indians were our Enemies; we knew the Rivers to be deep, the wet season to be coming in; yer, excepting those we lest behind, we lost but one man, who was drowned as I said. Our first landing place on the South Coast was very disadvantathan we need to have done could we have gone up Cheape River, or Santa Maria River; for at either of these places a man may pass from Sea to Sea in 2 days time with eafe. The Indians can do it in a day and a half, by which you may fee how eafy it is for a party of men to travel over. I must confess the Indians did affift us very much, and I question whether ever we had got over without their affiftance, because they brought us from time to time to their Plantations, where we always got Provision, which else we should have wanted. But if a party of 500, or 600 men, or more were minded to travel from the North to the South Seas, they may do it without asking leave of the Indians; tho it be much better to be friends with them.

On the 24th of Mar, (having lain one night at the Rivers mouth) we all went aboard the Privateer, who lay at La Sounds Key. It was a French Vessel, Captain Tristian Commander. The first thing we did was to get such things as we could to gratiste our Indian Guides, for we were resolved to reward them to their hearts content. This we did by giving them Beads, Knives, Scissars, and Looking-glasses, which we bought of the Privateers Crew;

C 4

an

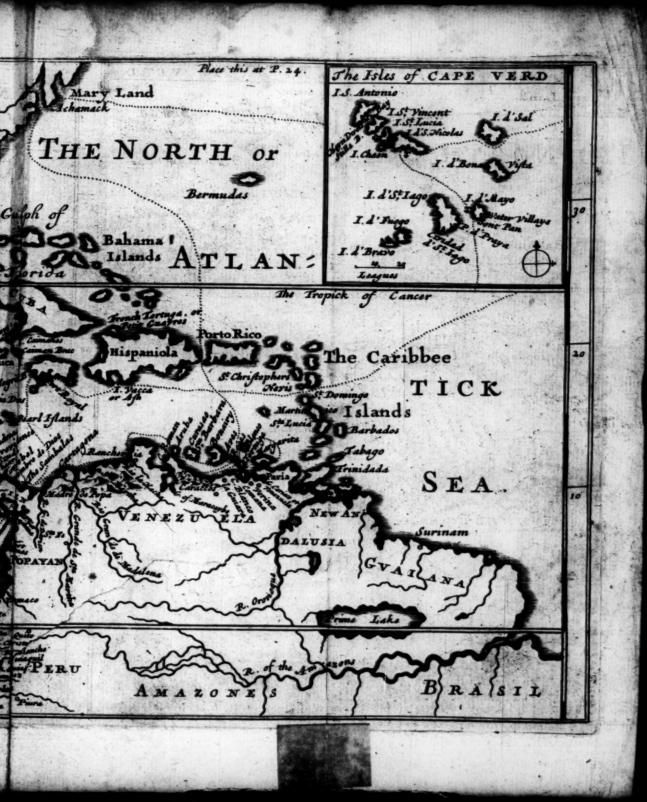
The Authors Arrival at the and half a Dollar a man from e we would have bestowed in goo not get any, the Privateer having They were fo well fatisfied w returned with joy to their friend kind to our Conforts whom w Mr Wafer our Chyrurgeon and told us, when they came to us wards, as shall be faid hereafter I might have given a further things relating to this Country Darts which are fo little known to the shall leave this province to Mr longer abode in it than I; and it than any man that I know, a particular Description of th Prefs. THE SHOPE Minney Marie

CH A

as associated of the second



. . . .



Av. 1681

CHAP III.

and the Month Son

Fred Red Product of the best O

Authors cruifing with the Privateers in the North Seas on the West India Coast. They go to the Ifle of St. Andreas. Of the Cedars there. The Corn Islands, and their Inhabitants. Bluefields River, and an account of the Manatee there, or Sea-Cow; with the manner bow the Moskito Indians kill them, and Tortoife, &c. The Maho tree. The Savages of Bocca-toro. He touches again at Point Sam. ballas, and its Islands. The Groves of Sapadilles there, the Soldiers Infect, and Manchaneel Tree. The River of Darien, and the Wild Indians near it; Monastery of Madre de Pops, Rio Grande, Santa Martha Town, and the high Mountain there , Rio la Hacha Town, Rancho Reys, and Pearl Fishery there; the Indian Inhabitants and Country. Dutch Ifle of Querisao, &c. Count D'Estrees unfortunate Expedition thither. Ifte of Bon Airy. Me of Aves, the Booby and Man of War Bird ? The Wreck of D' Estree's Fleet, and Captain Pain's Adventure here. Little Isle of Aves. The Isles Roca's; the Noddy and Tropick Bird, Mineral Water, Egg Birds ; the Man. grove Trees, black, red, and white. Ifle of Tortuga, its Salt Ponds. Ifle of Blanco; the Guano Animal, their Variety; and the best Sea Tortoise. Modern Alterations in the West Indies. The Coast of Caraccus, its ren: arkable

Ap. 681

markable Land, and Product of the best Caco Nuts. The Cacao described at large with the Husbandry of it. City of Caraccos. La Guain Fort and Haven. Town of Comana. Vering its famous best Spanish Tobacco. The rich Trad of the Coast of Caraccos, Of the Sucking Fish or Remora. The Authors Arrival in Virginia

The Privateer on board which we went being now cleaned, and our Indian Guidesthus fatis fy'd and fet ashore, we set sail in two days so Springer's Key, another of the Samballoes Isles, and about 7 or 8 leagues from La Sound's Key. Her lay 8 sail of Privateers more, viz.

t

a

u

i

1

1

li

ti

t

k

t

V

fi

f

h

0

L

th

ti

0

tl

p

Capt. Coxon, 10 Guns, 100 Men.
Capt. Payne, 10 Guns, 100 Men.
Capt. Wright,
aBarcolongo 4 Guns, 40 Men.
Capt. Williams, a fmall Barcolongo.

Englishmen.

Capt. Tankes a Barcolongo, 4 Guns, about 60 Men. English, Dutch, and French; himself a Dutchman. Capt. Archemboe, 8 Guns, 40 Men. French Com-Capt. Tucker, 6 Guns, 70 Men. manders and

Capt. Rose, a Barcolongo. Men.

An hour before we came to the Fleet, Captain Wright, who had been fent to Chagra River, arrived at Springers Key, with a large Canoa or Pereago laden with Flower, which he took there. Some of the Prifoners belonging to the Pereago, came from Panama not above 6 days before he took her, and told the news of our coming over land, and like wife related the condition and strength of Panama, which was the main thing they enquired after; for Captain Wright was sent thither purposely to get a Prisoner that was able to inform them of the strength of that City, because these Privateers defigned to joynall their force, and by the assistance

of the Indians, (who had promifed to be their Guides) An. 1682 to march over land to Panama; and there is no other way of getting Prisoners for that purpose, but by absconding beween Chagra and Fortabell, because there are much Goods brought that way from Panama; especially when the Armado lyeth at Portabell. All the Commanders were aboard of Captain Wright when we came into the Fleet; and were mighty inquisitive of the Prisoners to know the truth of what they related concerning us. But as foon as they knew we were come, they immediately came aboard of Captain Tristian, being all overjoy'd to see us, for Captain Coxon, and many others, had left us in the South Seas about 12 months fince, and had never heard what became of us fince that time. They enpuired of us what we did there? how we lived? how far we had been? and what discoveries we made in those Seas? After we had answered thefe general questions, they began to be more particular; in examining us concerning our passage through the Country from the South Seas. We related the whole matter, giving them an account of the fatigues of our march, and the inconveniencies we fuffered by the rains; and disheartned them quite from that defign.

Then they proposed several other palaces where such a party of men as were now got together might make a Voyage; but the objections of some or other still hinder'd any proceeding; For the Privateers have an account of most Towns within 20 leagues of the Sea, on all the Coast from Trinidado down to La Vera Cruz; and are able to give a near guess of the strength and riches of them: For they make it their business to examine all Prisoners that fall into their hands, concerning the Country, Town, or City that they belong to; whether born there, or how long they have known it? how many samilies, whether most Spaniards? or whether

the

1681 the major part are not Copper colour'd, as Mulattoe Mustesoes, or Indians? whether rich, and what their riches do confift in? and what their chiefest manufactures? if fortified, how many great Guns, and what number of small Arms? whether it is possible to come undescrib'd on them? How many Look-out or Centinels? for such the Spaniards always keep and how the Look-outs are placed? Whether poffible to avoid the Look-outs, or take them? If any River or Creek comes near it, or where the best Landing with innumerable other fuch questions, which their curiofities lead them to demand. And if they have had any former discourse of such places from other Prisoners, they compare one with the other; then examine again, and enquire if he or any of them are capable to be Guides to conduct a party of men thither: if not, where and how any Prisoner may be taken that may do it; and from thence they afterwards lay their Schemes to profecute whatever defign they take in hand.

It was 7 or 8 days after before any resolution was taken, yet consultations were held every day. The French seemed very forward to go to any Town that the English could or would propose, because the Governor of Pettis Guavos (from whom the Privateen take Commissions) had recommended a Gentleman lately come from France to be General of the Expedition, and sent word by Captain Tucker, with whom this Gentleman came, that they should, if possible, make an attempt on some Town before he return'd again. The English, when they were in company with the French, seem'd to approve of what the French said, but never looked on that Ge-

neral to be fit for the service in hand.

At length it was concluded to go to a Town, the name of which I have forgot; it lies a great way in the Country, but not such a tedious march as it would be from hence to Panama. Our way to it

lay

CC

of

7

W

u

rt

a

0

a

tl

d

n

6

t

I

(

r

9

I

1

lay up Carpenter's River, which is about 60 leagues An. 1681 to the westward of Portabel. Our greatest obstruction in this design was our want of Boats: therefore it was concluded to go with all our to Fleet St. An. hear, a small uninhabited Island lying near the Isle of Providence, to the Westward of it, in 13 deg. 15 Min. North Lat. and from Portabell N. N. W. about 70 leagues; where we should be but a little way from Carpeniers River. And besides, at this Island we might build Conoas, it being plentifully stored with large Cedars for fuch a purpose; and for this reason the Jamaica men come hither frequently to build Sloops; Cedar being very fit for building, and it being to be had here at free cost; beside other Wood. Jamaica is well stored with Cedars of its own, chiefly among the Rocky Mountains: these also of St Andreas grow in stony ground, and are the largest that ever I knew or heard of; the Bodies alone being ordinarily 40 or 50 foot long, many 60 or 70, and upwards, and of a proportionable bignels. The Bermudas Isles are well stored with them; fo is Virginia, which is generally a fandy Soil. I law none in the East Indies, nor in the South Sea Coast, except on the Ishmus as I came over it. We reckon the Pereago's and Canoa's that are made of Cedar to be the belt of any; they are nothing but the Tree it felf made hollow Boatwife, with a flat bottom, and the Canoa generally tharp at both ends, the Pereago at one only, with the other end flat. But what is commonly faid of Cedar, that the Worm will not touch it, is a mistake, for I have feen of it very much worm eaten.

All things being thus concluded on, we failed from hence, directing our course toward St Andreas. We kept company the first day, but at night it blew ahard gale at N. E. and some of our Ships bore away: the next day others were forced to leave us and the second night we lost all our company. I

Was

An 1681 was now belonging to Captain Archembo, for all the reft of the Fleet were overmann'd: Captain chembo wanting men we that came out of the South Seas must either fail with him, or remain among the Indians. Indeed we found no cause to dislike the Captain ; but his French Sea-men were the faddef creatures that I was ever among; for the we had bad weather that required many hands aloft, yet the biggest part of them never stirr'd out of their Ham mocks, but to eat or eafe themselves. We made shift to find the Island the fourth day, where we met Captain Wright, who came thither the day before; and had taken a Spanish Tartan, wherein were 20 men, all well armed : She had 4 Patereroes, and fome long Guns plac'din the Swivel on the Gunnel They fought an hour before they yielded. The news they related was, that they came from Carta genain company of 11 Armadilloes (which are fmall Vetfels of War) to feek for the Fleet of Privateers lying in the Sambaloes: that they parted from the Armadilloes 2 days before: that they were ordered to fearch the Sambaloes for us, and it they did not find us, then they were ordered to go to Portabell and lye there till they had farther intelligence of us; and he supposed these Armadilloes to be now there.

We that came over Land out of the South Star being weary of living among the French, defired Captain Wright to fit up his Prize the Tartan, and make a Man of War of her for us, which he at first feemed to decline because he was settled among the French in Hispaniola, and was very well beloved both by the Governor of Petrit Guavos, and all the Gentry; and they would resent it ill, that Captain Wright, who had no occasion of Men, should be so unkind to Captain Archembo, as to seduce his Men from him; he being so meanly manned that he could hardly sail his Ship with his Frenchmen. We told

him

H

1

¢

a

him we would no longer remain with Captain Ar- An. 1681 charle, but would go alhore there, and build Canoss to transport our felves down to the Moskitees, If he would not entertain us; for Privateers are not obliged to any Ship, but free to go ashore where they please, or to go into any other Ship that will entertain them, only paying for their Provision.

When Captain Wright law our resolutions, he agreed with as on condition we should be under his command, as one Ships company, to which we

unanimously confented.

We staid here about 10 days, to see if any more of our Fleet would come to us; but there came no. more of us to the Island but three, viz. Captain Wright, Captain Archembo, and Captain Tucker. Therefore we concluded the rest were bore away either for Boccatora, or Bluefields River on the Main: and we defigned to feek them. We had fine weather while we lay here, only fome Tornadóes, or Thunder-showers: But in this Isle of St. Andreas. there being neither Fish, Fowl, nor Deer, and it being therefore but an ordinary place for us, who had but little Provision, we failed from hence again in quest of our scatter'd Fleet, directing our course for some Islands lying near the Main, called by the Privateers the Corn Islands; being in hopes to get Corn there. These Islands I take to be the same which are generally called in the Maps the Pearl flands, lying about the Lat. of 12 D. 10 M. North. Here we arrived the next day, and went ashore on one of them, but found none of the Inhabitants: for here are but a few poor naked Indians that live here; who have been to often plundered by the Privateers that they have but little Provision; and when they fee a Sail they hide themselves; otherwife Ships that come here would take them, and make Slaves of them; and I have feen fome of them that have been Slaves. They are people of a mean

copper-colour, black Hair, full round Faces, imblack Eyes, their Eye-brows hanging over their Eye low Foreheads, short thick Noses, not high, b flattish; full Lips, and short Chins. They have

fashion to cut holes in the Lipse the Boys when they are young close to their Chin; which the keep open with little Pegs till the are 14 or 15 years old: then the wear Beards in them, made of Tutle or Tortoise-shell, in the for you see in the Margin. The litt notch at the upper end they put it through the Lip, where it remain between the Teeth and the Lip

the under part hangs down over their Chin. The they commonly wear all day, and when they flee they rake it out. They have likewise holes bore in their Ears, both men and women, when your and by continual stretching them with great Per they grow to be as big as a mill d fiveShilling piece Herein they wear pieces of Wood, cut very roun and smooth, so that their Ear seems to be all wood with a little Skin about it. Another Ornament it Women use is about their Legs, which they a very curious in ; for from the Infancy of the Gi their Mothers make fast a piece of Cotton Close about the small of their Leg, from the Ankle to the Calf, very hard; which makes them have a ver full Calf: this the women wear to their dying day Both men and women go naked, only a Clout bout their Wastes; yet they have but little Feet though they go bare-foot. Finding no Provision here, we failed toward Bluefield River, where w careened our Tartane; and there Captain Archem and Captain Tucker left us, and went towards Book 3070.

TH

a ne

M

he o i

he

vas

he

M

81

efi

ate

lor

han hili his

0 0

ie r

yes

aly

eci

gge

Be

aehr

This Blewfields River comes out between the Ri- An. 1681 of Nicuragua and Veragua. At its mouth is a ne fandy Bay; where Barksmay clean : It is deep is mouth, but a shole within; so that Ships may grenter, yet Barks of 60 or 70 Tuns may. It had is name from Captain Blewfield, a famous Privaer living on Providence Island long before Jamaica ras taken. Which Island of Providence was settled by he English, and belonged to the Earls of Warwick. In this River we found a Canoa coming down he stream; and though we went with our Canoas feek for Inhabitants, yet we found none, but w in 2 or 2 places figns that Indians had made on he fide of the River. The Canoa which we found as but meanly made for want of Tools, therefore e concluded these Indians have no commerce with ne Spaniards, nor with other Indians that have.

While We lay here, our Moskito men went in their anoa, and firuck us fome Manatee, or Sea-cow. esides this Blewsields River, I have seen of the Maatee in the Bay of Campechy, on the Coasts of Bocdel Drago, and Bocca del Toro, in the River of Daand among the South Keys or little Islands of be. I have heard of there being found on the orth of Jamaica, a few, and in the Rivers of Suin great multitudes, which is a very low Land. have feen of them also at Mindanao one of the bilippine Islands, and on the Coast of New-Holland. his Creature is about the bigness of a Horse, and or 12 foot long. The mouth of it is much like e mouth of a Cow, having great thick lips. The yes are no bigger than a small Pea, the Ears are nly two small holes on each side of the Head. The leckis short and thick, bigger than the Head. The gest part of this Creature is at the Shoulders, here it hath two large Fins one on each fide of Belly. Under each of thele Fins the Female ahra fmall Dug to fuckle her young. From the Priva

th

an

w

P

th

W

ne:

bro

he

do

the

in c

ye he

dov

whi

16.1681 Shoulders towards the Tail it retains its bigness about a foot, then it groweth fmaller and fmaller the very Tail, which is flat, and about 14 inch broad, and ad inches long, and in the middle at e inches thick, but about the edges of it not about 2 inches thick. From the Head to the Tail it is rou and fmooth without any Fin but those two before mentioned. I have heard that some have weigh above 1200 l. but I never faw any forlarge. T Manacee delights to live in brackish Water; a they are commonly in Creeks or Rivers near the Sea. 'Tis for this reason possibly they are not sea in the South Seas (that ever I could observe) when the Coast is generally a bold Shore, that is, his Land and deep Water close home by it, with a hi Sea or great Surges; except in the Bay of Panam vet even there is no Manatee. Whereas the W Indies, being as it were, one great Bay composed many smaller, are mostly low Land and shoal Water and afford proper paffure (as I may fay for the M natee. Sometimes we find them in falt Water fometimes in fresh; but never far at Sea. A those that live in the Sea at such places where the is no River nor Creek fit for them to enter vet commonly come once or twice in 24 hours to the mouth of any fresh water. River, that is near the place of abode. They live on Grafs 7 or 8 inch long, and of a narrow blade, which grows in the Sea in many places, especially among Islands no the Maine This Grais groweth likewife in Creek or in great Rivers, near the fides of them, in tue places where there is but little tyde or current. Th never come affore, nor into shallower water th where they can fwim . Their fieth is white, be the fitted of the dean, and extraordinary fwe wholelome mean. The tail of a young Oow is me eneem to but if old, both head and tail are ver bland Calf that fucksis the most delicate mea Shout-Priva

Privateers commonly roaft them; as they do also An. 1681 great pleases cut out of the Bellies of the old ones. The Skin of the Manatee is of great ule to Privateers, for they cut them into itraps, which they make fast on the sides of their Conos, through which bey put their Oars in rowing, instead of tholes or regs. The Skin of the Bull, or of the back of the Dow is too thick for this use; but of it they make Horse whips, cutting them 2 or 3 foot long : at the handle they leave the full substance of the Skin. and from thence cut it away tapering, but very even and fquare all the four fides. While the Thongs. are green they twilt them, and hang them to dry: which in a weeks time become as hard as Wood. The Moskito-men have always a small Canoa for their use to strike Fish, Tortoiles or Manatee. which they keep usually to themselves, and very near and clean. They use no Oars but Paddles, the broad part of which do th not go tapering towards he flaff, pole, or shandle of it, as in the Oar : nor do they use it in the same manner, by laying it on the fide of the Veffel; but hold it perpendicularly, griping the staff hard with both hands, and putting ack the Water by main strength, and very quick tokes. One of the Moskitoes (for there go but two Canoa fies in the stern, the other kneels down othe head, and both paddle till they come to the lace where they expect their game. Then they thin or paddle very foftly, looking well about lem, and he that is in the head of the Canoa lays own his paddle, and stands up with his striking off in his hand. This staff is about 8 foot long, most as big as a mans Arm, at the great end, in hich there is a hole to place his Harpoon in. At to other ond of his flaff there is a piece of light rood called Bobwood, with a hole in it, through meh the small end of the staff comes; and on this see of Bobwood there is a line of 10 or 12 fasoranci i D 2 chom

26.

1681 thom wound neatly about, and the end of the line made fast to it. The other end of the line is made fast to the Harpoon, which is at the great end of the staff, and the Maskito man keeps about a fathom of it loofe in his hand. When he strikes, the Harpon presently comes out of the staff, and as the Manage Iwims away, the line runs off from the bob; and although at first both staff and bob may be carried under water, yet as the line runs off it will rife; gain. Then the Moskito men paddle with all their might to get hold of the bob again and spend us ally a quarter of an hour before they get it. When the Manatee begins to be tired, it lieth still, and then the Moskito men paddle to the bob and take it up, and begin to hale in the line. When the Manatee feels them he swims away again, with the Canoa after him; then he that steers must be nim ble to turn the head of the Canoa that way the his confort points, who being in the Head of the Canoa, and holding the line, both fees and fee which way the Manatee is swimming. Thus the Ca noa is towed with a violent motion, till the Ma natee's strength decays. Then they gather in the line, which they are often forced to let all gon the very end. At length when the Creatures strengt is spent, they hale it up to the Canoas side, an knock it on the head, and tow it to the nearest short where they make it fast, and seek for another which having taken, they go ashore with it, to pu it into their Canoa: For it is so heavy that the cannot lift it in, but they hale it up in shoal water as near the shore as they can, and then overfer the Canoa, laying one fide close to the Manaree. The they roll it in, which brings the Canoa upright gain; and when they have heav'd out the water they fasten a line to the other Manatee that lieth float, and tow it after them. I have known two Manate

IIMI

1

n

Manatee in this manner; the least of which hath An 1681 not weighed less than 600 pound, and that in a very fmall Canoa, that 3 English men would scarce adventure to go in. When they strike a Cow that hath a young one, they seldom miss the Calf, for she commonly takes her young one under one of her Fins. But if the Calf is so big that she connot carry it, or she so frightned that she only minds to save her own life, yet the young never leaves her till the Moskito men have an opportunity to strike her.

The manner of striking Manatee and Tortoise is much the same; only when they seek for Manates they paddle so gently, that they make no noise, and never touch the side of the Canoa with their paddle; because it is a Creature that hears very well. But hey are not so nice when they seek for Tortoise, whose Eyes are better than his Ears. They strike the Tortoise with a square sharp Iron peg, the other with a Harpoon. The Moskito-men make their own

triking Instruments, as Harpoons, Fishnooks, and Tortoise Iron or Pegs.
These Pegs, or Tortoise Irons are made
square, sharp at one end, and not much
bove an inch in length, of such a fiure as you see in the Margin. The small
pike at the broad end hath the line
salten d to it, and goes also into a hole
it the end of the Striking-staff: which
when the the Tortoise is struck sies off,

he Iron and end of the line fastened to it going uite within the Shell, where it is so buried that

the Tortoise cannot possibly escape.

They make their lines both for Fishing and Striing with the bark of Maho; which is a fort of Tree rohrub, that grows plentifully ll over the West-Indies, and whose Bark is made up of strings, or threads, rery strong. You may draw it off either in slakes or small threads, as you have occasion. Tis sit for my manner of Cordage; and Privateers often make

IMI

An. 1681 their Rigging of it. So much by way of digression When we had clean'd our Tartane we failed from hence bound for Bocea-toro, which is an opening between 2 Islands about to Deg. to Min. North Lat, between the Rivers of Veragne and Chare Here we met with Captain Tanky, who told us the there had been a Fleet of Spanish Armadilloes to fee us : that Captain Triftian having fallen to Leewand was coming to Bocca toro, and fell in amongst them Supposing them to be our Fleet: that they fired and chaled him but he rowed and towed, and they fun posed he got away: that Capt. Pain was likewill chaced by them, and Capt. Williams; and that the had not teen them fince they lay within the Island that the Spaniards never came in to him; and that Captain Coxon was in at the Careening place.

This Boca-toro is a place that the Privateers ufer refort to as much as any place on all the Coaft, be cause here is plenty of green Tortoile, and a goo Careening place. The Indians here have no com merce with the Spaniards; but are very barbaro and will not be dealt with. They have deftroye many Privateers, as they did not long after this for of Captain Pain's men; who having built a Ten alhore to put his goods in while he Careened Ship, and some men lying there with their Arm in the night the Indians crept fordy into the Ten and out off the Heads of 4 or 4 men, and mad their escape; nor was this the first time they ha ferved the Privateers fo. There grow on this Coa Vinelloes in great quantity, with which Chocolan is perfumed. These I shall describe essewhere.

Our Fleet being thus feattered, there were not no hopes of getting together again; therefore even one did what they thought most conducing to obtain their ends. Captain Wright, with whom I not was, was resolved to cruite on the Coast of Carterie ; and it being now almost the Westerly win

a

leafon, we failed from hence, and Captain Yanky An. 1681 with us; and we conforted, because Captain Tanky had no Commission, and was afraid the French would rake away his Bark. We past by Scuda, a small Island (where 'tis faid Sir Francis Drake's bowels were bury'd)and came to a small River to the Westward of Charre: where we took two new Canoas, and carry'd them with us into the Sambaloes. We had the Wind at West, with much rain; which brought us to Point Samballas, Here Captain Wright and Captain Tanky left us in the Tarrane to fix the Canoas, while they went on the Coast of Cartagene to feek for provision. We cruised in among the Islands, and kept our Moskito-men, or Strikers out, who brought abroad some half-grown Tortoile; and lome of us went ashore every day to hunt for what we could find in the Woods: Sometimes we got Pesary, Warree, or Deer; at other times we light on a drove of large fat Monkeys, or Quames, Corrofoes, (each a large fort of Fowl) Pidgeons, Parrots, or Tuttledoves. We liv'd very well on what we got, not flaying long in one place; but fometimes we would go on the Islands, where there grow great Groves of Satadillies, which is a fort of Fruit much like a Pear, but more juicy; and under those Trees we found plenty of Soldiers, that live in Shells, a little kind of Animals and have two great Clawsdike a Grab, and are good food. One time our men found a great many large ones, and being sharp fet had them dreft, but most of them were very fick afterwards, being poyfoned by them : For on this Mand were many Manchaneel Trees, whose Fruit is like a fmall Crab, and fmells very well, bur they are not wholesome; and we commonly take gare of meddling with any Animals that ear them. And this we take for a general rule; when we find any Proies that we have not feen before, if we fee them pecked by Birds, we may freely eat, but if we fee no

no Birds will tafte. Many of these Islands have d

these Manchaneel-Trees growing on them.

Thus cruifing in among these Islands, at length we came again to La Sound's Key; and the day be fore having met with a famaica Sloop that was come over on the Coast to trade, she went with us. was in the evening when we came to an Anchor, and the next morning we fir'd two Guns for the In dians that lived on the Main to come abroad; for by this time we concluded we should hear from our five men, that we left in the heart of the Country among the Indians, this being about the latter end of August, and it was the beginning of May when we parted from them. According to our expectation the Indians came aboard, and brought our friend with them: Mr Wafer wore a Clout about him. and was painted like an Indian; and he was fome time aboard before I knew him. One of them named Richard Cobson, dyed within 3 or 4 days a ter, and was buried on La Sound's Key.

After this we went to other Keys, to the East-ward of these, to meet Captain Wright and Captain Yanky, who met with a Fleet of Pereagoes laden with Indian Corn, Hog, and Fowls, going to Captagene; being conveyed by a small Armadilly of Guns and 6 Patereroes. Her they chaced ashore and most of the Pereagoes; but they got two of

them off, and brought them away.

Here Captain Wright's and Captain Tanky's Barks were clean'd; and we stock'd our selves with Corn, and then went towards the Coast of Cartagene. In our way thither we passed by the River of Darien; which is very broad at the mouth, but not above 6 foot water on a Spring tyde; for the Tyde riseth but little here. Captain Coxon, about 6 months before we came out of the South Seas, went up this River with a party of men: Every man carry'd a small

itrong

C

n

8

I

71

0

f

St

frong Bag to put his Gold in; expecting great Riches 4. 1681 there, the they got little or none. They rowed up about roo leagues before they came to any fettlement and then found some Spaniards, who lived there to truck with the Indians for Gold; there being Gold Scales in every house. The Spaniards admired how they came to far from the mouth of the River, because there are a fort of Indians living between that place and the Sea, who are very dreadful to the Spamards, and will not have any commerce with them. nor with any white people. They ule Trunks about 8 foot long, out of which they blow poyloned Darts; and are fo filent in their attacks on their Enemies, and retreat so nimbly again, that the Spa. miards can never find them. Their Darts are made of Macaw-wood, being about the bigness and length of a Knitting-needle: one end is wound about with Cotton, the other end is extraordinary sharp and fmall; and is jagged with notches like a Harpoon: So that whatever it strikes into it immediately breaks off by the weight of the biggeft end; which it is not of strength to bear, (it being made so slender for that purpose) and it is very difficult to be got out again, by reason of those norches. These Indians have always War with our Darien friendly Indimi, and lived on both sides this great River 50 or 60 leagues from the Sea, but not near the mouth of the River. There are abundance of Manatee in this River, and some Creeks belonging to it. This relation I had from feveral men who accompany'd Captain Coxon in that discovery; and from Mr. Cook in particular, who was with them, and is a very intelligent person; He is now chief Mate of a Ship hound to Guinea. To return therefore to the profecution of our Voyage; meeting with nothing of note we passed by Cartagene; which is a City to well known, that I shall say nothing of it. We failed by in fight of it, for it liesopen to the Sea;

the le kery we you

An 168 and had a fair view of Madre de Popa, or Nueftra a Su nera de Popa, a Monastery of the Virgin Mary francing on the top of a very freep hill just behin Cartagene. It is a place of incredible wealth, b reason of the offerings made here continually and for this reason often in danger of being visited by the Privateers, did not the neighbourhood of Cartage keep them in awe. 'Tis, in short, the very Lora of the West Indies : it hath innumerable Miracles re lated of it. Any misfortune that befalls the Priva teers is attributed to this Lady's doing, and the Spaniards report that the was abroad that night the Oxford Man of War was blown up at the Ifle of Van near Hifpaniole, and that the came home all wet se belike, the often returns with her Cloaths dirty an corn with passing thro Woods, and bad ways, when the has been out upon any expedition; deferving doubtless new fuit for fuch eminent pieces of fervi

From hence we passed on to the Rio Grande, who we rook up fresh Water at Sea, a league off the mouth of that River. From thence we failed Eal ward, passing by St. Martha, a large Town, and good harbour belonging to the Spaniards: yet had it within thele few years been twice taken by the Privateers. It stands close upon the Sea, and the Hill within land is a very large one, towering up great heighth from a vast body of Land. I am opinion that it is higher then the Pike of Teneril others also that have seen both think the same; the ats bigness makes its heighth less sensible. I have feen it in passing by, 20 leagues off at Sea; other as they told me, above 60: and feveral have told me, that they have seen at once, Jamaica, Hispaniela and the high Land of Santa Martha; and yet the near of of these two places is distant from it 120 leagues and famaica, which is farthest off is accounted new go leagues; and I question whether any Landon either of those two Islands may be feen to league

725

W

O

in

tp

tr

ne

T

th

ti

1

H

3

l

8

ti

he head is generally hid in the Clouds; but in clear An 1691 weather, when the top appears, it looks white; when the lat. of 12 Deg. North, and the looks white;

Being advanced 5 or 6 leagues to the Eastward of Sama Martha, we left our Ships at Anchor, and remm'd back in our Canoa's to the River Grande; entring ie by a mouth of it that difembogues it felf near Santa Martha : purpoling to attempt fome Towns that Iye a pretty way up that River ! But this defign meeting with discouragements, we rea turned to our Ships, and fee fail to Rio la Hacha, This hath been a ftrong Spanish Town, and is well build ; but being often taken by the Privateers, the Spaniarde deferred in fome time before our arrival; Ir hierh to the Westward of a River and right a gainft the Town is a good Road for Ships the bots tomoclean and fandy: The Jamaca Sloops used of cen to come over to grade here: and I am informed thauthe Spaniards whave again fettled themfelves in ity and made it very frong We enter'd the Farty and brought two fmall Guns aboard? From bhance we went to the Runcheries ! one of two small bidian Villages, where the Spaniards keep two Banks to fith for Pearl. The Pearl banks lye about a carry lengues off from the thore, as I have been told; thicher the Fishing Barks go and anchor 3 then the Divers go down to the bottom, and fill a Baker (which is let down before) with Oysters; and when they come up, others go down, two at a time; this they do till the Bark is full, and then go alhore, where the old men, women and children of the Indians open the Oysters, there being a Spanish Over feer to look after the Pearl. Yet these Indians do very often fecure the best Pearl for themselves, as many fall meicamen can testifie who daily trade with them The meat they ftring up, and hang it a drying. At this place we went ashore, where we found one of the Barks.

6. 1681 Barks, and faw great heaps of Oyster-shells, but the people all fled: Yet in another place, between this and Rie la Harba, we took some of the Indians, who feem to be a stubborn fort of people; They are long-vifaged, black hair, their nofes fomewhat n fing in the middle, and of a ftern look. The Spaniand report them to be a very numerous Nation; and that they will not subject themselves to their yoak : Yet they have Spanish Priests among them; and by trading have brought them to be somewhat fociable; but cannot keep a fevere hand over them. The Land is but barren, it being of a light fand near the Sea; and most Savanab, or Champion; and the grais but thin and course, yet they feel plenty of Cattle. Every man knoweth his own, and looketh after them; but the Land is in common, exceptionly their Houses or small Plantations where they live, which every man maintains with fome fence about it. They may remove from one place to another as they please, no man having right to any Land, but what he possesseth. This part of the Country is not so subject to Rain, as to the Westward of Santa Martha; yet here are Tornadoes of Thunder-showers; but neither so violent as on the Coast of Portabell, nor to frequent. The Westerly winds in the Westerly wind season blow here, the not to firong nor lafting as on the Coafts of Carrarene and Portabelled out or away of any as with not

When we had spent some time here, we return'd again towards the Coast of Cartagene; and being between Rio Grande and that place, we met with Westerly winds, which kept us still to the Eastward of Cartagene; or 4 days; and then in the morning we described a Sail off at Sea, and we chaced her at noon: Captain Wright who sailed best; came up with her, and engaged her; and in half an hour after, Captain Tanky, who sailed better than the Tartan (the Vessel that I was in) came up with her

like.

lik

alf

lol

P

an

Of

R

CO

m

ir

n

1

h

t

likewise, and laid her aboard, then Captain Wright An. 1681 alfo; and they took her before we came up. They loft 2 or 3 men, and had 7 or 8 wounded. The Prize was a Ship of 12 Guns and 40 men, who had all good fmall Arms : She was laden with Sugar and Tobacco, and had 8 or 10 Tuns of Marmalet on board : She came from Saint Jago on Cuba, and was bound to Cartagene.

We went back with her to Rio Grande, to fix our Rigging, which was thattered in the Fight, and to consider what to do with her; for these were commodities of little use to us, and not worth going into a Port with. At the Rio Grande Captain Wright demanded the Prize as his due by vertue of his Commission: Captain Yanky said it was his due by the Law of Privateers. Indeed Captain Wright had the most right to her, having by his Commission proteded Captain Yanky from the French, who would have turned him out because he had no Committion; and he likewise began to engage her first. But the Company were all affraid that Captain Wright would presently carry her into a Port; therefore most of Captain Wright's men stuck to Captain Yanky, and Captain Wright losing his Prize burned his own Bark, and had Captain Tanky's, it being bigger than his own; the Tartan was fold to a Jamaica Trader. and Captain Yanky commanded the Prize Ship. We went again from hence to Rio la Hach, and let the Prisoners ashore; and it being now the beginning of November, we concluded to go to Querifao to fell our Sugar, if favoured by westerly winds, which were now come in. We failed from thence, having fair weather and Winds to our mind, which brought us to Querifao, a Dutch Island. Captain Wright went ashore to the Governor, and offered him the Sale of the Sugar: but the Governor, told him he had a great Trade with the Spaniards, therefore he could not admit us in there; but if we would go to St. The -6131 11

Qt

n

as

li

Ы

Ci

G

ej

b

F

te

A

W

ch

ft

a

f

V

de

W

W

W

th

Y

to

the Danes, and a Sanctuary for Privateers, he would fend a Sloop with such Goods as we wanted, and Money to buy the Sugar, which he would take

a certain rate ; but it was not agreed to.

Querifao is the only Island of importance that the Dutch have in the West Indies. It is about gleagues in length, and may be 9 or 10 in circumference ! the Northermost point is laid down in North lat. 12 d 40 m. and it is about 7 or 8 leagues from the Main near Cape Roman. On the South fide of the Est end is a good harbour called Santa Barbara; but the chiefest harbour is about 2 leagues from the S.E. end, on the South fide of it; where the Duteb have very good Town, and a very strong Forr. Shim bound in thicher must be fure to keep close to the Harbours mouth, and have a Hafar or Rope read to fend one end ashore to the Fort : for there is no Anchoring at the entrance of the Harbour, and the Current always lets to the Westward. But being got in, it is a very fecure port for Ships, either to Careen, or lye fafe. At the East end are two hills one of them is much higher than the other, and fleepeff toward the North fide. The reft of the Island is indifferent level; where of late fome rich Men have made Sugar Works; which formerly was all pa Sture for Cattle : there are also some Small Planta tions of Potatoes and Yames, and they have fill t great many Cattle on the Island; but it is not fo much effeemed for its produce, as for its fituation. for the Trade with the Spaniard. Formerly the Harbour was never without Ships from Carragene and Portabell, that did use to buy of the Durch here 1000 or 1500 Negroes at once, befides great quantities of European Commodities; but of late that Trade if fallen into the hands of the English at Famaica: yel full the Dutch have a vast Trade over all the Wat Indies, lending from Holland Ships of good force lader

with European goods, whereby they make very pro- An 1681 heable returns. The Dutch have two other Islands here, but of little moment in comparison of Querifor the one lieth 7 or 8 leagues to the Westward of Ourifao, called Aruba; the other 9 or 10 leagues to the Eastward of it, called Bon Airy. From thele Mands the Dutch fetch in Sloops Provision for Queri-In to maintain their Garrison and Negroes. I was never at Aruba, therefore cannot fay any thing of it as to my own knowledge; but by report it is much like Bon Airy, which I shall describe, only not fo big. Between Querilao and Bon Airy is a small Island called Little Querifao, it is not above a league from Great Querifac. The King of France has long had an eve on Querifao, and made some attempts to take it. but never yet succeeded. I have heard that about 23 of 24 years fince the Governor had fold it to the French, but dyed a small time before the Fleet came. to demand it; and by his death that defign failed. Afterwards, in the year 1678, the Count D' Eftre. who a year before had taken the Isle of Tobago from the Dutch, was fent hither also with a Squadron of from Ships very well mann'd, and fitted with Bombs and Carcaffes; intending to take it by florm, This Fleet first came to Martinico; where while they flayd, orders were fent to Pettit Guavers, for all Privateers to repair thither, and affift the Count in his. defign. There were but two Privateers Ships that went thither with him, which were mann'd partly, with French, partly with English men. These fer out with the Count: but in their way to Querifae, the whole Fleet was loft on a Riff or Ridge of Rocks, that runs off from the Isle of Aves; not above two Ships escaping, one of which was one of the Privateers; and fo that defign perished; the short

Wherefore not driving a Bargain for our Sugar, with the Governor of Querisao, we went from thence to Bos Airy, another Dutch Island, where we met a Dutch

which we bought in exchange for some of on

Sugar.

Bon Airy is the Eastermost of the Dutch Island and is the largest of the 2, tho not the most confi derable. The middle of the Island is laid down! Lat. 12 d. 16 m. It is about 20 leagues from the Main, and 9 or 10 from Querifae, and is accounted 16 or 17 leagues round. The Road is on the S. W. fide, near the middle of the Island; where there is pretty deep Bay runs in. Ships that come from the Eastward luff up close to the Eastern shore; and le go their Anchor in 60 fathom water, within halfa Cables length of the shore. But at the same time they must be ready with a Boat to carry a Hasar or Rope, and make it fast ashore; otherwise, when the Land-wind comes in the night, the Ship would drive off to Sea again; for the ground is to fleep, that me Anchor can hold if once it starts. About half a mile to the Westward of this Anchoring place there is small low land, and a Channel between it and the main Island.

The Houses are about half a mile within Land right against the Road: there is a Governor live here, a Deputy to the Governor of Querifao, and 7 or 8 Soldiers, with 5 or 6 Families of Indians. Thereis no Fort; and the Soldiers in peaceable times have little to do but to eat and fleep, for they never watch, but in time of War. The Indians are Hus bandmen, and plant Maiz and Guinea Corn, and tome Yams, and Potatoes: But their chiefest busness is about Cattle; for this Island is plentifully flocked with Goats; and they fend great quantities every year in Salt to Querifao. There are some Horses, and Bulls and Cows; but I never law any Sheep, tho I have been all over the Island. The South fide is plain low Land, and there are feveral fores of Trees, but none very large. There is a small Spring

UM

soring of Water by the Houses, which serves the An 1681 abbitants, tho' it is blackish. At the West end of he Mand there is a good Spring of fresh Water. and 3 or 4 Indian Families live there, but no Water or Houses at any other place. On the South fide ear the East end, is a good Salt-pond, where Dutch Sloops come for Salt.

he et fa

d,

or is

is d

ſ.

ly es

d

y

10

From Bon-Airy we went to the Isle of Aves, or Birds; fo called from its great plenty of Birds, as Men-of-War and Boobies; but especially Boobies. The Booby is a Water-fowl, somewhat less than a Hen, of a light grey ish colour. I observed the Boobies of his Island to be whiter than others. This Bird hath strong Bill, longer and bigger than a Crows, and proader at the end; her feet are flat like a Ducks eet. It is a very fimple Creature, and will hardly goout of a Man's way. In other places they build heir Nests on the Ground, but here they build on frees, which I never faw any where elfe; tho' I ave feen of them in a great many places. Their flesh is black and eats fishy, but are often eaten by he Privateers. Their numbers have been much lefened by the French Fleet, which was lost here, as I hall give an account.

The Man-of-War (as it is called by the English) is bout the bigness of a Kite, and in shape like it, but lack; and the neck is red. It lives on Fish, yet lever lights on the Water, but foars aloft like a (ite, and when it fees its prey, it flys down head forenost to the Waters edge, very swiftly takes its prey but of the Sea with his Bill, and immediately nounts again as fwiftly; and never touching the Water with his Bill. His Wings are very long; his eet are like other Land-fowl, and he builds on rees, where he finds any; but where they are wan-

ing on the Ground.

This Island does lies about 8 or 9 leagues to the aftward of the Island Ban-Airy, about 14 or 15 leagues from

An. 1682 from the Main, and about the lat. of 11 d. 451 North. It is but fmall, nor above 4 mile in length and towards the East end not half a mile broad. (the North fide it is low Land, commonly overflow with the Tide; but on the South fide there is a gre Rocky Bank of Coral thrown up by the Sea. West end is, for near a mile space, plain even Say nah Land, without any Trees. There are 2 or 3 We dug by Privateers, who often frequent this Islan because there is a good Harbour about the middle it on the North fide, where they may convenient careen. The Riff, or Bank of Rocks, on which t French Fleet was loft, as I mentioned above, m along from the East end to the Northward about mile, then trends away to the Westward, making it were a Half-Moon. This Riff breaks off all the Sea, and there is good Riding in even fandy grou to the Westward of it. There are 2 or 3 small lo fandy Keys, or Islands, within this Riff, about 3 mil from the Main Island. The Count d'Estree lost Fleet here in this manner. Coming from t Eastward, he fell in on the back of the Riff, a fired Guns to give warning to the rest of his Fle But they supposing their Admiral was engage with Enemies, hoisted up their Topsails, and crow ed all the Sail they could make, and ran full a ashoar after him; all within half a mile of ea other. For his Light being in the Main-Top was unhappy Beacon for them to follow; and the escaped but one Kings Ship, and one Privateer. The Ships continued whole all day, and the Men li time enough, most of them, to get ashoar, yet m ny perished in the Wreck: and many of those the got fafe on the Island, for want of being accustom to fuch hardships, died like rotten Sheep. But the Privateers who had been used to such accidents line merrily, from whom I had this relation: and the told me, that if they had gone to Jamaica with 3

Man in their Pockets, they could not have en An. 1682 oved themselves more: For they kept in a Gang by hemselves, and watched when the Ships broke, to the Goods that came from them; and though was staved against the Rocks, yet abundance Wine and Brandy floated over the Riff, where efe Privateers waited to take it up. They lived ere about 3 weeks, waiting an opportunity to tranport themselves back again to Hispaniola; in all which time they were never without 2 or 3 Hogfeads of Wine and Brandy in their Tents, and Barels of Beef and Pork; which they could live on vithout Bread well enough, tho' the new-comers ut of France could not. There were about Forty renchmen on board in one of the Ships where there ras good store of Liquor, till the after part of her roke away, and floated over the Riff, and was arry'd away to Sea, with all the Men drinking nd finging, who being in drink, did not mind the anger, but were never heard of afterwards.

In a short time after this great Shipwrack, Capin Pain, Commander of a Privateer of 6 Guns, ad a pleasant accident befel him at this Island. He ame hither to careen, intending to fit himfelf very ell; for here lay driven on the Island, Masts, ards, Timbers, and many things that he wanted, perefore he halled into the Harbour, close to the land, and unrigg'd his Ship. Before he had done, Dutch Ship of 20 Guns, was fent from Querifao to ke up the Guns that were loft on the Riff: But eing a Ship in the Harbour, and knowing her to a French Privateer, they thought to take her first, d came within a mile of her, and began to fire her, intending to warp in the next day, for it is ry narrow going in. Capt. Pain got ashore some his Guns, and did what he could to refift them ; he did in a manner conclude he must be taken. ut while his Men were thus bufied, he fpy'd a abo E 2

An. 1682 Dutch Sloop turning to get into the Road, and for her at the evening Anchor at the West end of a lstand. This gave him some hope of making escape; which he did, by sending two Canoas the night aboard the Sloop, who took her, and considerable purchase in her; and he went away her, making a good Reprizal, and leaving his of empty Ship to the Dutch Man of War.

There is another Island to the Eastward of the of Aves about 4 leagues, called by Privateers the life of Aves, which is over-grown with Mango Trees. I have seen it, but was never on it. There are Inhabitants, that I could learn, on either of the Islands, but Boobies and a few other Birds.

While we were at the Isle of Aves, we care Capt. Wright's Bark, and scrubb'd the Sugar pand got 2 Guns out of the Wrecks; continuing a

fill the beginning of Feb. 168;

We went from hence to the Isles Roca's, to ca the Sugar-prize, which the Isle of Aves was m place so convenient for. Accordingly we haled to one of the fmall Islands, and got our Gunsal the first thing we did, and built a Breast-work the Point, and planted all our Guns there, to der an Enemy from coming to us while we la the Careen: Then we made a House, and con it with our Sails, to put our Goods and Provi in. While we lay here, a French Man of W 36 Guns, camethro' the Keys, or little Islands whom we fold about 10 Tun of Sugar. I w board twice or thrice, and very kindly welco both by the Capt. and his Lieutenant, who w Cavalier of Malta; and they both offered meg Encouragement in France, if I would go with the but I ever defigned to continue with those of my Nation.

ted Islands, lying about the lat. of 11 deg. 40

hour 15 or 16 leagues from the Main, and about An. 1682 leagues N. W. by W. from Tortuga, and 6 or 7 es to the Westward of Orchilla, another Island about the same distance from the Main; ich Island I have seen, but was never at it. Roca's ch themselves East and VVest about 5 leagues. d their breadth about 3 leagues. The Northernoft of these Islands is the most remarkable by reaon of a high white rocky Hill at the west end of it, which may be feen a great way; and on it there re abundance of Tropick Birds, Men-of-VVar, Boolan of VVar, I have described already. The Noddy a small black Bird, about the bigness of the Enlift Black-bird, and indifferent good Meat. They wild in Rocks. VVe never find them far off from. here. I have feen of them in other places, but never aw any of their Nests, but in this Island, where there great plenty of them. The Tropick-Bird is as as a Pigeon, but round and plump like a Partridge. ware all white, except two or three Feathers in ach Wing of a light grey. Their Bills are of a clewith colour, thick and short. They have one feather, or rather a Quill, about 7 Inches long, ws out at the Rump, which is all the Tail they They are never form far without either Tro-ck for which reason they are called Tropick Birds. They are very good food, and we meet with them a It way at Sea, and I never faw of them any se but at Sea, and in this Island, where they build, are found in great plenty.

By the Sea, on the South-fide of that high Hill, res fresh V.Vater comes out of the Rocks, but so orly, that it yields not above 40 Gallons in 24 and it taftes so copperish, or aluminous rapleasant at first drinking: But after 2 or 3 days
Water will seem to have no taste.

The

grown with long Grass, where there are multime of small grey Fowls no bigger than a Black-bin yet lay Eggs bigger than a Magpy's; and they a therefore by Privateers called Egg birds. The Eggs of the Island is overgrown with black Mangno Trees.

There are 3 forts of Mangrove-Trees, black, and white. The black Mangrove is the largest The the body about as big as an Oak, and about feet high. It is very hard and ferviceable Time but extraordinary heavy, therefore not much m use of for Building. The red Mangrove grown commonly by the Sea fide, or by Rivers or Cree The Body is not fo big as that of the black M grove, but always grows out of many Roots ab the bigness of a Man's Leg, some bigger, some which at about 6, 8, or 10 foot above the Grou joyn into one trunk or body, that feems to be! ported by fo many Artificial Stakes. VVherel fort of Tree grows, it is impossible to march? reason of these Stakes, which grow so mixt amongst another, that I have, when forced to thro them, gone half a mile, and never fet my on the Ground, stepping from Root to Root. 34 Timber is hard and good for many uses. The in of the Bark is red, and it is used for tanning of h ther very much all over the West Indies. The will Mangrove never groweth fo big as the other to forts, neither is it of any great use : Of the you Trees Privateers use to make Loom, or Handles their Oars, for it is commonly flraight, but not to firong, which is the fault of them. Neither black nor white Mangrove grow rowering up for stilts or rifing root, as the red doth; but the Bo immediately out of the Ground, like other Tre leutant at milt drinking; But after a or a d

(N Vaver will feet to have no ratte.

The Land of this East end is light fand, which is An. 1682 fometimes over-flown with the Sea at Spring-tides. The Road for Ships is on the South-fide, against the middle of the Island. The rest of the Islands of Roca's are low. The next to this on the South fide is but small, flat, and even, without Trees, bearing only Grass. On the South fide of it is a Pond of brackish water, which fometimes Privateers use inflead of better; there is likewise good Riding by it. About a league from this are two other Mands, not 200 yards diftant from each other; yet a deep Channel for Ships to pass through. They are both overgrown with red Mangrove Trees; which Trees, above any of the Mangroves, do flourish best in wet drowned Land, fuch as these two Islands are; only the East point of the Westermost Island is dry sand, without Tree or Bush. On this point we careened, ying on the South fide of it.

The other Islands are low, and have red Manroves, and other Trees on them. Here also Ships may ride, but no fuch place for careening as where ve lay because at that place Ships may hale close to he thoar; and if they had but four Guns on the point may fecure the Channel, and hinder any Enemy rom coming near them, I observe, that within anong the Islands, was good riding in many places, out not without the Mands, except to the Westvard, or South West of them. For on the East, or L of these Islands, the common Trade wind lows, and makes a great Sea: and to the Southward of them, there is no ground under 70, 80, or

too fathom, close by the Land.

After we had filled what water we could from hence, we fet out again in April 1682. and came to Salt-Torruga, so called to distinguish it from the hoals of Dry Tortugas, near Cape Florida, and from he Ide of Torrugas by Hispaniola, which was called, ormerly French Tortugas; though not having heard diono'T.

any

An. 1682 any mention of that name a great while, I am apt think it is swallowed up in that of Petit-Guarn the chief Garrison the French have in those pan This Island we arrived at is pretty large, uninhal ted, and abounds with Salt. It is in lat. 11 d. Nom and lyeth west and a little Northerly from Man rita, an Island inhabited by the Spaniards, strong and wealthy, it is diffant from it about 14 league and 17 or 18 from Cape Blanco on the Main: Ship being within these Mands, a little to the South ward, may fee at once the Main, Margarita, a Tortuga, when it is clear Weather. The Eaft end Tortuga is full of rugged, bare, broken Rocks, which stretch themselves a little way out to Sea. At the S. E. part is of an indifferent good Road for Ship much frequented in peaceable times by Mercha thips, that come thither to lade Salt, in the Mont of May, June, July and August. For at the B end is a large Salt-pond, within 200 paces of t Sea. The Salt begins to kern, or grain in Am except it is a dry season; for it is observed that Re makes the Salt kern. I have feen above 20 Sail a time in this Road come to lade Salt; and the Ships coming from forme of the Caribbe Mands, always well flored with Rum. Sugar and Lime in to make Punch, to hearten their Men when the are at work, getting and bringing aboard the Salt and they commonly provide the more, in hopes meet with Privateers, who refort hither in the afor faid Months, purposely to keep a Christmas, as the call it; being fure to meet with Liquor enought be merry with, and are very liberal to those the treat them. Near the West end of the Mand, the South fide, there is a finall Harbour and for fresh Water: That end of the Island is full of firm by Trees, but the East end is rocky and barren to Trees, producing only course Grass. There forme Goats on it, but not many; and Turtle . Tortoil Tortoife come upou the fandy Bays to lay their An. 1682
1888, and from them the Island hath its name. There
1898, and riding any where but in the Roads where the

alroands are, or in the Harbour.

At this Isle we thought to have fold our Sugar among the English Ships that come hither for Salt: our failing there, we defign'd for Trimdada, an Island hear the main, inhabited by the Spaniards, tolerably frong and wealthy: but the Current and Easterly winds hindring us, we passed through between Margarita and the main, and went to Blanco, a pretty large Island almost North of Margarita; about 30 leagues from the main, and in 11 d. 50 m. North Lat. It is a flat, even, low, uninhabited Island, dry and healthy: most Savannah of long Grass, and hath some Trees of Lignum Vite growing in Spots, with thrubby bushes of other Wood about them. It is plentifully stored with Guano's which are an Animal like a Lizard, but much bigger. The body is as big as the finall of a mans Leg, and from the hind quarter the Tail grows tapering to the end which is very small. If a man takes hold of the tail, except very near the hind quarter, it will part and break of in one of the joints, and the Guano will get away. They lay Eggs as most of those amphibious creatures do, and are very good to eat. Their fell is much esteem'd by Privateers, who commonly dress them for their sick men; for they make very good Broath. They are of divers colours, as almost black, dark brown, light brown, dark green, light green, yellow, and speckled. They all live as well in the Water as on Land, and some of them are constantly in the Water and among Rocks: These are commonly black. Others that live in swampy wet ground are commonly on Bushes and Trees, thele are green. But fuch as live in dry ground, as here at Blanco are commonly yellow; yet these alto will live in the Water, and are formetimes on

An. 1682 Trees. The Road is on the N. W. end, against fmall Cove, or little fandy Bay. There is no ding any where else, for it is deep water, and for close to the Land. There is one small Spring the West fide, and there are fandy Bays round Island, where Turtle or Tortoise, come up in gabundance, going ashoar in the night. These frequent this Island are called green Turtle, they are the best of that fort, both for largeness fweetness of any in all the West-Indies. I would be give a particular description of these, and other for of Turtle in these Seas; but because I shall ha occasion to mention some other fort of Turtle wh I come again into the South Seas, that are w different from all these, I shall there give a gene account of all these several forts at once, that difference between them may be the better difference ed. Some of our modern Descriptions speak Goats on this Idand. I know not what there m have been formerly, but there are none now to certain knowledge; for my felf, and many more our Crew, have been all over it. Indeed these par have undergone great changes in this last Age. well in places themselves, as in their Owners, a Commodities of them; particularly Nombre de De a City once famous, and which still retains a con derable name in fome late accounts, is now nothing but a Name. For I have lain ashoar in the plan Where that City stood; but it is all over-grown with Wood, so as to leave no fign that any Town hat been there.

We staid at the Isle of Blanco not above ten day and then went back to Salt-Tortuga again, who Captain Tanky parted with us: And from them after about 4 days, all which time our men we drunk and quarrelling, we in Capt. Wright's Showent to the Coast of Caraccos on the Main Land This Coast is upon several accounts very remark

th O

ble: 'Tis a continued tract of high Ridges of Hills, An. 1682 and small Valleys intermixt, for about 20 leagues, fretching East and West, but in such manner, that the Ridges of Hills and the Valleys alternately run pointing upon the shore from South to North: The Valleys some of them about 4 or 5, others not above one or two furlongs wide, and in length from the Sea scarce any of them above 4 or 5 mile at most; there being a long ridge of Mountains at that distance from the Sea-coast, and in a manner parallel to it, that joyns those shorter Ridges, and closeth up the South end of the Valleys, which at the North ends of them lye open to the Sea, and make fo many little fandy Bays, that are the only Landingplaces on the Coast. Both the main Ridge and these shorter Ribs are very high Land, so that 3 or a leagues off at Sea the Valleys scarce appear to the Eve. but all looks like one great Mountain. From the Isles of Roca's about 15, and from the Isle of Aver about 20 leagues off, we see this Coast very blain from on board our Ships, yet when at anchor on this Coast, we cannot see those Isles; tho' again from the tops of these Hills, they appear as if at no great distance, like so many Hillocks in a Pond. These Hills are barren, except the lower sides of them that are covered with some of the same rich black Mould that fills the Valleys, and is as good as I have deen. In some of the Valleys there's a strong red Clay, but in the general they are extreamly fertile, well water'd, and inhabited by Spaniards and their Negro's. They have Maiz and Plantains for their Support, with Indian Fowls and some Hogs. But the main Product of these Valleys, and indeed the only Commodity it vends, are the Cacao-Nuts, of which the Chocolate is made. The Cacao-Tree grows no where in the North Seas but in the Bay of Campeachy, on Costa Rica, between Portabel and Nicarozua, chiefly up Carpenters River; and on this Coast

An. 1682 as high as the Isle of Trinidada. In the South Se

it grows in the River of Guiaquil, a little to Southward of the Line, and in the Valley of Collin on the South fide of the Continent of Mexico; bu which places I shall hereafter describe. Besides the I am confident there's no places in the World whe the Cacao grows, except those in Jamaica, of whi there are now but few remaining, of many and lar Walks or Plantations of them found there by English at their first arrival, and fince planted them; and even thefe, tho' there is a great de of pains and care bestowed on them, yet selde come to any thing, being generally blighted. T Nuts of this Coast of Caraccos, tho' less than the of Cofta Rica which are large flat Nuts, yet arel ter and fatter, in my opinion, being fo very of that we are forced to use Water in rubbing them u and the Spamards that live here, instead of parch them, to get off the Shell before they pound or them, to make Chocolate, do in a manner burn' to dry up the Oil; for elfe, they fay, it would them too full of Blood, drinking Chocolate they do, five or fix times a day. My worthy Co fort Mr. Ringrose commends most the Guing Nut; I prefume, because he had little knowledge the rest a for being intimately acquainted with hi I know the course of his Travels and Fapericha But I am perswaded, had he known the rest so w as I pretend to have done, who have at feveral time been long used to, and in a manner lived upon the feveral forts of them above-mentioned he won prefer the Caraccos Nuts before any other, yet pu fibly the drying up of the le Nuts fo much by the mards here, as I faid, may lessen their effects w those Europeans, that use their Chocolate real rubb'd up : So that we always chose to make it receasily on Offa Kica, between Portale Lender Tino

uŢ

of

ha

al

11

b

A

1

1

]

1

ł

1

1 E

4

The Carao Tree hath a Body about a foot and an An. 1682 half thick (the largest fort) and 7 or 8 foot high to the Branches, which are large, and spreading like n Oak, with a pretty thick, smooth, dark-green of shaped like that of a Plumb-Tree, but larger. The Nuts are inclosed in Cods as big as both a dan's Fists put together: At the broad end of which here is a small, tough, limber stalk, by which they ang pendulous from the Body of the Tree, in all parts of it from top to bottom, scattered at irregular distances, and from the greater Branches a little way up; especially at the joints of them, or partings, where they hang thickest, but never on the smaller Bonghs. There may be ordinarily about 20 or 30 of these Cods upon a well-bearing Tree; and they have 2 Crops of them in a year, one in December, but the best in June. The Cod it self or Shell is almost half an Inch thick; neither spongy nor woody, but of a substance between both, brittle, yet harder than the Rind of a Lemmon; like which its furface is grained or knobbed, but more course and unequal. The Cods at first are of a dark green, but the side of them next the Sun of a muddy red. As they grow ripe, the green turns to a fine bright yellow, and the muddy to a more lively beautiful red, very pleasant to the Eye. They neither ripen, nor are gathered at once: but for three Weeks or a Month when the Seafon is, the Overfeers of the Plantations go every day about to fee which are turned yellow; cutting at once, it may be, not above one from a Tree. The Cods thus gathered, they lay in feveral heaps to fweat, and then burfting the Shell with their hands, they pull out the Nuts, which are the only fubstance they contain, having no stalk or pith among them, and (excepting that these Nuts lye in regular rows) are placed like the grains of Maiz, but sticking together; and so closely flowed, that after they have been once separated, SOME

An. 1682 it would be hard to place them again in fo name a compass. There are generally near 100 Nots in Cod; in proportion to the greatness of which, for it varies, the Nuts are bigger or lefs. When take out they dry them in the Sun upon Mats spreado the Ground: after which they need no more care having a thin hard skin of their own, and mud Oil, which preserves them. Salt-Water will m hurt them; for we had our Baggs rotten, lyingi the bottom of our ship, and yet the Nuts never the worse. They raise the young Trees of Nuts, & with the great end down-ward, in fine black Mould and in the fame places where they are to bear which they do in 4 or 5 years time, without the trouble of transplanting. There are ordinarily these Trees, from 500 to 2000 and upward in Plantation or Cacao-walk, as they call them; an they shelter the young Trees from the Weather with Plantains fet about them for two or three years; de ftroying all the Plantains by fuch time the Caca Trees are of a pretty good Body, and able to endu the heat; which I take to be the most pernicious to them of any thing; for tho' these Valleys lye ope to the North Winds, unless a little shelter'd here and there, by fome Groves of Plantain Trees, which are purposely set near the Shores of the several Bay yet, by all that I could either observe or learn, the Cacao's in this Country are never blighted, as I have often known them to be in other places. Ca cao-Nuts are used as Money in the Bay of Can peachy.

The chief Town of this Country is called Caracos, a good way within Land, 'tis a large wealthy
place, where live most of the Owners of these
Cacao-walks, that are in the Valleys by the shore,
the Plantations being managed by Oversees and
Negro's. It is in a large Savannah Country, that
abounds with Cattle; and a Spaniard of my acquain

tance

h

r

h

re

to ar

De L

ance, a very sensible Man who hath been there, An. 1682 ells me that 'tis very populous, and he judges it to be three times as big as Corunna in Gallicia. The way o it is very fleep and craggy, over that ridge of Hills, which I fay closes up the Valleys and partiion Hills of the Cacao Coast. In this Coast it self he chief place is La Guiare, a good Town close by the Sea; and though it had but a bad Harbour, vet it is much frequented by the Spanish Shipping; for the Dutch and English anchor in the fandy Bays hat lie here and there, in the mouths of feveral Valleys, and where there is very good riding. The Town is open, but hath a strong Fort; yet both were taken some years fince by Captain Wright and his Privateers. 'Tis feated about 4 or 5 leagues to he Westward of Cape Blanco, which Cape is the Fastermost boundary of this Coast of Caraccos. Furher Eastward about 20 leagues, is a great Lake or Branch of the Sea, called Laguna de Venezuela; bout which are many rich Towns, but the mouth of the Lake is shallow, that no Ships can enter. Near his mouth is a place called Comana, where the Privateers were once repulsed without daring to attempt it any more, being the only place in the North Seas they attempted in vain for many years; and the Spaniards fince throw it in their teeth frequently, as a word of reproach or defiance to them. Not far from that place is Verina, a small Village and Spanish Plantation, famous for its Tobacco; reputed the best in the VVorld.

But to return to Caraccos, all this Coast is subject to dry VVinds, generally North East, which caused us to have scabby Lips; and we always found it thus, and that in different Seasons of the year, for I have been on this Coast several times. In other respects it is very healthy, and a sweet clear Air. The Spaniards have Look-outs or Scouts on the Hills; and Breast-works in the Valleys, and most of

their

An. 1682 their Negro's are furnished with Arms also for a fence of the Bays. The Dutch have a very probable Trade here, almost to themselves. I have known 3 or 4 great Ships at a time on the Coal each it may be of 30 or 40 Guns. They can hither all forts of European Commodities, especial Linnen; making vast Returns, chiefly in Silver a Cacao. And I have often wondred and regrens it, that none of my own Countrymen find the wathither directly from England; for our Jamaicane Trade thither indeed, and find the sweet of it, the they carry English Commodities at second or the hand.

While we lay on this Coast, we went ashore some of the Bays, and took 7 or 8 Tun of Caca and after that 3 Barks, one laden with Hides, i fecond with European Commodities, the third wi Earthen-ware and Brandy. With these 3 Barks went again to the Islands of Roca's, where we sha our Commodities, and separated, having Vest enough to transport us all whither we thought m convenient. Twenty of us (for we were about & took one of the Vessels and our share of the God and went directly for Virginia. In our w thither we took several of the Sucking fishes; when we fee them about the Ship, we cast out Line and Hook, and they will take it with manner of Bair, whether Fish or Flesh. The Su ing fish is about the bigness of a large Whiring, a much of the same shape towards the Tail, but the Head is flatter. From the Head to the middle its back, there groweth a fort of flesh of a hard grill Substance, like that of the Limpit (a Shell-fil tapering up piramidically) which sticks to the Rocks; or like the head or mouth of a Shell-Smile. but harder. This Excrescence is of a flat oval for about 7 or 8 Inches long, and 5 or 6 broad; and fing about half an Inch high. It is full of for Ride

ridges, with which it will fasten it self to any thing An 1681 that it meets with in the Sea, just as a Snail doth to Wall. When any of them happen to come about a Ship they feldom leave her, for they will feed on heh filth as is daily thrown over-board, or on meer Excrements. When it is fair weather, and but little wind, they will play about the Ship; but in blustering weather, or when the Ship fails quick, they commonly fasten themselves to the Ships bottom, from whence neither the Ships motion, though never so swift, nor the most tempestuous Sea can remove them. They will likewise fasten themselves to any other bigger Fish; for they never swim fast themselves, if they meet with any thing to carry them. I have found them sticking to a Shark, after it was hal'd in on the deck, though a Shark is fo frong and boifterous a Fish, and throws about him so vehemently for half an hour together, it may be, when caught, that did not the Sucking fish stick at no ordinary rate, it must needs be cast off by so much violence. It is usual also to see them sticking to Turtle, to any old Trees, Planks, or the like, that lie driving at Sea. Any knobs or inequalities at a Ships bottom, are a great hindrance to the fwiftness of its failing; and 10 or 12 of these sticking to it, must needs retard it, as much, in a manner, as if its bottom were foul. So that I am inclined to think that this Fish is the Remora, of which the Ancients tell fuch loties; if it be not, I know no other that is, and I leave the Reader to judge. I have feen of these Sucking fishes in great plenty in the Bay of Campeachy, and in all the Sea between that and the Coast of Caraccos, as about those Islands particularly, I have lately described, Rocas, Blanco, Tortugas, &c. They have no scales, and are very good meat.

We met nothing else worth remark, in our Voyage to Virginia; where we arrived in Fuly 1682. That Country is so well known to our Nation, that

An. 1682 I shall say nothing of it, nor shall I detain to Reader with the story of my own Affairs, and to troubles that befel me during about 13 months of my stay there; but in the next Chapter, enter in mediately upon my second Voyage into the San Seas, and round the Globe.

CHA

manical Captaint Sharp into the Court

CHAP. IV.

he Author's Voyage to the Isle of John Fernan-do in the South Seas. He arrives at the Isles of Cape Verd. Ifle of Sall ; its Salt ponds. The Flamingo, and its remarkable Nest. Ambergriese where found. The Isles of St. Nicholas, Mayo, St. Jago, Fogo, a burning Mountain; with the rest of the Isles of Cape Verd. Sherborough River on the Coast of Guinea. The Commodities and Negroes there : A Town of theirs describ'd. Tornadoes, Sharks, Flyingfish. A Sea deep and clear, yet pale. Isles of Sibble de Ward. Small red Lobsters. Streight Le Maire States Island. Cape Horn in Terra del Fuego. Their meeting with Captain Eaton in the South Seas, and their going together to the Isle of John Fernando. Of a Moskitoman left there alone 3 Years: His Art and Sagacity; with that of other Indians. The Island described. The Savannahs of America. Goats at John Fernando' Seals. Sea-Lions. Snappers a fort of Fish. Rock-fish. The Bays, and natural strength of this Island.

Being now entring upon the Relation of a new Voyage, which makes up the main body of this book, proceeding from Virginia by the way of Terra al Fuege, and the South Seas, the East-Indies, and so in, till my return to England by the way of the Cape I good Hope. I shall give my Reader this short Account my first entrance upon it. Among those who

ac-

An. 1683 accompanied Captain Sharp into the South Sear our former Expedition, and leaving him there turn'd over Land, as is faid in the Introduction, and in the Ist and 2d Chapters; there was one Mr. Con an English Native of St. Christophers, a Cirole, asm call, all born of European Parents in the West-India He was a fenfible Man, and had been fome years Privateer. At our joining our felves with the Privateers we met at our coming again to the North Seas, his lot was to be with Captain Yanh who kept Company for some considerable time with Capt. Wright, in whose Ship I was, and pared with us at our 2d Anchoring at the Isle of Ton tugas; as I have faid in the last Chapter. After our parting, this Mr. Cook being Quarter-master of der Captain Tanky, the fecond place in the Shi according to the Law of Privateers, laid claim to Ship they took from the Spaniards; and fucho Capt. Yanky's Men as were so disposed, parts larly all those who came with us over Land we aboard this Prize Ship under the new Capt. G This distribution was made at the Ide of Vacca, the Isle of Ash, as we call it; and here they pare alfo fuch Goods as they had taken. But Capt. Conhaving no Commission, as Captain Yanky, Capta Triftian, and some other French Commanders h who lay then at that Island, and they grutching the English such a Vessel, they all joined together, plus dered the English of their Ship, Goods, and Am and turned them ashoar. Yet Capt. Tristian to in about 8 or 10 of these English, and carried the with him to Petit-Guavers: of which number Co tain Cook was one, and Capt. Davis another, w with the rest found means to seize the Ship as I lay at anchor in the Road, Capt. Tristian and many his Men being then ashoar: and the English sends ashoar such French Men as remained in the Ship a were maftered by them, though fuperior in number

F

P

C

t V V

2

flood away with her immediately for the life of Vac-An. 1683 ca before any notice of this furprize could reach the French Governor of that Ine; fo deceiving him also by a Stratagem, they got on board the reft of their Country-men, who had been left on that Island and going thence they took a Ship newly come from France, laden with Wines. They also took a Ship of good force, in which they resolved to embark themselves, and make a new Expedition into the South Seas, to cruife on the Coast of Chili and Peru. But first they went for Virginia with their Prizes; where they arrived the April after my coming thither. The best of their Prizes carried 18 Guns: this they fitted up there with Sails, and every thing necessary for fo long a Voyage; felling the Wines they had taken for such Provisions as they wanted. My felf, and those of our Fellowtravellers over the Isthmus of America, who came with me to Virginia the year before this, (most of which had fince made a short Voyage to Carolina, and were again return'd to Virginia) resolved to join our felves to these new Adventurers: and as many more engaged in the fame defign as made our whole Crew confift of about 70 Men. So having furnish'd our felves with necessary Materials, and agreed upon fome particular Rules, especially of Temperance and Sobriety, by reason of the length of our intended Voyage, we all went on board our Ship.

August 23. 1683. we sailed from Achamack in Virsinia, under the command of Captain Cook, bound for the South Seas. I shall not trouble the Reader with an account of every days Run, but hasten to the less known Parts of the World, to give a description of 'em; only relating such memorable Accidents as hapned to us, and such Places as we

touched at by the way.

We met nothing worth observation till we came to the Islands of Cape Verd, except a terrible Storm,

F 3 which

INA

An. 1682 which could not escape it: This hapned in a fe days after we left Virginia; with a S.S. E. wind in our Teeth. The storm lasted above a week drencht us all like fo many drowned Rats, and w one of the worst storms I ever was in. One I m with in the East-Indies was more violent for the time; but of not above 24 hours continuance. ter that Storm we had favourable winds and god weather; and in a short time arrived at the Illand Sall, which is one of the Eastermost of the Cape Va Illands. Of these there are ten in number (so on fiderable as to bear diffinct names) and they lie veral degrees off from Cape Verd in Africk, when they receive that Appellation; taking up about deg. of Longitude in breadth, and about as many Latitude in their length, viz. from near 14 to 1 North. They are most inhabited by Portugue fe Ba theri. This of Sull is an Island lying in the Lat. 16. in Long. 19. deg. 33 m. West from the List in England; stretching from North to South about 8 or 9 leagues, and not above a league and an hi or a leagues wide. It hath its name from the about dance of Salt that is naturally congealed there, the whole Island being full of large Salt-ponds. The Land is very barren, producing no Tree that could fee, but some small shrubby. Bushes by the Se fide. Neither could I discern any Grass; yet the are fome poor Goats on it.

I know not whether there are any other Beam on the Island: There are some wild Fowl, but I judge, not many. I saw a sew Flamingo's, which a sort of large Fowl, much like a Heron in shap but bigger, and of a reddish colour. They delign to keep together in great companies, and seed in Mud or Ponds, or in such places where there is not much Water: They are very stry, therefore is hard to shoot them. Yet I have lain obscured in the evening near a place where they resort, and

with

to

H

gi

t

t

t

ju

atoH

rith two more in my company have killed 14 of An. 1683 hem at once; the first shot being made while they were flanding on the ground, the other two as they rose. They build their Nests in shallow Ponds, where there is much Mud, which they scrape togeher, making little Hillocks, like finall Islands, appearing out of the Water, a foot and half high from he bottom. They make the foundation of these Hillocks broad, bringing them up tapering to the top, where they leave a small hollow pit to lay their Eggs in; and when they either lay their Eggs, or hatch them, they fland all the while, not on the Hillock, but close by it with their Legs on the ground and in the water, resting themselves against the Hillock, and covering the hollow Nest upon it with their Rumps: For their Legs are very long; and building thus, as they do, upon the ground, they could neither draw their Legs conveniently into their Nests, nor sit down upon them otherwise than by resting their whole bodies there, to the prejudice of their Eggs or their young, were it not for this admirable contrivance, which they have by natural instinct. They never lay more than two Eggs, and feldom fewer. The young ones cannot fly till they are almost full grown; but will run prodigionly fast; yet we have taken many of them. The Flesh of both young and old is lean and black, yet very good meat, talting neither fifhy, nor any way. unlayory. Their Tongues are large, having a large knob of fat at the root, which is an excellent bit: a Dish of Flamingo's Tongues being fit for a Prince's Table.

When many of them are standing together by a Ponds side, being half a mile distant from a Man, they appear to him like a Brick Wall; their Feathers being of the colour of new red Brick: and they commonly stand upright, and single, one by one, wastly in a row (except when feeding) and close

F 4

by

An. 1683 by each other. The young ones at first are of light grey; and as their Wing-feathers spring of they grow darker; and never come to their right against Querisao, called by Privateers Flaming Rey, from the multitude of these Fowls that breathers and I never saw of their Nests and your but here.

There are not above 5 or 6 Men on this Island of Sall, and a poor Governor, as they called him who came aboard in our Boat, and brought 3 or poor lean Goats for a Present to our Captain, to ling him they were the best that the Island of afford. The Captain, minding more the poverty the Giver than the value of the Prefent, gave in in requital a Coat to cloath him; for he had m thing but a few Rags on his back, and an old H nor worth 3 farthings; which yet I believe it wore but feldom, for fear he should want before might get another; for he told us there had not be a Ship in 3 years before. We bought of him abou 20 bushels of Salt for a few old Cloaths: and be begg'd a little Powder and Shot. We stay'd here days; in which time one of these Portuguese offere to some of our Men a lump of Ambergriese in a change for fome Cloaths, defiring them to kee it fecret, for he faid if the Governor should know it he should be hang'd. At length one Mr. Coppings bought for a small matter; yet I believe he gaw more than it was worth. We had not a Man in the Ship that knew Ambergriefe; but I have fince feet it in other places, and therefore am certain it was not right. It was of a dark colour, like Sheeps Dung and very foft, but of no smell, and possibly two fome of their Goats Dung. I afterwards faw fom fold at the Nequebars in the East-Indies, which was d

1

lighter colour, but-very hard, neither had it any An. 1683 finell; and this also, I suppose, was a cheat. Yet t s certain that in both these places there is Am-

bergriese found.

I was told by one John Read, a Briftol Man, that e was Prentice to a Master who traded to these Mands of Cape Verd, and once as he was riding at an Anchor at Fogo, another of these Mands, there was a lump of it fwam by the Ship, and the Boat being ashoar he mist it; but knew it to be Ambergriefe, having taken up a lump fwimming in the like manner the Voyage before, and his Master having at several times bought pieces of it of the Natives of the Isle of Fogo, so as to enrich himself thereby. And so at the Necquebars, English men have bought, as I have been credibly informed, great quantities of very good Ambergriese. Yet the Inhabitants are fo fubtil that they will counterfeit it, both there and here: and I have heard that in the Gulf of Florida, whence much of it comes; the Native Indians there use the same Fraud.

Upon this occasion, I cannot omit to tell my Reader what I learnt from Mr. Hill, a Chirurgeon, upon his shewing me once a piece of Ambergriefe, which was thus. One Mr. Benjamin Barker, a Man that I have been long well acquainted with, and know him to be a very diligent and observing Person, and likewise very sober and credible, told this Mr. Hill, that being in the Bay of Honduras to procure Logwood, which grows there in great abundance, and paffing in a Canoa over to one of the Mands in that Bay, he found upon the shoar, on a fandy Bay there, a lump of Ambergriese, so large, that when carried to Famaica, he found it to weigh i hundred pound and upwards. When he first found it, it lay dry, above the mark which the Sea then came to at high-water; and he observed in it great multitude of Beetles: It was of a dusky colour;

An. 1683 lour, towards black, and about the hardness of me low Cheese, and of a very fragrant smell: This is Mr. Hill shewed me, being some of it, which we harker gave him. Besides those already mentione all the places where I have heard that Ambergin hath been found, at Bermudas, and the Baha Islands in the West-Indies; and that part of the Conform Mozambique to the Red Sea.

We went from this Island of Sall, to St. Nichola another of the Cape Verd Islands, lying West Son West from Sall, about 22 leagues. We arrived the the next day after we left the other, and chored on the S. E. fide of the Island. This is pretty large Island; it is one of the biggest of the Cape Verd, and lieth in a triangular form. I largest side, which lieth to the East, is about leagues long, and the other two above 20 leagues each. It is a mountainous barren Island, and red all round towards the Sea; yet in the heart of there are Valleys, where the Portuguese, which in bit here, have Vineyards and Plantations, and Woo for fewel. Here are many Goats, which are poor in comparison with those in other places, much better than those at Sall: There are likewi many Affes. The Governour of this Island can aboard us, with 3 or 4 Gentlemen more in his con pany, who were all indifferently well cloathed, accounted with Swords and Pistols; but the that accompanied him to the Sea-fide, which we about 20 or 30 Men more, were but in a rage garb. The Governour brought aboard fome Wi made in the Island, which tasted much like Maden Wine: It was of a pale colour, and lookt thick. told us the chief Town was in a Valley 14 mile from the Bay where we rode; that he had the under him above one hundred Families, belides other Inhabitants that lived feattering in Valleys more re

nore. They were all very fwarthy; the Gover- An. 1683 or was the clearest of them, yet of a dark tawny

omplexion.

At this Island we scrubb'd the bottom of our Ship. nd here also we dug Wells ashoar on the Bay, and all our Water, and after 5 or 6 days stay, we went from hence to Mayo, another of the Cape Verd flands, lying about 40 mile East and by South from the other; arriving there the next day, and anchoring on the N. W. fide of the Island. We fent Boar on shoar, intending to have purchased ome Provision, as Beef or Goats, with which this fland is better flock'd than the rest of the Islands. But the Inhabitants would not fuffer our Men to and, for about a week before our arrival there came in English Ship, the Men of which came ashoar, pretending friendship, and seized on the Governour with some others, and carrying them aboard, made them fend ashoar for Cattle to ransom their Liber-des: and yet after this set fail, and carried them away, and they had not heard of them fince. The English Man that did this (as I was afterwards informed) was one Capt. Bond of Bristol. Whether ever he brought back those Men again I know not : He himself and most of his Men have fince gone over to the Spaniards: and 'twas he who had like to have burnt our Ship after this in the Bay of Panumu; as I shall have occasion to relate.

This Isle of Mayo is but small, and invironed with sholes, yet a place much frequented by shipping for its great plenty of Salt: and though there is but bad landing, yet many Ships lade here every year. Here are plenty of Bulls, Cows, and Goats; and at a certain season in the year, as May, June, July, and August, a fort of small Sea Tortoise come hither to lay their Eggs: but these Turtle are not so sweet as those in the West Indies. the Inhabitants plant Corn, Yans, Potatoes, and some Plantans, and breed

a few

An. 1683 a few Fowls; living very poor, yet much be than the Inhabitants of any other of these Islands. It. Jago excepted, which lieth 4 or 5 leagues to Westward of Mayo, and is the chief, the most full, and best inhabited of all the Islands of Werd; yet mountainous, and much barren la

ın it.

On the East-fide of the Isle St. Fago is a go Port, which in peaceable times especially is selde without Ships; for this hath long been a place white Ships have been wont to touch at for Water Refreshments, as those outward bound to the E Indies, English, French and Dutch; many of the Si bound to the Coast of Guinea, the Dutch to Surin and their own Portuguese Fleet going for Braz which is generally about the latter end of September but few Ships call in here in their return for Euro When any Ships are here the Country People by down their Commodities to fell to the Seam and Paffengers, viz. Bullocks, Hogs, Goats, Fow Eggs, Plantains, and Coco Nuts, which they give in exchange for Shirts, Drawers, Hand chiefs, Hats, Wastecoasts, Britches, or in a n ner for any fort of Cloth, especially Linnen, Woollen is not much esteemed there. They a not willingly to part with their Cattle of any l but in exchange for Money, or Linnen, or for other valuable Commodity. Travellers must be a care of these People, for they are very thievil and if they fee an opportunity will fnatch a thing from you, and run away with it. We not touch at this Island in this Voyage; but I wa there before this in the year 1670, when I faw Fort here lying on the top of an Hill, and com manding the Harbour.

The Governor of this Island is chief over all the relt of the Islands. I have been told that there at two large Towns on this Island, some small Villages.

am

nd a great many Inhabitants; and that they make An. 1683 great deal of Wine, fuch as is that of St. Nicholas. have not been on any other of the Cape Verd flands, nor near them; but have feen most of hem at a distance. They seem to be mountainous and barren; some of these before mentioned being he most fruitful and most frequented by Strangers, specially St. Jago and Mayo. As to the rest of them, logo and Brava are two small Islands lying to the Westward of St. Fago, but of little note; only Fogo s remarkable for its being a Vulcano: It is all of it one arge Mountain of a good heighth, out of the top whereof issue Flames of Fire, yet only discerned in the night: and then it may be feen a great way at Sea. Yet this Island is not without Inhabitants, who live at the foot of the Mountain near the Sea. Their fubstance is much the same as in the other Mands; they have fome Goats, Fowls, Plantains, Coco-Nuts, &c. as I am informed. Of the Plantains and Coco-Nuts I shall have occasion to speak when I come into the East-Indies; and shall defer the giving an account of them till then.

The remainder of these Islands of Cape Verd, are St. Ambonia, St. Lucia, St. Vincente, and Bona-Vista:

of which I know nothing confiderable.

Our entrance among these Islands was from the North East; for in our passage from Virginia we ran pretty far toward the Coast of Gualata in Africk, to preserve the Trade-wind, lest we should be born off too much to the Westward, and so lose the Islands. We anchored at the South of Sall, and passing by the South of St. Nicholas anchored again at Mayo, as hath been said; where we made the shorter stay, because we could get no Flesh among the Inhabitants, by reason of the regret they had at their Governor, and his Mens being carried away by Captain Bond. So leaving the Isles of Cape Verd we stood away to the Southward with the Wind at E. N. E. intending to have

An. 1683 have touched no more till we came to the Streight of Magellan. But when we came into the lat to deg. North, we met the Winds at S. by W. a S. S. W. therefore we altered our Refolutions, a steered away for the Coast of Guinea, and in seed and the days came to the Mouth of the River of Sherba which is an English Factory, lying South of Simulationa. We had one of our Men who was well quainted there; and by his direction we went

among the Shoals, and came to an Anchor.

Sherboro was a good way from us fo I can given account of the place, or our Factory there; fave the I have been informed, that there is a confident Trade driven there for a fort of red Wood for dying which grows in that Country very plentifully, called by our People Cam-wood. A little within the shoar where we anchored was a Town of Negros Natives of this Coast. It was skreen'd from or fight by a large Grove of Trees that grew between them and the shoar: but we went thither to the feveral times, during the 3 or 4 days of our stay he to refresh our selves; and they as often came about us, bringing with them Plantains, Sugar-Care Palm-wines, Rice, Fowls, and Honey, which the fold us. They were no way fly of us, being well a quainted with the English, by reason of our Guina Factories and Trade. This Town feem'd pretty large; the Houses but low and ordinary; but on great House in the midst of it, where their chie Men meet and receive Strangers: and here the treated us with Palm-wine. As to their Person they are like other Negroes. While we lay her we scrubb'd the bottom of our Ship, and then fill all, our Water-casks; and buying up two Punch ons of Rice for our Voyage, we departed from hence about the middle of November, 1683. prokfecuting our intended course towards the Streight of Magellan.

VVe

We had but little wind after we got out, and very An. 1683 ot weather, with fome fierce Tornadoes, commonly fing out of the N.E. which brought Thunder, inhening, and Rain. These did not last long; rimes not a quarter of an hour, and then the would shuffle about to the Southward again, at fall flat calm, for these Tornadoes commonly ome against the Wind that is then blowing, as our hunder-clouds are often observed to do in Engand; but the Tornadoes I shall describe more largew in my Chapter of Winds, in the Appendix to this look. At this time many of our Men were taken, with Fevers; yet we loft but one. While we lay n the calms we caught feveral great Sharks; fomeimes 2 or 3 in a day, and eat them all, boyling and queezing them dry, and then stewing them with Inegar, Pepper, &c. for we had but little flesh aourd. We took the benefit of every Tornado, which ame fometimes 3 or 4 in a day, and carried what il we could to get to the Southward, for we had willing Wind when they were over; and those inell Winds between the Tornadoes were much aainst us, at S. by E. and S. S. E. till we past the quinoctial Line, which we crost about a degree to he Eastward of the Meridian of the Isle of St. Jago, Arfirst we could scarce lie S. W. but being got

degree to the Southward of the Line, the wind reard most Easterly, and then we stemmed S. W. by S. and as we got farther to the Southward, so he wind came about to the Eastward and freshened upon us. In the Lat. of 3 S. we had the wind at S.E. In the Lat. of 5 we had it at E. S. E. where thood a considerable time, and blew a fresh Topgallant gale. We then made the best use of it, steering on briskly with all the sail we could make; and this wind, by the 18th of Jan. carried us into the lat. of 36 South. In all this time we met with nothing

An. 1683 nothing worthy remark; not fo much as a Fifth, cept Flying Fifth, which have been fo often der bed, that I think it needless for me to do it.

Here we found the Sea much changed from natural greenness to a white, or palish colour, who caused us to sound, supposing we might state ground: For whenever we find the colour of the Sea to change, we know we are not far from Las or shoals which stretch out into the Sea, runnifrom some Land. But here we found no grow with one hundred Fathom Line. I was this at noon by reckoning, 48 d. 50 m. West from the Lizard, the variation by our morning ampliants of the colour of the variation increasing. The course of the colour of the variation increasing. The course of the colour of the variation increasing. The course of the colour of the variation increasing the colour of the variation increasing. The colour of the colour of the variation increasing the colour of the variation increasing the colour of the variation increasing.

rous Voyage.

Fanuary 28. we made the Sibbel de Wards, whi are 3 Islands lying in the lat. of 51 d. 25 m. Son and longitude West from the Lizard in England, my account, 57 d. 28 m. the variation here found to be 23 d. 10 m. I had for a month bel we came hither, endeavoured to perfwade Capa Cook, and his Company, to anchor at these Island where I told them we might probably get water I then thought, and in case we should miss of it he yet by being good Husbands of what we had, might reach John Fernando's in the South Seas, fore our water was spent. This I urged to his their defigns of going through the Streights of gellan, which I knew would prove very danger to us; the rather, because our men being Private and so more wilful, and less under command, wo not be fo ready to give a watchful attendance in passage so little known. For altho' these men w more under command, than I had ever feen a Privateers, yet I could not expect to find them a minutes call, in coming to an Anchor, or well ing Anchor: Beside, if ever we should have occa-An, 1682 from to moor, or cast out two Anchors, we had not a Boat to carry out or weigh an Anchor. These islands of Sibbel de Wards were so named by the Dutch. They are all three rocky barren Islands without any Tree, only some Dildo-bushes growing on them: And I do believe there is no Water on any one of them, for there was no appearance of any Water. The two Northermost we could not come near, but the Southermost we came close by, but could not strike ground till within 2 Cables length of the shore, and there found it to be foul rocky Ground.

From the time that we were in 10 deg. South, ill we came to these Islands, we had the Wind between E. N. E. and the N. N. E. sair weather, and abrisk gale. The day that we made these Islands, we saw great sholes of small Lobsters, which coloured the Sea red in spots, for a Mile in compass, and we drew some of them out of the Sea in our Water-buckers. They were no bigger than the top of a Man's little Finger, yet all their Claws, both the said similarly sea Lobster. I never saw any of hissort of Fish naturally red but here; for ours on the English Coasts which are black naturally, are not ed till they are boiled: Neither did I ever any there else meet with any Fish of the Lobster shape of small as these; unless, it may be, Shrimps or sawns: Capt. Swan and Capt. Eaton met also with holes of this Fish in much the same Latitude and congitude.

Leaving therefore the Sibbet de Ward Islands, as aving neither good Anchorage nor Water, we alled on directing our Course for the Streights of Magellan. But the Winds hanging in the Wester-oard, and blowing hard, oft put us by our Topsails, that we could not fetch it. The 6th day of Fermany we fell in with the Streigths Le Mair, which

An. 1683 is very high Land on both fides, and the Streigh very narrow. We had the Wind at N. N. W. a fee gale; and feeing the Opening of the Streights, ran in with it, till within four Mile of the Mont and then it fell calm, and we found a strong The fetting out of the Streights to the Northward, a like to founder our Ship; but whether flood ore I know not; only it made fuch a fhort cocklin Sea, as if it had been in a Race, or place where to Tides meet; for it ran every way, sometimes brei ing in over our Waste, sometimes over our Por fometimes over our Bow, and the Ship toffed I an Egg-shell, so that I never felt such uncertain let in a Ship. At 8 a Clock in the Evening we had finall Breeze at W. N. W. and Recred away to b Eastward, intending to go round the States Ille the East end of which we reached the next day Noon, having a fresh Breeze all Night.

The 7th day at Noon being off the East end States Island, I had a good observation of the S and found my self in lat. 54 d. 52 m. South.

At the East end of States Island are three smallands, or rather Rocks, pretty high, and who with the Dung of Fowls. Wherefore having a served the Sun, we haled up South, designing to a round to the Southward of Cape Horne, which is Southermost Land of Terra del Fuego. The Winhung in the Western quarter betwirt the M. W. It the West, so that we could not get much to Westward, and we never saw Terra del Fuego at that Evening that we made the Streight Le Mas I have heard that there have been Smokes and Fron Terra del Fuego, not on the tops of Hills, but Plains and Valleys, seen by those who have said thro' the Streights of Magellan; supposed to be made the Natives.

We did not fee the Sun at rifing or fetting, in der to take an amplitude after we left the Sibbel

Wa

in lat. 59 d. 30 m. and we were then standing the Southward with the wind at W.by N. and that which the Wind came about more to the Southward in lat. 60 by thoning, which was the farthest South lat. that ever

The 14th day of Feb. being in lat. 57, and to the Welt of Cape Horne, we had a violent Storm, which sed us till the 3d day of March, blowing company S. W. and S. W. by W. and W. S. W. thick Wester all the time, with small drizling Rain, but not land. We made a shift however to save 23 Barchs of Rain-water, besides what we drest our Victuals

Merch the 3d the Wind shifted at once, and came bout at South, blowing a fierce gale of Wind, soon the it came about to the Eastward, and we stood to the South Seas:

the south Seas:

The oth day having an observation of the Sun, or having seen it of late, we found our selves in a 17 de 10 m; and the variation to be but 15 de m. East.

The Wind stood at S.E.we had fair Weather, and moderate Gale, and the 17th day we were in law by Observation, and then found the variation to be 1 d. East.

The 19th day when we looked out in the Mornice of faw a Ship to the Southward of us, coming the all the Sail she could make after us: We lay taled to let her come up with us for we supposed to be a Spanish Ship come from Baldivia bound to be a Spanish Ship come from Baldivia bound to be a Spanish Ship come from Baldivia bound to be a Spanish Ship come from Baldivia bound to this being the time of the year when Ships that tale thence to Baldivia return Home. They had a same opinion of us, and therefore made sure to G 2

An. 1683 take us, but coming nearer we both found our miffale This proved to be one Capt. Eaton in a Ship purposely from London for the South Seas. We Hall each other, and the Capt. came on Board, and told of his Actions on the Coast of Brazil, and in the R ver of Plate.

He met Capt. Swan (one that came from Es land to Trade here) at the East Entrance into Streights of Magellan, and they accompanied ea other thro' the Streights, and were separated af they were thro' by the Storm before mentioned. Bo we and Capt. Eaton being bound for John Fernand Ifle, we kept Company, and we spared him Bra and Beef, and he spared us Water, which he to

in as he passed thro' the Streights.

March the 22d, 1684. we came in fight of Island, and the next day got in and anchored Bay at the South end of the Island, in 25 father Water, not two Cables lengths from the fhore. presently got out our Canoa, and went ashore to for a Moskito Indian, whom we left here when were chased hence by 3 Spanish Ships in the year roll a little before we went to Arica; Capt. Wathin be then our Commander, after Capt. Sharp was the our.

This Indian lived here alone above three years althor he was feveral times fought after by the niards, who knew he was left on the Hand, they could never find him. He was in the Woo hunting for Goats, when Capt: Watlin drew his Men, and the Ship was under fail before came back to shore. He had with him his Gun! a Knife, with a small Horn of Powder, and an Shot; which being spent, he contrived a way notching his Knife, to faw the Barrel of his into fmall Pieces, wherewith he made Harpoo Lances, Hooks and a long Knife; heating the please first in the fire, which he struck with his G

th

di

21

M

W

g

W

CU 19

ho

flint, and a piece of the Barrel of his Gun, which he An. 1683 hardned; having learnt to, do that among the English. The hot pieces of Iron he would hammer out and as he pleased with Stones, and saw them with his jagged Knife, or grind them to an edge by long about, and harden them to a good temper as there was occasion. All this may feem strange to those that are not acquainted with the fagacity of the Inhans, but it is no more than these Moskito Men are accustomed to in their own Country, where they make their own Fishing and Striking Instruments without either Forge or Anvil; tho' they fpend a

great deal of time about them.

Other wild Indians who have not the use of Iron. which the Moskito Men have from the English make Hatchets of a very hard Stone, with which they will cut down Trees, (the Cotton-Tree especially, which is a foft tender Wood) to build their Houses or make Canoas; and the' in working their Canoas hollow, they cannot dig them fo neat and thin, yet they will make them fit for their Service. This ther Digging or Hatchet-work they help out by Fire; whether for the felling of the Trees, or for the making the infide of their Canoa hollow. These Contivances are used particularly by the Savage In-tions of Blewfield's River, described in the 3d Chap-ter, whose Canoas and Stone-Hatchets I have seen. Thefe Stone-hatchets are about 10 Inches long, 4 broad, and 3 Inches thick in the middle. They are grownd away flat and sharp at both ends: Right the midst, and clear round it they make a notch, wide and deep that a Man might place his Finalong it, and taking a flick or withe about 4 they bind it round the Hatchet head, in motch, and so twisting it hard, use it as an andle or helve; the head being held by it very Nor are other wild Indians less ingenious. dofe of Patagonia, particularly, head their Arrows 20men G 3

An. 1683 with Flint, cut or ground; which I have feen and admired. But to return to our Moskito Mano the Isle of F. Fernando. With fuch Instruments as h made in that manner, he got fuch Provision as the Island afforded; either Goats or Fish. He told that at first he was forced to eat Seal, which is ver ordinary Meat, before he had made Hooks: bu afterwards he never killed any Seals but to make Lines, cutting their Skins into Thongs. He had little House or Hut halfa Mile from the Sea, which was lined with Goats Skin; his Couch or Barber of Sticks lying along about 2 foot diftant from the Ground, was spread with the same, and was all in Bedding. He had no Cloaths left, having women those he brought from Waltin's Ship, but only Skin about his Waste. He saw our Ship the day before we came to an Anchor, and did believe we were English, and therefore kill'd 3 Goats in the Morning, before we came to an Anchor, and de them with Cabbage, to treat us when we came shore. He came then to the Sea fide to congratula our fafe arrival. And when we landed, a Mosta Indian, named Robin, first leap'd ashore, and running to his Brother Moskito Man, threw himfelf flat of his face at his feet, who helping him up, and on bracing him, fell flat with his face on the Grow at Robin's feet, and was by him taken up also. flood with pleasure to behold the surprize and to derness, and folernnity of this interview, which exceedingly affectionate on both fides; and who their Ceremonies of Civility were over, we all that stood gazing at them drew near, each of embracing him we had found here, who was on joyed to fee so many of his old Friends come hit as he thought, purposely to fetch him. He was name Will, as the other was Robin. These were names give them by the English, for they have no Names amo themselves; and they take it as a great favour to name samed by any of us; and will complain for want of An. 1683 it, if we do not appoint them fome name when they are with us : faying of themselves they are poor

Men, and have no Name.

This Island is in lat. 34 d. 15 m. and about 120 leagues from the Main. It is about 12 leagues round. full of high Hills, and finall pleafant Valleys; which if manured, would probably produce any thing proper for the Climate. The fides of the Mounrains are part Savannahs, part Wood-land. Savannahs are clear pieces of Land without Woods, not because more barren than the Wood-land, for they are frequently spots of as good Land as any, and often are intermixt with Wood-land. In the Bay of Campeachy are very large Savannahs, which I have feen full of Cattle: But about the River of Plate are the largest that ever I heard of, 50, 60, or 100 Miles in length; and Jamaica, Cuba and Hispaniola, have many Savannahs intermixt with Woods.Places deared of Wood by Art and Labour do not go by this Name, but those only which are found so in the uninhabited parts of America, fuch as this Isle of John Fernandoes; or which were originally clear in other parts.

The Grassin these Savannahs at John Fernando's is nota long flaggy Grafs, fuch as is usually in the Savanish in the West Indies, but a fort of kindly Grass, both thick and flourishing the biggest part of the year, The Woods afford divers forts of Trees; fome large good Timber for Building, but none fit for Masts. the Cabbage Trees of this Isle are but small and ow, yet afford a good head, and the Cabbage very weet. This Tree is shall describe in the Appendix,

to the Bay of Campeachy.

The Savannahs are stocked with Goats in great lords: but those that live on the East end of the land are not fo fat as those on the West end; for ugh there is much more Grass, and plenty of

G 4

Water.

An. 1683 Water in every Valley, nevertheless they thrive of o well here as on the West end, where there is a Food; and yet there are found greater Flocks, and

those too fatter and sweeter.

That West end of the Island is all high Champ on Ground without any Vally, and but one place a land; there is neither Wood nor any fresh Water and

the Grassfhort and dry.

Goats were first put on the Island by John In nando, who first discovered it in his Voyage for Lima to Baldivia; (and discovered also another Islan about the fame higness, 20 leagues to the Westwa of this.) From those Goats these were propagated and the Island hath taken its Name from this first Discoverer, who, when he returned to Limade fired a Patent for it, defigning to fettle here; an it wasin his fecond Voyage hither that he fet ashor 3 or 4 Goats, which have fince, by their increase to well flock'd the whole Island. But he could new get a Patent for it, therefore it lies still destituted Inhabitants, tho' doubtless capable of maintaining or 500 Families, by what may be produced off the Land only. I speak much within compass, forth Savannahs would at present feed 1000 Head of Cart befides Goats, and the Land being cultivated would probably bear Corn, or VVheat, and good Peak Yams, or Potatoes, for the Land in their Valleys and fides of the Mountains, is of a good blad fruitful Mould. The Sea about it is likewise very productive of its Inhabitants. Seals fwarm as this about this Island, as if they had no other places the VV orld to live in; for there is not a Bay w Rock that one can get ashore on, but is full of them Sea Lyons are here in great Companies, and Fish, put ticularly Snappers and Rock-fish, are so plentiful, that two Men in an hours time will take with Hookan Line, as many as will ferve 100 Men.

e is much there Graff, and p

tl

Q

n

The

The Seals are a fort of Creatures pretty well An. 1682 known, yet it may not be amis to describe them. They are as big as Calves, the Head of them like a Dog therefore called by the Dutch the Sea-hounds. Inder each Shoulder grows a long thick Fin: These ferve them to fwim with when in the Sea, and are inflead of Legs to them when on the Land for raising their Bodies up on end, by the help of these Fins or Strumps, and fo having their Tail-parts drawn close under them, they rebound, as it were, and throw their Bodies forward, drawing their hinderparts after them; and then again rifing up, and foringing forward with their fore-parts alternately, they lie tumbling thus up and down, all the while they are moving on Land. From their Shoulders to their Tails they grow tapering like Fish, and have two small. Fins on each fide the Rump; which is commonly covered with their Fins. These Fins ferve instead of a Tail in the Sea; and on Land they it on them, when they give fuck to their young. Their Hair is of divers colours, as black, grey, dun, spotted, looking very sleek and pleasant when they come first out of the Sea: For these at John Fernandishave fine thick short Furr; the like I have not taken notice of any where but in these Seas. are always thousands, I might say possibly millions of them, either fitting on the Bays, or going and coming in the Sea round the Island; which is covered with them (as they lye at the top of the Water playing and funning themselves) for a Mile or two from the shore. VVhen they come out of the Sea they bleat like Sheep for their young; and tho' they pass through hundreds of others young ones, before they come to their own, yet they will notfuffer any of them to fuck. The young ones are like Puppies, and lie much ashore; but when beaten by any of us, they, as well as the old ones, will make towards the Sea, and swim very swift

de 168% and nimble ; tho' on fhore they lye very fluggi and will not go out of our ways unless we them, but fnap at us. A blow on the Nofe kills them. Large Ships might here load them? with Seals Skins, and Trane-oyl; for they are o ordinary fat. Seals are found as well in cold as Climates; and in the cold places they love to ge Lumps of Ice, where they will lie and fun the felves, as here on the Land: They are frequent the Northern parts of Europe and America, and in Southern parts of Africa, as about the Cape of G Hope, and at the Streights of Magellan : And the never faw any in the West Indies, but in the Bay Campeachy, at certain Islands called the Alceranes at others called the Defarts; yet they are over the American Coast of the South Seas, from Terral Fuego, up to the Equinoctial Line; but to the No of the Equinox again, in these Seas, I never s any, till as far as 21 North lat. Nor did I ever any in the East Indies. In general they feem to fort where there is plenty of Fish, for that is the Food; and Fish, such as they feed on, as Co Groopers, &c. are most plentiful on rocky Coal and fuch is mostly this Western Coast of the So America; as I shall further relate.

The Sea Lion is a large Creature about 12 of foot long. The biggest part of his Body is as big a Bull: It is shaped like a Seal, but 6 times as better that the Head is like a Lion's Head; it hath a brown Face with many long Hairs growing about its like a Cat. It has a great goggle Eye, the Teet Inches long, about the bigness of a Man's Thum In Capt. Sharp's time, some of our men made Dice withem. They have no Hair on their Bodies like them. They have no Hair on their Bodies like them. They are of a dun colour, and are all extraordinary fat; one of them being cut up and boiled, wield a Hogshead of Oil, which is very sweet a wholsom to fry Meat withal. The lean File

They will lye a week at a time ashore if not will lye a week at a time ashore if not will lye a, or 4, or more of them come together, they huddle one on another like them, making a hideous off. They eat Fish, which I believe is their common Food.

三月 6班 四日 配品 三年

の名となる

IMI

The Snapper is a Fish much like a Roach, but a reat deal bigger. It hath a large Head and Mouth, and great Gills. The back is of a bright red, the elly of a Silver Colour: The Scales are as broad as a Shilling. The Snapper is excellent Meat. They re in many places in the West-Indies, and the South leas: I have not seen them any where beside.

The Rock-fish is called by Sea-men a Grooper; the paniards call it a Baccalao, which is the Name for cod, because it is much like it. It is rounder than he Snapper, of a dark brown Colour; and hath mall Scales no bigger than a Silver-penny. This is good sweet Meat, and is found in great plenty at all the Coast of Peru and Chili.

There are only two Bays in the whole Island where Ships may Anchor; these are both at the last end, and in both of them is a Rivolet of good with Water. Either of these Bays may be fortisted with little charge, to that degree that 50 Men in ach may be able to keep off 1000; and there is no oming into these Bays from the West end, but with near difficulty, over the Mountains, where if three then are placed, they may keep down as many as one against them on any side. This was partly excelenced by 5 Englishmen that Capt. Davis left here, the desended themselves against a great body of puniards who landed in the Bays, and came here to solve them; and the the second time one of their colors deserted and fled to the Spaniards, yet the other 4 kept their ground, and were afterward ta-

in from hence by Capt Strong of London.

We

and Miggies I that he do not be the second Monte.

to the the sim, and of hittle it was the half

n de la manare de la colt definit de dobre el fi La colt la colt de la la colt de la colt de

where sic call two line? In the whole the call t

at little charge, to the tilegree then so the sign tray be able to been our second and the sing into the beautiful to be the subject of the sing into the large the second and the sing places of the may seem of the single the single s

her a kept their ground, and were afterward ta-

Plant in their spirit is the 19

The Sangley A Chile mixth

Branch School By W. Lot Revent Line St. Jan.

and the state of the state of the

dome, really on Flance

An. 1683 We remained at John Fernando's 16 days; fick Men were ashore all the time, and one Captain Eaton's Doctors (for he had four in Ship) tending and feeding them with Goat feveral Herbs, whereof here is plenty growing the Brooks; and their Diseases were chiefly a butick.

AATHO : mo the' the Record time one of their

and it is it

r which he a ed a while siter; and Cann Our callings lay now along the Pacifics to

Author departs from John Fernando's. Of the Pacifick Sea. Of the Andes, or bigh Mounsains in Peru and Chili. A Prize taken. Ifle of Lobos: Penguins, and other Birds there. Three Prizes more. The Islands Gallapago's : The Dildo-Tree , Burton-Wood, Mammet-Trees, Guanoes, Land-Tortoife, their feveral kind; Green Snakes, Turtle-Doves, Tortoife, or Turtle-grafs. Sea-Turtle, their feveral kinds. The Air and Weather at the Gallapago's Some of the Islands described, their Soil, &c. The Island Cocos described. Cape Blanco, and the Bay of Caldera; the Savannahs there. Captain Cook dies. Of Nicoya, and a red Wood for dying, and other Commodities. A narrow Escape of twelve Men. Lancewood Volcan Vejo, a burning Mountain on the Coast of Ria Lexa. A Tornado. The Mand and Harbour of Ria Lexa. The Gulph of Amapalla and Point Galivina. Mes of Mangera and Amapalla. The Indian Inhabi-tants, Hog-Plumb-Tree. Other Island in the Gulph of Amapalla. Captain Eaton and Captain Davis careen their Ships here, and afterwards part, out) hand and some guilla of tiom af deg. but it, and from it io io) is

THE 8th of April, 1684. we failed from the Isle of J. Fernando, with the Wind at S. E. We vere now two Ships in Company : Captain Cook's, whofe 1684 whose Ship I was in, and who here took the ness of which he died a while after; and Can Eaton's. Our passage lay now along the Pacifick properly fo called. For the it be usual with Map-makers to give that Name to this whole cean calling it More Australe, Mal del Zur, or M Pacificum; yet, in my opinion, the Name of Pacifick Sea ought not to be extended from South North farther than from 30 to about 4 deg. So Latitude, and from the American shore Wester indefinitely, with respect to my observation, have been in these parts 250 Leagues of more fi Land, and still had the Sea very quiet from Wi For in all this Tract of Water, of which I h fpoken, there are no dark rainy Clouds, the d the Sun with the Quadrant; and in the Mon hazy weather frequently, and thick Mifts, but for able to wet one. Nor are there in this Sea any W but the Trade-wind, no Tempelts, no Tornados Hurricanes (tho' North of the Equator, they are with as well in this Ocean as in the Atlantick) the Sea it felf at the new and full of the Moon with high, large, long Surges, but fuch as a break out at Sea, and so are fafe enough; unless where they fell in and break upon the shore, make it bad landing

In this Sea we made the best of our way took the Line, till in the lat. of 24 S. where we fell with the main Land of the South America. All the tourse of the Land, both of Chili and Peru is reliable, therefore we kept 12 or 14 leagues off in shore, being unwilling to be seen by the Spanish dwelling there. The Land (especially beyond the strength of the spanish that it is generally Ridges parallel to the shore, and 3 or 4 Ridges, of the the spanish that it is generally Ridges parallel to the shore, and 3 or 4 Ridges, of the the shore, each surpassing other in height

that are farthest within Land, are much An. 1684 than others. They always appear blue when the Sea: sometimes they are obscured with Clouds, or so often as the high Lands in other parts of World, for here are seldom or never any Rains of Hills, any more than in the Sea near it; the are they subject to Fogs. These are the highest untains that ever I saw, far surpassing the Pike of coife or Santa Martha, and I believe any Mountains the World.

have feen very high Land in the Lat. of 30 th but not so high as in the Latitudes before ribed. In Sir John Narborough's Voyage also to divia (a City on this Coast) mention is made very high Land seen near Baldivia: and the Spathere is a very high Land all the way between sale, (which lies in about 30 d. South lat.) and the which is in 40 South; so that by all likeli-duck Ridges of Mountains do run in a conti-duck from one end of Peru and Chili to the lalong this South Sea Coaft, called usually Sierra Nuevada des Andes. The exceffive of these Mountains may possibly be the that there are no Rivers of note that fall mese Seas. Some small Rivers indeed there has very few of them, for in some sides of them. very few of them, for in some places there one that comes out into the Sea in 150 or 200 and where they are thickest they are 30, Leagues afunder, and too little and shallow be levigable. Besides, some of these do not conntly run, but are dry at certain Seasons of the as the River of 170, runs flush with a quick ment at the latter end of January, and so constill June, and then it decreafeth by degrees, wing less, and running slow till the latter end of January again: This I have feen at both SeaAn. 1684 flons, in 2 former Voyages I made hither, and he been informed by the Spaniards, that other Rivon this Coast are of the like Nature, being rate

Torrents or Land-floods caused by their Rains ato tain Seasons far within Land, than perennial street

We kept still along in fight of this Coast, but a good diffance from it, encountring with nothing note, till in the lat. of 9 deg. 40 min. South the 3d of May, we descried a Sail to the Northw She was plying to Windward, we chi her, and Capt. Eaton being a Head foon took h the came from Guiaquit about a Month before la with Timber, and was bound to Lima. Three before we took her, the came from Santa, white the had gone for Water, and where they had in of our Being in these Seas by an Express from divia, for, as we afterwards heard, Captain Se had been at Baldivia to feek a Trade there; and having met Captain Eaton in the Streights of gellan, the Spaniards of Baldivia were doubtles formed of us by him, fulpecting him also to be of us, tho' he was not. Upon this News the roy of Lima fent Expresses to all the Sea Ports 1 they might provide themselves against our Assa

We immediately steered away for the Igand Dewhich lieth in lat. 6 d. 24 m. South lat. (I took to Elevation of it ashore with an Astrolabe) and it leagues from the Main. It is called Lobos de la late to distinguish it from another that is not far in it, and extreamly like it, called Lobos de la Terra it lies nearer the Main. Lobos, or Lovos, is Spanish Name for a Seal, of which there are go plenty about these, and several other Islands in the

Seas that go by this Name.

The 9th of May we arrived at this Isle of Lobos la Mar, and came to an Anchor with our Prize. I Lobos consists indeed of two little Islands, each aboa Mile round, of an indifferent heighth,

Grall Channel between, fit for Boats only; and fe- An. 1684 weal Rocks lying on the North fide of the Islands, little way from shoan. There is a small Cove or Sandy Bay sheltred from the Winds, at the West end of the Eastermost Island, where Ships may Careen ; The rest of the shoar, as well round the two Islands shetween them, is a Rocky Coast, confisting of finall Cliffs. Within Land they are both of them artly Rocky, and partly Sandy, Barren, without my fresh Water, Tree, Shrub, Grass, or Herbs; or ny Land Animals (for the Seals and Sea-Lions ome ashoar here) but Fowls: Of which there are rear multitudes; as Boobies, but mostly Penguins, which I have feen plentifully all over the South Seas, o the Coast of Newfoundland, and of the Cape of Good Hope. They are a Sea-Fowl, about as big as Duck and fuch Feet; but a sharp Bill, feeding on They do not fly but flutter, having rather humps like a young Goslin's, than Wings: And hefe are instead of Fins to them in the Water. Their Feathers are Downy. Their flesh is but ordi-ary Food; but their Eggs are good Meat. There another fort of small black Fowl, that make holes a the Sand for their Night Habitations, whose flesh good fiveet meat. I never faw any of them but se and at John Fernando's a lesisten nool ev

There is good Riding between the Eastermost and and the Rocks, in ten, twelve, or fourteen thom; for the Wind is commonly at S. or S.S.E. the Eaftermost Islandlying East and West, shel-

not then Roade ment ton

Here we forubb'd our Ships, and being in a readi-Sto fail the Prisoners were Examined, to know any of them could conduct us to some Town where e might make some attempt; for they had before armed us, that we were descried by the Spaniards, d by that we knew that they would fend no the by Sea fo long as we were here. Many Towns

An 1684 Towns were confidered on as Guiaquil, Zana To illo, and others: At last Truxillo was pitched as the most important; therefore the likelies make us a Voyage if we could conquer it; whi we did not much question, though we knew in be a very populous City. But the greatest diffici was in Landing; for Guanchaquo, which is then est Sea-Port to it, but 6 miles off, is an ill place Land, fince fometimes the very Fisher-men, live there, are not able to go in 3 or 4 days. He ever the 17th of May, in the Afternoon, our M were mustered of both Ships Companies, and t Arms proved. We were in all 108 Men fit for vice, befides the fick : and the next day we in ed to fail and take the Wood Prize with us. But next day, one of our Men being ashoar betimes the Island, descried three Sail bound to the No ward; two of them without the Island to the W ward, the other between it and the Continent

We foon got our Anchors up and chafed Captain Eaton, who drew the least draught of ter, put through between the Westermost-Island the Rocks, and went after those two that were out the Islands. We in Captain Cook's Ship after the other, which flood in for the Main but we foon fetched her up, and having taken flood in again with her to the Island; for we that Captain Eaton wanted no help, having to both those that he went after. He came in with of his Prizes, but the other was fo far to Leen and so deep, that he could not then get her in he hoped to get her in the next day : but being laden, as defigned to go down before the wind

Panama, the would not bear fail. on media

The 19th day she turned all day, but got not nearer the Island. Our Moskito Strikers, accord to their cuftom, went and ftruck fix Turtles here are indifferent plenty of them. Thefe St

took the day before we came from Guancha-An. 1684 Two of them were laden as deep as they could the other was not above half laden, but was ed by the Vice-Roy of Lima to fail with the or else the should not fail till we were out of the Seas; for he hoped they might by fetting out early. In the biggest Ship Letter to the Prefident of Panama from the Roy of Lima; affuring him, that there were misscome into that Sea: for which reason he alforched these three Ships with Flower, that might not want; (for Panama is supplied from and defired him to be frugal of it, for he not when he should send more. In this Ship Mewife or 8 Tuns of Marmalate of Quinces. fately Mule fent to the President, and a very image of the Virgin Mary in Wood carved and to adorn a new Church at Panama, and fent Lind by the Vice-Roy; for this great Ship came thence not long before. She brought also from socooo Pieces of Eight, to carry with her to but while she lay at Guanchaco, taking in ding of Flower, the Merchants hearing of Capt. being at Baldivia, order'd the Money ashoar a-Thele Prisoners likewise informed us, that the demen (Inhabitants of Truxillo) were building a n Guanchaquo (which is the Sea-Port for Truxilby the Sea, purposely to hinder the defigns of hat should attempt to land there. Upon this we altered our former resolutious, and resolto go with our three Prizes to the Gallapagos; are a great many large Islands, lying fome the Equator, others on each fide of it. I shall mit the description of Truxillo, because in my dix at the latter end of the Book. I intend e a general Relation of most of the Towns of on this Couft, from Baldivia to Panama, and thence towards California. H 2

The 19th day in the evening we failed from An. 1684 We carried the three Flower Prizes with us, but of first Prize laden with Timber, we left here at Anchor; the Wind was at S. by E. which is common Trade-Wind here, and we steered and N. W. by N. intending to run into the latitude the Isles Gallapagos, and steer off West, because did not know the certain distance, and there could not shape a direct Course to them. When came within 40 minutes of the Equator, we ha ed West, having the Wind at South, a very m rate gentle Gale. It was the 31st day of May w we first had fight of the Islands Gallapagos: Some them appeared on our Weather bow, some one Lee-bow, others right a head. We at first a trimm'd our Sails, and steered as nigh the Win we could, striving to get to the Southermost of the but our Prizes being deep laden, their Sails fmall and thin, and a very small Gale, they or not keep up with us; therefore we likewise a away again, a point from the Wind, to keeps them; and in the evening, the Ship that I was and Captain Eaton, Anchored on the East file one of the Eastermost Mands, a Mile from shoar, in fixteen fathom Water, clean, white, Sand.

The Gallapages Islands are a great number of inhabited Islands, lying under, and on both fide the Equator. The Eastermost of them are at 110 Leagues from the Main. They are laid of in the Longitude of 181, reaching to the West as far as 176, therefore their Longitude from Eng Westward is about 68 degrees. But I believe out drographers do not place them far enough to Westward. The Spaniards who first discovered the and-in whose draughts alone they are laid down port them to be a great number, stretching N

West from the Line, as far as 5 degrees N. but we An. 1684 aw not above 14 or 15. They are some of them or 8 leagues long, and 3 or 4 broad. They are of 2 good heighth, most of them flat and even on metop; 4 or 5 of the Eastermost are rocky, barren and hilly, producing neither Tree, Herb, nor Grafs, but a few Dildoe-trees, except by the Sea fide. The Dildoe-tree is a green prickly shrub, that grows aout 10 or 12 foot high, without either Leaf or Fruit. It is as big as a Mans Leg, from the root to he top, and it is full of sharp prickles, growing in hick rows from top to bottom; this thrub is fit for no use, not so much as to burn. Close by the Sea here grows in some places bushes of Burton wood, which is very good firing. This fort of wood grows many places in the West-Indies, especially in the Bay of Campeachy, and in the Sambaloes. I did never ee any in these Seas but here. There is Water on hefe barren Islands, in ponds and holes among the Rocks. Some other of these Idands are mostly plain nd low, and the Land more fertile, producing hes of divers forts, unknown to us. Some of the Nefermost of these Islands, are nine or ten leagues ong, and fix or feven broad; the Mould deep and lack. These produce Trees of great and tall boies, especially Mammee-trees, which grow here in reat Groves. In these large Islands there are some lands, there are Brooks of good Water. The Spawhen they first discovered these Islands, found mittudes of Guanoes, and Land-turtle or Tortoife, nd named them the Gallapago's Islands. I do beere there is no place in the World that is so plenfully stored with these Animals. The Guanoes cre are as fat and large as any that I ever faw; y are so tame, that a Man may knock down venty in an hours time with a Club. The Landthe are here so numerous, that 5 or 600 men might fubfift

UMI

An. 1684 fubfift on them alone for feveral months, with any other fort of Provision: They are extraording large and fat; and fo fweet, that no Pullet eats mo pleafantly. One of the largest of these Cream will weigh 150 or 200 weight, and some of the are 2 foot, or 2 foot 6 inches over the Challage Belly. I did never fee any but at this place, the will weigh above 30 pound weight. I have be that at the Isle of St. Lawrence or Madagascar, and the English Forest, an Island near it, called also Mascarin, and now possessed by the French; there very large ones, but whether fo big, fat, and for as thefe, I know not. There are 3 or 4 form these Creatures in the West-Indies. One is called the Spaniards, Hecatee; these live most in fresh Wa ponds, and feldom come on Land. They we about 10 or 15 pound; they have small Legs; flat Feet, and finall long Neeks. Another for called Tenapen; these are a great deal less than Hecatee; the Shell on their Backs is all carved rally, finely wrought, and well clouded: the Br of these are rounder than those before-mention they are otherwise much of the same form: the delight to live in wet fwampy places, or on t Land near fuch places. Both these sorts are w good Meat. They are in great plenty on the Ih Pines near Cuba: there the Spanish Hunters when the meet them in the Woods bring them home to the Huts, and mark them by notching their Shells, let them go; this they do to have them at he for they never ramble far from thence. When the Hunters return to Cuba, after about a Month or Weeks flay, they carry with them 3 or 400, or m of these Creatures to sell; for they are very Meat, and every Man knows his own by the Marks. These Tortoise in the Gallopago's are m like the Hecatee, except that, as I faid before, are much bigger; and they have very long for in these Islands, but no other Land Animal that I will ever see. There are great plenty of Turtle-Doves so tame, that a Man may kill 5 or 6 dozen in forenoon with a stick. They are somewhat less than

Pigeon, and are very good meat, and commonly fat. There are good wide Channels between these flands fit for Ships to pass, and in some places shole water, where there grows plenty of Turtle-grass; herefore these Islands are plentifully stored with sea-Turtle, of that fort which is called the green Turtle. I have hitherto deferred the description of hese Creatures, therefore I shall give it here. There are 4 forts of Sea-turtle, viz, the Trunk-turtle, the Loggerhead, the Hawks-bill, and the Green-turtle. The Trunk-turtle is commonly bigger than the other, their backs are higher and rounder, and their flesh rank and not wholfome. The Loggerhead is so call'd, because it hath a great head, much bigger than the other forts; their flesh is likewise very rank, and seldom eaten but in case of necessity: they feed on Moss that grows about Rocks. The Hawks-bill Turle is the least kind, they are so call'd because their mouths are long and finall, somewhat resembling the Bill of a Hawk: On the backs of these Hawksbill Turtle grows that shell which is so much esteem'd for making Cabinets, Combs, and other things. The argest of them may have three pound and an half of thell; I have taken some that have had 3 pound to Ounces: but they commonly have a pound and alf, or two pound; some not so much. These are but ordinary food, but generally sweeter than the oggerhead: yet these Hawks-bills, in some places, the unwholfome, caufing them that eat them to purge and vomit excessively, especially those beween the Sambaloes and Portobel. We meet with other Fish in the West-Indies, of the same malignant Marie: but I shall describe them in the Appendix. hele Hawks-bill Turtles are better or worse, accord-

ing

An. 1684 ing to their feeding. In some places they feed of Grass, as the Green Tortoise also doth; in one places they keep among Rocks, and feed on Mosor Sea Weeds; but these are not so sweet as the that eat Grass, neither is their Shell so clear, in they are commonly over-grown with Barnacles white spoils the shell; and their Flesh is commonly yellow.

especially the fat.

Hawks bill Turtle are in many places of the Wa Indies. They have Islands and places peculiar themselves, where they lay their Eggs, and selde come among any other Turtle. These, and all of Turtle, lay Eggs in the Sand; their time of lay is in May, June, July. Some begin sooner, so later. They lay three times in a Season, and each time 80 or 90 Eggs. Their Eggs are as big a Hens Egg, and very round, covered only with white tough skin. There are some Bays on the North fide of Jamaica, where thefe Hawks bills fort to lay. In the Bay of Honduras are Illan which they likewise make their breeding places a many places along all the Coast on the Main of West-Indies, from Trinidado to La Vera Cruz, int Bay of Nova Hispania. When a Sea-turtle turns of the Sea to lay, she is at least an hour before returns again; for she is to go above high-water mand and if it be low-water when she comes ashore, he must rest once or twice, being heavy, before to comes to the place where she lays. When she had found a place for her purpose, she makes a greath with her Fins in the Sand, wherein she lays to Eggs, then covers them two foot deep with the same Sand which she threw out of the hole, and so turns. Sometimes they come up the night before they intend to lay and take a rion of the hole. they intend to lay, and take a view of the place. To having made a Tour, or Semi-circular Marc they return to the Sea again, and they never fails corne ashoar the next night to lay near that place

ba

to

9,9

h

ufe

Т

Inew a man in Jamaica, that made 8 pound Sterling of the shell of these Hawks bill Turtle, which
le get in one Season, and in one small Bay, not
laid a mile long. The manner of taking them is
o watch the Bay, by walking from one part to the
other all Night; making no noise, nor keeping any
out of light. When the Turtle come ashoar, the
Man that watches for them turns them on their
lacks, then hales them above high-water mark, and
leave them till the morning. A large green Turtle,
with her weight and struggling, will puzzle two Men
o turn her. The Hawks-bill Turtle are not only found
in the West-Indies, but on the Coast of Guinea, and
in the East-Indies. I never saw any in the South Seas.

The Green Turtle are fo called, because their hell is greener than any other. It is very thin and clear, and better clouded than the Hawks bill; but'tis used only for inlays, being extraordinary thin. These Turtles are generally larger than the Hawksbill; one will weigh 2 or 3 hundred pound. Their backs are latter than the Hawks bill, their heads round and mall. Green Turtle are the sweetest of all the kinds: But there are degrees of them, both in refpelt to their flesh and their bigness. I have oberved, that at Blanco in the West-Indies, the green Turde (which is the only kind there) are larger than any other in the North Seas. There they commonly will weigh 280 or 300 pound: Their fat is yellow, and the Lean white, and their flesh they are not so large, their flesh not so white; nor the Fat so yellow. Those in the Bays of Honduras and Campeachy are somewhat smaller still, their Fat is green, and the Lean of a darker colour than those at Boca Toro. I heard of a monstrous green Turtle once taken at Port-Royal, in the Bay of Campeachy, that was four foot deep from the back to the belly,

An. 1684 and the belly 6 foot broad; Captain Roch's Son about 9 or 10 years of Age, went in it as in a Ro on board his Fathers Ship, about a quarter of a m from the shoar. The leaves of Fat afforded 8 ? lons of Oil. The Tuttle that live among Keys, or small Islands, on the South fide of Cubas a mix'd fort, fome bigger, fome less; and foth flesh is of a mixt colour, some green, some date fome yellowish. With these, Port Royal in Famus is constantly supplied, by Sloops that come him with Nets to take them. They carry them alive Famaica, where the Turtles have wires made w Stakes in the Sea, to preferve them alive; and Market is every day plentifully stored with Turk it being the common food there, chiefly for the dinary fort of People.

> Green Turtle live on Grafs, which grows int Sea, in 3, 4, 5, or 6 fathom water, at most of places before-mentioned. This Grafs is different from Manatee-grass, for that is a small blade, this a quarter of an inch broad, and fix inches la The Turtle of these Islands Gallapagos, are a forte bastard green Turtle, for their shell is thicker the other green Turtle in the West or East-Indies, their flesh is not so sweet. They are larger than other green Turtle; for it is common for thelet be two or three foot deep, and their Callapees, Bellies, 5 foot wide: but there are other green I tle in the South Seas that are not so big as the im lest Hawks-bill. These are seen at the Island Plant and other places thereabouts: They feed on Ma and are very rank, but fat.

> Both these sorts are different from any other for both He's and She's come ashoar in the day time and lie in the Sun; but in other places, none but to She's go ashoar, and that in the night only, to be their Eggs. The best feeding for Turtle in the Sour Seas is among these Gallapago Islands, for here plenty of Grass.

gi at

is

th

th D

CE

t

fc

fi

C

th

3

tu

th

at

W

m

pl ye

210

There is another fort of green Turtle in the An. 1684 South Seas which are but small, yet pretty sweet: These lie Westward on the Coast of Mexico. One thing is very strange and remarkable in these Crea-Months their common haunts, where they feed most of the Year, and refort to other places, only wlay their Eggs: And'tis not thought that they eat any thing during this Season: So that both He's and She's grow very lean; but the He's to that degree that none will eat them. The most remarkable places that I did ever hear of for their breeding. is at an Island in the West-Indies called Caimanes, and the Isle Afcention in the Western Ocean: and when the breeding time is past, there are none remaining. Doubtless they swim some hundreds of Leagues to come to those two places: For it hath been often observed, that at Caimanes, at the breeding time, there are found all those forts of Turtle before described. The South Keys of Cuba are above 40 leagues from thence, which is the nearest place that these Creatures can come from; and it is most certain, that there could not live fo many there as come here in one Season.

Those that go to lay at Ascention, must needs travel much farther; for there is no Land nearer it than 300 Leagues: And it is certain, that these Creatures live always near the shoar. In the South Sea likewife, the Gallapagos is the place where they live the biggest part of the year; yet they go from thence. at their Seafon over to the Main, to lay their Eggs; which is roo Leagues, the nearest place. Altho' multitudes of these Turtles go from their common places of feeding and abode, to those laying places, yet they do not all go: And at the time when the Turtle refort to these places to lay their Eggs, they are accompanied with abundance of Fish, especially Sharks; the places which the Turtle then leave beeculd ing

An. 1684 ing at that time destitute of Fish, which follow

When the She's go thus to their places to lava Male accompany them, and never leave them their return: both Male and Female are fat the ginning of the Season; but before they return, Male, as I faid, are fo lean, that they are not to eat, but the Female are good to the very yet not so fat as at the beginning of the Season is reported of these Creatures, that they are days engendring, and in the Water; the Male the Females back. It is observable, that the Mile while engendring, do not eafily forfake their male: for I have gone and taken hold of the M when engendring: and a very bad striker may for them then, for the Male is not shy at all? but Female feeing a Boat, when they rife to blo would make her escape, but that the Male gui her with his two fore Fins, and holds her faft. When they are thus coupled, it is best to strike the Fem first, then you are fure of the Male also. The Creatures are thought to live to a great Age; it is observed by the Jamaica Turtlers, that they many years before they come to their full growth

The Air of these Islands is temperate enough of fidering the Clime. Here is constantly a session breeze all day, and cooling refreshing winds in a night: Therefore the heat is not so violent here, in most places near the Equator. The time of the year for the Rains is in November, December and January. Then there is oftentimes excessive day tempestuous weather, mixt with much Thunder and Lightning. Sometimes before and after these Months there are moderate refreshing showers; but in May, June, July and August, the weather is a

ways very fair.

We staid at one of these Islands, which lies under the Equator, but one Night, because our Prize

could

th

ar

de

WE

T

m

m

to

t

m

T

fo

多数由由由由由品

could not get in to an Anchor. We refresh'd our An. 1684 elves very well, both with Land and Sea-Turtles; and the next day we failed from thence. The next fund of the Gallapagos that we came to, is but two Tengues from this: 'tis rocky and barren like this: it is about five or fix Leagues long, and four broad. We anchored in the Afternoon, at the North fide of the Island, a quarter of a Mile from the shoar. in 16 fathom water. It is steep all round this Island, and no Anchoring only at this place. Here it is but ordinary riding; for the ground is fo fteep, that if an Anchor starts it never holds again; and the Wind is commonly off from the Land, except in the Night, when the Land-Wind comes more from the West; for there it blows right along the shoar, though but faintly. Here is no water but in Ponds and Holes of the Rocks. That which we first Anchored at hath Water on the North end; falling down in a stream from high steep Rocks, upon the Sandy Bay; where it may be taken up. As foon as we came to an Anchor, we made a Tent ashoar for Captain Cook, who was fick. Here we found the Sea-Turtle lying ashoar on the fand; this is not customay in the West-Indies. We turned them on their backs that they might not get away. The next day more came up, when we found it to be their cuftom to lie in the Sun : fo we never took care to turn then afterwards; but fent ashoar the Cook every morning, who killed as many as ferved for the day. This custom we observed all the time we lay here, feeding fometimes on Land-Turtle, fometimes on Sea Turtle, there being plenty of either fort. Captain Davis came hither again a second time; and then he went to other Mands on the West fide of there he found fuch plenty of Land-Turtle, that he and his Men eat nothing else for 3 Months that he staid there of They were so fat, that he saved fixty Jars of Oyl out of those that he spent: This

An roll Oil ferved inflead of Butter, to eat with Done eovs of Dumplins, in his return out of thefe & He found very convenient places to Careen good Channels between the Islands; and very go Anchoring in many places. There he found a plenty of Brooks of good fresh Water, and wood enough, there being plenty of Trees fit many uses. Captain Harris, one that we shall for of hereafter, came hither likewife, and found for Hlands that had plenty of Maninee-Trees, and prelarge Rivers. The Sea about these Islands is ple fully flored with Fish, such as are at John Fernand They are both large and fat, and as plentiful he as at John Fernando's. Here are particularly al dance of Sharks. The North part of this second ! we anchored at lies 28 minutes North of the Ea tor. I took the heighth of the Sun with an Alle tabe. These Isles of the Gallapago's have plemy Salt. We flay'd here but 12 days; in which the we put ashoar 5000 packs of Flower, for a refer if we should have occasion of any before well these Seas. Here one of our Indian Prisoners inform us that he was born at Ria Lexa, and that he wo engage to carry us thither. He being examin't the strength and riches of it, fatisfy'd the Comp fo well, that they were refolv'd to go thither.

Having thus concluded; the 12th of June failed from hence, defigning to touch at the little Cocos, as well to put ashoar some Flower there as fee the Island, because it was in our way to it Lexa. We steer'd North, till in Lat. 4 d. 40 mm intending then to steer W. by N. for we expect to have had the Wind at S. by E. or S. S. E. as had on the South fide of the Equator. Thus I had formerly found the Winds near the shoar in these l titudes; but when we first parted from the Gallan gos, we had the Wind at S. and as we failed to ther North, we had the Winds at S. by W. then TO

which we did not expect. We An. 1684 to the South; but when we came to fail off to the Island Cocos, we had the Wind at S. W.

and could lie but W. by N. Yet we stood course till we were in the lat. 5 d. 40 m. N.

then despairing, as the Winds were, to find the officer, we steer'd over to the Main; for had feen the Island then, we could not have fetche being so far to the North of it.

The Island Cocos is so named by the Spaniards, eause there are abundance of Coco-nut Trees towing on it. They are not only in one or two laces, but grow in great Groves, all round the land, by the Sea. This is an uninhabited Island, it 7 or 8 leagues round, and pretty high in the mide, where it is destitute of Trees, but looks very reel and pleasant, with an Herb called by the Spaniard Gramadael. It is low Land by the Sea fide.

This filand is in 5 d. 15 m. North of the Equator; is invisored with Rocks, which makes it almost acceptable where Ships may safely enter and ride secure. It is Harbor there is a fine Brook of fresh Water unity into the Sea. This is the account that the same give of it, and I had the same also from antain Enter, who was there afterward.

Any who like us had not experienced the nature the Winds in these parts, might reasonably expect that we could have sailed with a flown sheet to Ria and, but we found our selves mistaken, for as we are nearer the shoar, we found the Winds right in an Teeth: But I shall refer my Reader to the lapter of Winds, in the Appendix, for a further count of this.

We had very fair weather, and small winds, in this or the four the Gallapagos, and at the beginning of the fell in with Cape Blanco, on the Main of Mexico.

An. 1684 Mexico. This is so called from two white Rock ing off it. When we are off at Sea, right against Cape, they appear as part of the Cape, but he near the shoar, either to the Eastward or West of the Cape, they appear like two Ships under at first view, but coming nearer, they are like high Towers; they being fmall, high, and flee all fides, and they are about half a mile from Cape. This Cape is in lat. 9d. 56 m. It is also the height of Beachy-head in England, on the Cont Suffex. It is a full Point, with freep Rocks to Sea. The top of it is flat and even for about mile; then it gradually falls away on each fide a gentle descent. It appears very pleasant, being vered with great lofty Trees. From the Cape on N.W. fide the Land runs in N.E. for about 4 learn making a small Bay called by the Spaniards Calle A league within Cape Blanco, on the N. W. file it, and at the entrance of this Bay, there is a fi Brook of very good water running into the Sea. the Land is low, making a faddling between 2 fr Hills. It is very rich Land, producing larger Trees of many forts; the Mould is black and de which I have always taken notice of to be a Soil. About a mile from this Brook, towards N.E. the Woodland terminates. Here the Sav nah Land begins, and runs fome Leagues into Country, making many finall Hills and Dales. The Savannahs are not altogether clear of Trees, are here and there sprinkled with small Grow which render them very delightful. The G which grows here is very kindly, thick and log I have feen none better in the West-Indies. Town the bottom of the Bay, the Land by the Sea is and full of Mangroves, but farther in the Coun the Land is high and mountainous. The Mountain are part Woodland, part Savannah. The Tree those Woods are but finall and short; and Mounta

fountain Savannahs are cloathed but with indiffe. An. 1684 of Grafs. From the bottom of this Bay, it is but of 15 leagues, to the Lake of Nicaragua on the leaf. Sea Coast: the way between is somewhat

Countainous, but most Savannah.

Capt. Cook, who was taken fick at John Fernancontinued fo till we came within 2 or 3 leagues Cape Blanco, and then died of a fudden; tho e feemed that morning to be as likely to live, as e had been forme weeks before; but it is usual with ick Men coming from the Sea, where they have nothing but the Sea-Air, to die off as foon as ever they come within the view of the Land. About 4 hours after we all came to an Anchor, (namely the Ship that I was in, Captain Eaton, and the great Meal Prize,) a league within the Cape, right arainst the Brook of Fresh-water, in 14 fathorn clean and Sand. Presently after we came to an Anchor, Capt. Cook was carried ashoar to be buried; 12 Men carried their Arms to guard those that were ordered to dig the Grave: for although we saw no ppearance of Inhabitants, yet we did not know but the Country might be thick inhabited. And cfore Capt. Cook was interr'd, 3 Spanish Indians ame to the place where our Men were digging the Grave, and demanded what they were, and from whence they came? to whom our Men anwered. They came from Lima, and were bound to la Lexa, but that the Capt. of one of the Ships lying at Sea, oblig'd them to come into this place give him Christian burial. The 3 Spanish Indians, the were very fly at first, began to be more bold, and drawing nearer, asked many filly Questions nd our Men did not stick to sooth them up with as many Falshoods, purposely to draw them into their lutches. Our Men often laught at their temerity; nd asked them if they never faw any Spaniards be-They rold them, that they themselves were

An. 1684 Spaniards, and that they lived among Spaniards a that altho' they were born there, yet they had no feen 3 Ships there before: Our Men told them neither now might they have feen fo many, if had not been on an urgent occasion. they drill'd them by discourse so near, that our M lay'd hold on all three at once; but before Can Cook was buried, one of them made his escape other two were brought off aboard our Ship, C tain Eaton immediately came aboard and examin them: they confessed that they came purposely view our Ship, and if possible, to inform themsel what we were; for the President of Panama long before; fent a Letter of advice to Nicova. forming the Magistrates thereof, that some knew were come into these Seas, and that therefore behoved them to be careful of themselves. is a finall Mulatto Town, about 12 or 14 lear East from hence, standing on the Banks of a R of that name. It is a place very fit for building S therefore most of the Inhabitants are Carpente who are commonly imployed in building new repairing old Ships. It was here that Capt. Sh (just after I left him, in the Year 1681.) got (penters to fix his Ship, before he returned for I land: and for that reason it behoved the Spaniard be careful, (according to the Governor of Pana advice,) left any Men at other times wanting necessaries as that place afforded, might again fupplied there. These Spanish Indians told us like that they were fent to the place where they taken, in order to view our Ships, as fearing t were those mentioned by the President of Panama being demanded of them to give an account of Estate and Riches of the Country, they faid the Inhabitants were most Husbandmen, who imployed either in Planting and Manufing of U or chiefly about Cattle; they having large Sal

Halvi

JMI

which were well flored with Bulls, Cow An. 1684 d Horles; that by the Sea side, in some placess of grew some Red wood, useful in Dying; of they faid there was little profit made, because were forced to fend it to the Lake of Nicaragua, th runs into the North Seas: That they fent ther also great quantities of Bull and Cow Hides. brought from thence in Exchange Europe Commodities; as Hats, Linnen and Woollen, whereith they cloathed themselves; that the Flesh of he Cattle turned to no other profit than Suftenance or their Families; As for Butter and Cheese they make but little in those parts. After they had gien this Relation, they told us, that if we wanted rovision, there was a Beef-Estantion, or Farm of solls or Cows about 3 Mile off, where we might sill what we pleased. This was welcome News, for rehad no fort of Flesh fince we left the Gallapagos refore 24 of us immediately entred into two outs taking one of these Spanish Indians with for a Pilot, and went ashore about a league from Ship. There we haled up our Boats dry, and parched all away, following our Guide, who foon ought us to fome Houses, and a large Penn for This Penn stood in a large Savannah, about Mile from our Boats: There were a great many Bulls and Cows feeding in the Savannahs; fome would have kill'd 3 or 4 to carry on board, others opposed it, and said, It was better to All Night, and in the Morning drive the Cattle the Pen, and then kill 20 or 30, or as many as pleafed. I was minded to return aboard, and ceavoured to perswade them all to go with me, fome would not, therefore I returned with 12, ch was half, and left the other 12 behind. At place I faw 3 or 4 Tup of the Red-wood; igh I take to be that fort of Wood, call'd in Fa-Blood-wood, or Nicaragua wood. We who return.

An. 1684 returned aboard, met no one to oppose us, and next day we expected our Conforts that we let shore, but none came; therefore at 4 a Clocking Afternoon, 10 Men went in our Canoa to what was become of them: When they came the Bay where we landed, to go to the Estanti they found our Men all on a small Rock, half an from the shore, standing in the Water up to Wastes. These Men had slept ashore in the Ho and turned out betimes in the Morning to pen Cattle: 2 or 3 went one way, and as many and way to get the Cattle to the Pen, and others floor the Pen to drive them in. When they were fcatter'd, about 40 or 50 armed Spaniards came among them: Our Men immediately called to other, and drew together in a Body before the niards could attack them; and marched to their B which was hal'd up dry on the Sand. But they came to the fandy Bay, they found their all in Flames. This was a very unpleafing fight they knew not how to get Aboard, unless marched by Land to the place where Capt. was buried, which was near a league. The great part of the way was thick Woods, where the miards might eafily lay an Ambush for them, atw they are very expert. On the other fide, the S ards now thought them fecure; and therefore to them, and asked them if they would be ple to walk to their Plantations, with many other flouts; but our Men answered never a work was about half ebb, when one of our Men tool tice of a Rock a good distance from the shore, appearing above Water; he shewed it to his forts, and told them it would be a good Caftle them if they could get thither. They all w themselves there; for the Spaniards, who lays at a good distance from them behind the Bushes fecure of their Prey, began to whiftle now and

that among them. Haying therefore well confi- An. 1684 and the place, together with the danger they were they proposed to send one of the tallest Men to if the Sea between them and the Rock were mable. This Counsel they presently put in execuurion, and found it according to their defire. So her all marched over to the Rock, where they rewined till the Canoa came to them; which was about 7 Hours. It was the later part of the Ebb when they first went over, and then the Rock was dry, but when the Tyde of Flood returned again, the Rock was covered, and the Water still flowing; 6 that if our Canoa had stayed but one hour longer, they might have been in as great danger of their lives from the Sea, as before from the Spaniards; for the Tide riseth here about 8 foot. The Spaniards remained on the shore, expecting to see them destroyed, but never came from behind the Bushes, where they first planted themselves; they having not above 3 or 4 Hand guns, the rest of them being amed with Lances. The Spaniards in these parts are very expert in heaving or darting the Lance; with hich upon occasion, they will do great Feats, especially in Ambuscades: And by their good Will, they care not for fighting otherwise, but content hemselves with standing a loof, threatning and caling Names, at which they are as expert as the other; o that if their Tongues be quiet, we always take it or granted they have laid some Ambush. Before night our Canoa came Aboard, and brought our Men all safe. The next day two Canoas were sent to the bottom of the Bay to feek for a large Canoa, which we were informed was there. The Spaniards have neither Ships nor Barks here, and but a few Canoas, which they feldom use: Neither are there Fishermen here, as I judge, because Fish is very scarce; for I never saw any here, neither could my of our Men ever take any; and yet whereever

An. 1684 we come to an Anchor, we always fend out on Strikers, and put our Hooks and Lines over board, to try for Fift. The next day our Men a turned out of the Bay, and brought the Canoa with them, which they were fent for, and 3 or 4 dans afterward the 2 Canoas were fent out again for an ther, which they likewise brought aboard. The Canoas were fitted with Thoats or Benches, Stranger and Oars, fit for fervice; and one of these Can Eaton had for his share, and we the other, which fixt for landing Men when occasion required. While we lay here, we filled our Water, and cut a great many Looms, or Handles, or Staves for Oars; in here is plenty of Lancewood, which is most proper for that use. I never faw any in the South Seas, but in this place: there is plenty of it in Famaica, esp. cially at a place called Blewfields (not Blewfields) ver which is on the Main) near the West ende that Island. The Lance-wood grows strait like or young Ashes; it is very hard, tough and hear therefore Privateers esteem it very much, not on to make Looms for Oars, but Scowring-Rods in their Guns; for they have feldom less than 3 of ipare Rods for fear one should break, and they much better than Rods made of Ash.

The day before we went from hence Mr. Edward Davis, the Company's Quarter-Master, was made Captain by consent of all the Company; for it we his place by Succession. The 20th day of July of sailed from this Bay of Caldera, with Capt. East and our Prize which we brought from Gallapages Company, directing our Course for Ria Lexa. The Wind was at North, which altho' but an ordinal Wind, yet carried us in three days abrest of our world wind.

tended Port.

Ria Lexa is the most remarkable Land on all the Coast, for there is a high pecked burning Montain, called by the Spaniards Volcan-Vejo, or the O

Volcan;

e

le

п

f

(

n

h

2

1

Volcan. This must be brought to bear N. E. then An. 1684 fleer in directly with the Mountain, and that course will bring you to the Harbour. The Sea winds are here at S. S. W. therefore Ships that come hither must take the Sea-winds, for there is no going in with me Land-wind. The Volcan may be eafily known, because there is not any other so high a Mountain near it, neither is there any that appears in the like form all along the Coast; besides it smoaks all the day, and in the night it fometimes fends forth fames of Fire. This Mountain may be feen 20 leagues: being within 3 leagues of the Harbor, the entrance into it may be feen; there is a finall flat low Island which makes the Harbor, it is about a mile long, and a quarter of a mile broad, and is from the Main about a mile and half. There is a Channel at each end of the Island, the West Channel is the wideft and fafest, yet at the N. W. point of the Island there is a shole which Ships must take heed of going in. Being past that shole, you must keep close to the Island, for there is a whole fandy point strikes over from the Main almost half way. The East Channel is not so wide, besides there runs a stronger Tide; therefore Ships seldom or never go in that way. This Harbor is capable of receiving 200 Sail of Ships; the best riding is near the Main, where there is 7 or 8 fathorn water, clean hard Sand.

Ria Lexa Town is 2 leagues from hence, and there are 2 Creeks that run towards it; the Westermost comes near the backfide of the Town, the other runs up to the Town, but neither Ships nor Barks can go fo far. These Creeks are very narrow, and the Land on each fide drowned and full of red Mangrove-trees. About a mile and half below the Town, on the banks of the East Creek, the Spaniards had caft up a strong Breast-work; it was likewife reported they had another on the West Creek, An. 1684 both fo advantageously placed, that 10 Men min with ease keep 200 Men from landing. I shall go a description of the Town in my return hither, therefore forbear to do it here. Wherefore to refun the thread of our course, we were now in fight the Volcan, being by estimation 7 or 8 leagues tro the shoar, and the Mountain bearing N. E. we to in our Topfails and hal'd up our Courfes, intending to go with our Canoas into the Harbor in the night In the evening we had a very hard Tornado, out the N. E. with much Thunder, Lightening and Rain. The violence of the Wind did not last low yet it was 11 a clock at night before we got out of Canoas, and then it was quite calm. We row in directly for the shoar, and thought to have reach it before day, but it was 9 a clock in the morning before we got into the Harbor. When we came with in a league of the Island of Ria Lexa, that makes the Harbor, we faw a House on it, and coming near we faw 2 or 3 Men, who stood and looked on till we came within half a mile of the Island, the they went into their Canoa, which lay on the fide of the Island, and rowed towards the Main but we overtook them before they got over, and brought them back again to the Island. There we a Horseman right against us on the Main when w took the Canoa, who immediately rode away toward the Town as fast as he could. The rest of our Canox rowed heavily, and did not come to the Island the 12 a clock, therefore we were forced to stay for them, Before they came we examined the Prisoner who told us, that they were fet there to watch, fu the Governor of Ria Lexa received a Letter about a month before, wherein he was advised of some Enemies come into the Sea, and therefore admonished to be careful, that immediately there upon the Governor had caused a House to be built on this Island, and ordered 4 Men to be continually there

ot

101

is

lef

or

Shi

on du

air

ind

va

un

to watch night and day; and if they faw any An. 1684 p coming thither they were to give notice of it. faid they did not expect to fee Boats or Cabut lookt out for a Ship. At first they took us your advanced Canoa to be fome Men that had en cast away and lost our Ship; till seeing 3 or 4 anoas more, they began to fuspect what we were. hey told us likewise, that the Horseman which we w did come to them every morning, and that in is than an hours time he could be at the Town. When Captain Eaton and his Canoas came ashoar, ve told them what had hapned. It was now 3 ours fince the Horseman rode away, and we could ot expect to get to the Town in less than two ours; in which time the Governor having notice four coming, might be provided to receive us at is Breast-works; therefore we thought it best to lefer this Defign till another time.

There is a fine Spring of fresh water on the Island, here are some Trees also, but the biggest part is avannah, whereon is good grass, though there is no ort of Beast to eat it. This Island is in lat. 12 d. 10 n. North. Here we stayed till 4 a clock in the afernoon; then our Ships being come within a league of the shoat, we all went on board, and steered for the Gulf of Amapalla, intending there to careen our

The 26th of July Capt. Eaton came aboard our . Ship, to consult with Captain Davis, how to get one Indians to affist us in careening: it was consuded, that when we came near the Gulf, Capain Davis should take two Canoas, well mann'd, and go before, and Capt. Eaton should stay aboard. Iccording to this agreement, Capt. Davis went away for the Gulf the next day.

The Gulf of Amapalla is a great Arm of the Sea, unning 8 or 10 leagues into the Country. It is ounded on the South-fide of its Entrance with Point

An. 1684 Point Casivina, and on the N. W. side with St. chael's Mount. Both these places are very remarkable: Point Casivina is in lat. 12 d. 40 m. North is a high round Point, which at Sea appears an Island; because the Land within it is very to St. Michael's Mount is a very high peeked Hill, a very steep: the Land at the foot of it on the side, is low and even, for at least a mile. In this low Land the Gulf of Amapalla enters on the side. Between this low Land and Point Casivithere are two considerable high Islands; the side thermost is called Mangera, the other is called the

palla; and they are two miles afunder.

Mangera is a high round Island, about 2 least in compass, appearing like a tall Grove. It is vironed with Rocks all round, only a small Co or fandy Bay on the N.E. fide. The Mold Soil of this Island is black, but not deep; it is m with Stones, yet very productive of large tall I ber Trees. In the middle of the Island there is Indian Town, and a fair Spanish Church. The dians have Plantations of Maiz round the To and some Plantains: They have a few Cocks Hens, but no other fort of tame Fowl; neit have they any fort of Beast, but Cats and D There is a path from the Town to the fandy b but the way is fleep and rocky. At this fandy there are always 10 or 12 Canoas lie haled upd except when they are in use.

Amapalla is a larger Island than Mangera; Soil much the same. There are two Towns on about two miles as a funder; one on the North the other on the East-side: That on the Easts is not above a mile from the Sea; it stands of Plain on the top of an Hill, the Path to it so sand rocky, that a few Men might keep down great number, only with Stones. There is a refair Church standing in the midst of the To

other Town is not so big, yet it has a good An. 1684 fom Church. One thing I have observed in he Indians Towns under the Spanish Government, ell in these parts as in the Bay of Campeachy, and where, that the Images of the Virgin Mary and Saints, (with which all their Churches were at) are still painted in an Indian Complexion, and tly in that Dress, but in those Towns which are whited chiefly by Spaniards, the Saints also conm themselves to the Spanish Garb and Complexion. he Houles here are but mean; the Indians of both lains have good Field Maiz, remote from the lown: They have but few Plantains, but they have undance of large Hog-Plumb Trees, growing about heir Houses. The Tree that bears this Fruit is as as our largest Plumb-tree : The Leaf is of a dark en colour, and as broad as the Leaf of a Plumbe, but they are shaped like the Haw-thorn Leaf. he Trees are very brittle Wood: The Fruit is oval. as big as a small Horse-Plumb. It is at first very but when it is ripe, one fide is yellow, other red. It hath a great stone, and but little blance about it: The Fruit is pleasant enough; I do not remember that ever I faw one throughripe that had not a Maggot or two in it. o not remember that I did ever fee any of this rule in the South Seas; but at this place. In the of Campeachy they are very plentiful, and in amaica they plant them to fence their Ground. hele Indians have also some Fowls, as those at lingera: No Spaniards dwell among them, but only Pudre or Priest, who serves for all three Towns; the two at Amapalla, and that at Mangera. They under the Governour of the Town of St. Miwels, at the foot of St. Michaels Mount, to whom by pay their Tribute in Maiz; being extreamly yet very contented: They have nothing to the Money of, but their Plantations of Maiz and their

an, 1684 their Fowls; the Padre or Frier hath his tenth it, and knows to a peck how much every Manh and how many Fowls of which they dare not one, tho' they are fick, without leave from There was (as I faid) never another white Man these Islands, but the Frier. He could speak Indian Language, as all Friers must that live am them. In this vast Country of America there divers Nations of Indians, different in their Langue therefore those Friers that are minded to live and any Nations of Indians, must learn the Langue of those People they propose to teach. Altho these here are but poor, yet the Indians in m other places have great Riches, which the Spanie draw from them for Trifles: In fuch Places the ers get plentiful Incomes; as particularly in the of Campeachy, where the Indians have large Co walks; or in other places where they plant Co neel-Trees, or Silvester-Trees; or where they g Vinelloes, and in fuch places where they Gold. In fuch places as these, the Friers do great deal of Wealth. There was but one of all Indians on both these Islands that could speak nish; he could write Spanish also, being bred up posely, to keep their Registers and Books of Acou He was Secretary to both Islands. They had a C too, (a small fort of Magistrate the Indians amongst themselves) but he could neither w nor speak Spanish.

There are a great many more Islands in this but none inhabited as these. There is one prolarge Island, belonging to a Nunnery, as the last told us, this was stocked with Bulls and Conthere were 3 or 4 Indians lived there to look at the Cattle, for the sake of which we often squented this Island, while we lay in the Bay, the are all low Islands, except Amapalla and Mangar There are two Channels to come into this Guid

one between Point Castoina and Mangera, the other An 1684 stween Mangera and Amapalla: The latter is the left. The Riding place is on the East side of Amagalla, right against a spot of low ground; for all the Island except this one place it high Land. Running in farther, Ships may anchor near the Main, on the N. E. side of the Island Amapalla. This is the slace most frequented by Spaniards: It is called the sort of Martin Lopez. This Gulph or Lake runs in some leagues beyond all the Islands; but it is shole water, and not capable of Ships.

It was into this Gulph that Capt. Davis was gone with the two Canoas, to endeavour for a Prisoner, o gain intelligence, if possible, before our Ships came in: He came the first Night to Mangera, but for want of a Pilot, did not know where to look for he Town. In the Morning he found a great many Canoas haled up on the Bay; and from that Bay found a Path which led him and his Company to he Town. The Indians law our Ships in the Evening toming towards the Island, and being before inforred of Enemies in the Sea, they kept Scouts out all Night for fear: who feeing Capt. Davis coming, run into the Town, and alarmed all the People. When Capt. Davis came thither, they all run into the Woods. The Frier happened to be there at Woods, fell into Capt. Davis's Hands: there were two Indian Boys with him, who were likewise tacan Capt. Davis went only to get a Prisoner, crefore was well fatisfied with the Frier, and imadiately came down to the Sea-fide. He went from thence to the Island Amapalla, carrying the rier and the two Indian Boys with him. These were his Pilots to conduct him to the Landing place, where they arrived about Noon. They made no by here, but left 3 or 4 Men to look after the Canoas, and Capt. Davis with the rest marched to

An. 1684 the Town taking the Fryer with them. The To as is before noted, is about a Mile from the la ing place, standing in a Plain on the top of the H having a very steep ascent to go to it. All the India flood on the top of the Hill waiting Capt. Date

coming.

The Secretary, mentioned before, had no m kindness for the Spaniards. It was he that perswa the Indians to wait Captain Davis his coming; they were all running into the Woods; but he m them, that if any of the Spaniards Enemies of thither, it was not to hurt them, but the Spanier whose Slaves they were; and that their Pove would protect them. This Man with the Caficallo more forward than the rest, at the Bank of the H when Capt. Davis with his Company apppear beneath. They called out therefore in Spanish, manding of our Men, What they were, and in whence they came? To whom Capt. Davis and Men replyed, They were Biscayers, and that were fent thither by the King of Spain to d those Seas from Enemies; that their Ships were ing into the Gulf to careen, and that they came ther before the Ships, to feek a convenient place it, as also to defire the Indians Assistance. The cretary, who, as I faid before, was the only that could speak Spanish, told them that they we welcome, for he had a great respect for any Spain Men, especially for the Biscayers, of whom had heard a very honourable Report; therefore defired them to come up to their Town. Cap Davis and his Men immediately ascended the the Frier going before; and they were recent with a great deal of affection by the Indians. Cafica and Secretary embraced Capt. Davis, the other Indians received his Men with the Ceremony. These Salutations being ended, they marched towards the Church for that is the place

publick Meetings, and all Plays and Pastimes are An. 1684 ed there also, therefore in the Churches belong. to Indian Towns they have all forts of Vizards, frange antick Dreffes both for Men and Woand abundance of Musical Hautboys and rumfrums. The Strumfrum is made formewhat tea Cittern; most of those that the Indians use are ade of a large Goad cut in the midst, and a thin and laid over the hollow, and which is fastned to fides: this ferves for the belly; over which the tings are placed. The nights before any Holidays, the nights ensuing, are the times when they all the to make merry. Their Mirth consists in singdancing, and sporting in those antick Habits, and using as many antick gestures. If the Moon. ine they use but few Torches, if not, the Church is of light. They meet at these times all forts of both ers. All the Indians that I have been acquainted with the are under the Spaniards, feem to be more meand oly than other Indians that are free; and at these whick Meetings, when they are in the greatest of her Jollity, their Mirth seems to be rather forced han real. Their Songs are very melancholy and loleful; fo is their Mufick: but whether it be natual to the Indians to be thus melancholy, or the efof their Slavery, I am not certain: But I have lways been prone to believe, that they are then only condoling their misfortunes, the loss of their Country and Liberties: which altho' these that are ow living do not know, nor remember what it was be free, yet there feems to be a deep impression their thoughts of the Slavery which the Spaniards live brought them under, increas'd probably by ome Traditions of their ancient Freedom.

Capt. Davis intended when they were all in the Church to flut the Doors, and then make a bargain with them, letting them know what he was, and so was them afterwards by fair means to our affistance:

the

to engage them to it: but before they were all the Church, one of Capt. Davis his Men pullir of the Indians to hasten him into the Church. Indian immediately ran away, and all the rest the alarm, sprang out of the Church like Derwas hard to say which was first: and Captain vis, who knew nothing of what hapned, was in the Church only with the Frier. When the were all sled, Captain Davis his Men fired and his the Secretary; and thus our hopes perished by

Indifcretion of one foolish Fellow.

In the afternoon the Ships came into the between Point Castoina and Mangera, and ancho near the Island Amapalla, on the East-fide, in to thom Water, clean hard Sand. In the evening C tain Davis and his Company came aboard, brought the Frier with them; who told Cap Davis, that if the Secretary had not been killed could have fent him a Letter by one of the land that was taken at Mangera, and perfivaded him come to us, but now the only way was to fend of those Indians to feek the Casica, and that him would instruct him what to fay, and did not ftion but the Cafica would come in on his word. next day we fent ashoar one of the Indians, before night returned with the Cafica and 6 of Indians, who remained with us all the time that staid here. These Indians did us good service; et cially in piloting us to an Island where we kill Beef when ever we wanted; and for this their vice we fatisfied them to their hearts content. was at this Island Amapalla, that a party of Englishm and French men came afterwards, and flay'd a go while, and at last landed on the Main, and march over Land to the Cape River, which difembogues to the North Seas near Cape Gratia Dios, and therefore called the Cape River: Near the Head

his River they made Bark-logs (which I shall de- An. 1684 cribe in the next Chapter) and so went into the lorth Seas. This was the way that Captain Sharp ad proposed to go if he had been put to it; for his way was partly known to Privateers by the difcovery that was made into the Country about 30 hat River in Canoas, about as far as the place these French Men made their Bark-logs: there landed and marched to a Town called Segovia the Country. They were near a month getting the River, for there were many Cataracts, where were often forced to leave the River, and hale Canoas ashoar over the Land, till they were the Cataracts; and then launch their Canoas into the River. I have discoursed several that were in that Expedition, and if I mistake Captain Sharp was one of them. But to return our Voyage in hand; when both our Ships were ten, and our Water filled, Captain Davis and Captain Eaton broke off Confortships. Capt. East took aboard of his Ships 400 Packs of Flower, a failed out of the Gulf the second day of Sep-

SAHO, we'll we Wenght in hither, though the we'll we will not here; though the weather, and we'll like we'll like we'll like we'll like the we'll like we'll like we'll like the we'll like the we'll like we'll like the we'll like th

Os. the City Lan

the of Outers They enter the Man

Les a company of Merces the

the order to make an exampt on the larget Canadan Agreet alcanage flips that and

sie Guiannik River. They so to Pinta dem

put with the cond. Wind, pating between Award

tie-1 day of Gerender, 1684. We for the

CHAP. VI.

They depart from Amapalla. Tornadoes. C S. Francisco. They meet Captain Eaton, part again. Ifle of Plata described. And meeting with Gapt. Eaton, and their final ing. Point Sancta Hellena. Algatrane a fe of Tar. A Spanish Wreck, Gruifings. Man near Cape St. Lorenzo. Monte Christo. Gings. Gape Blanco. Payta. The Buildings. in Peru. The Soil of Peru. Colan. B logs described. Piura: The Road of Pa Lobos de Terra. They come again to Lo de la Mar. The Bay of Guinquil. In Sancta Clara. A rich Spanish Wreck H Cat fish. Point Arena in the Use Puna. Island described. The Palmeto-tree. 1 and Harbour of Puna. River of Guia Guiaquil Town. Its Commodities, Ca Sarfaparilla, Quito Cloth. Of. the City, Gold, and Air of Quito. They enter the in order to make an attempt on the Town Guiaquil. A great advantage flipt that m have been made of a company of Negroes to in Guiaquil River. They go to Plata ag Ife Plata.

THE third day of September, 1684. we fent Frier ashoar, and left the Indians in posses of the Prize which we brought in hither, the she was still half laden with Flower, and we sill out with the Land Wind, passing between Anap

Mangera. When we were a league out, we An. 1684 herefore we (hortned Sail and staid for her. She was Canoa fent by the Governor of St. Michaels Town pour Captain, defiring him not to carry away the The Messenger being told, that the Frier fer alhoar again at Amapalla, he returned with and we made Sail again, having the Wind at N.W. We steered towards the Coast of Peru; had Tornadoes every day till we made Cape St. runcifeo, which from June to November are very mon on these Coasts; and we had with the creadoes very much Thunder, Lightning and Rain. hen the Tornadoes were over, the Winds, which hile they lafted was most from the South East.came our again to the West, and never failed us till we in light of Cape St. Francisco, where we found Wind at South with fair Weather. This Cape is to id. oo North. It is a high bluff, or full n of Land, cloathed with tall great Trees. Paffing Point, coming from the North, you will fee half low Point, which you might suppose to be Cape; but you are then past it, and presently awards it appears with three points. The Land in Country, within this Cape, is very high, and the entains commonly appear very black. When came in with this Cape, we overtook Captain Eaplying under the shoar: he in his passage from while he was on that Coast, met with such the Tornadoes of Thunder and Lightning, that as all his Men related, they had never met with like in any place. They were very much afhted by them, the Air finelling very much of hur, and they apprehending themselves in great of being burnt by the Lightning. He touch'd Mand Coros, and put alhoar 200 Packs of ower there, and loaded his Boat with Coco Nuts, took in fieth Water. In the evening we fepa-

An. 1684 rated again from Captain Eaton; for he flood offin Sea, and we plied up under the shoar, making or best advantage both of Sea and Land Winds. The Sea Winds are here at South, the Land Winds a S. S. E. but fometimes when we came abrest of River we should have the Wind at S.E.

The 20th day of September we came to the Island Plata, and Anchored in 16 fathom. We had ven good weather from the time that we fell in win Cape St. Francisco; and were now fallen in again with the same places from whence I begin the count of this Voyage in the first Chapter, having nor compass'd in the whole Continent of the South

America.

The Island Plata, as some report, was so name by the Spaniards, after Sir Francis Drake took the Cacafoga, a Ship chiefly laden with Plate, which they fay he brought hither, and divided it here with his Men. It is about 4 mile long, and a mile an half broad, and of a good heighth. It is bound with high steep Cliffs clear round, only at one place on the East fide. The top of it is flat and even the Soil fandy and dry: the Trees it produceth are w finall bodied, low, and grow thin; and there a only 3 or 4 forts of Trees all unknown to us observed they were much over-grown with log Moss. There is good Grass, especially in the ginning of the year. There is no Water on the Island but at one place on the East fide, close by the Sea; there it drills flowly down from the Rock where it may be received into Vessels. There wa plenty of Goats, but they are now all destroyed. The is no other fort of Land Animal that I did ever fee here are plenty of Boobies and Men of War Birds. The anchoring place is on the East fide, near the midd of the Island, close by the shoar, within two Cable lengths of the fandy Bay: there is about 18 of 1 fathom good fast oazy ground, and smooth water for the S. E. point of the Island thelters from the An. 1684 south Winds which constantly blow here. From ter of a mile into the Sea, where there is commonly great riphin or working of fhort waves, during the Flood. The Tide runs pretty ftrong, the Flood to the South, and the Ebb to the North. There is good landing on the Sandy Bay against the Anchoring place, from whence you may go up into the Island, and at no place besides. There are 2 or a high freep, finall Rocks, at the S.E. point, not a Cables length from the Island; and another much bigger at the N. E. end: it is deep water all round, but at the anchoring place, and at the shole at the S. E. point. This Island lieth in lat. o'ld, 10 m. South. It is distant from Cape St. Lorenzo 4 or 5 leagues, bearing from it VV.S.VV. and half a point westerly. At this Island are plenty of those small Sea Turtle spoken of in my fast Chapter.

The 2 ift day Captain Eaton came to an Anchor by us; he was very willing to have conforted with us again; but Captain Davis's Men were so unreafonable, that they would not allow Captain Eaton's Men an equal share with them in what they got; therefore Captain Eaton staid here but one night, and the next day sailed from hence, steering away to the Southward. VVe staid no longer than the day saling, and then we failed toward Point St. Hellena, intending there to land some Men purposely to get

Prisoners for Intelligence.

Point Santa Hellena bears South from the Island, Plata. It lies in lat. 2 d. 15 m. South. The Point is pretty high, flat, and even at top, overgrown with many great Thistles, but no fort of Tree; at a distance it appears like an Island, because the Land within it is very low.

This Point strikes out VVest into the Sea, making a perty large Bay on the North side. A mile within the

K 3

Point

An 1684 Point, on the Sandy Bay, close by the Sea, the is a poor small Indian Village, called Sanita Hellen the Land about it is low, fandy and barren, then are no Trees nor Grafs growing near it; neither de the Indians produce any Fruit, Grain, or Plant, by Water-Melons only, which are large and very fwee There is no fresh Water at this place, nor near it therefore the Inhabitants are obliged to fetch their Water from the River Colanche, which is in the bottom of the Bay, about a leagues from it. No far from this Town on the Bay, close by the Sa about 5 paces from high-water mark, there is a fe of bitumenous matter boils out of a little hole in the Earth; it is like thin Tar: the Spaniards call it # gatrane. By much boiling it becomes hard like Pho It is frequently used by the Spaniards insteads Pitch; and the Indians that inhabit here fave it is Jars. It boils up most at high Water; and the the Indians are ready to receive it. These Indians Fishermen, and go out to Sea on Bark-logs. The chief subfiftence is Maiz, most of which they from Ships that come hither from Algatrane. The is good anchoring to leeward of the Point, right gainst the Village: but on the West side of the Pon it is deep VVater, and no Anchoring. The Spanish do report, that there was once a very rich Ship di ven alhoar here in calm for want of VV ind to Wor her. As foon as ever the ftruck the heel'd off to Sa 7 or 8 fathom VVater, where the lies to this day none having attempted to fish for her because she lis deep, and there falls in here a great high Sea. VVha we were abrest of this Point, we sent away of Canoas in the night to take the Indian Village. The landed in the morning betimes close by the Tom and took fome Prisoners. They took likewike fmall Bark which the Indians had fet on fire, but of Men quenched it, and took the Indian that did it

being asked wherefore he fer the Bark on fire, An. 1684 that there was an Order (from the Vice-Roy fet out, commanding all Seamen to burn Veffels, if attack'd by us, and betake them-Gloss to their Boats. There was another Bark in a Cove a Mile from the Village, thither our Men went, thinking to take her, but the Seamen hit were aboard fet her in flames and fled: In the Bark with them, the fire of which they had mended and then we returned again towards blee; where we arrived the 26 day of Septemaugerons, because it never some

In the Evening we fent out fome Men in our Berk lately taken, and Canoas, to an Indian Village alled Manta, 2 or 3 leagues to the Westward of Care St. Lorenzo; hoping there to get other Prifofor we could not learn from those we took at Point St. Hellend the reason why the Vice-Roy should the such orders to burn the Ships. They had a the breez till 12 a Clock at Night, and then it red calm; wherefore they rowed away with her Canoas as near to the Town as they thought

convenient, and lay still till day.

Manta is a finall Indian Village on the Main, difant from the Island Plata 7 or 8 leagues. It stands hodvantagiously to be seen, being built on a small Affent, that it makes a very fair prospect to the Sea; savery fine Church, adorned with a great deal of arred Work. It was formerly a Habitation of Spabut they are all removed from hence now. he land about it is dry and fandy, bearing only a thrubby Trees. These Indians plant no manof Grain or Root, but are supplied from other libes; and commonly keep a stock of Provision to leve Ships that want; for this is the first Settlethat Ships can touch at which come from Pa-K 4

nama

An. 1684 nama, bound to Lima, or any other Port in Por

the Village and the Seas.

On the back of the Town, a pretty way in the Country, there is a very high Mountain, to ing up like a Sugar-loaf, called Monte-Christo. In a very good Sea-mark, for there is none like in all the Coast. The Body of this Mountain be due South from Manta. About a Mile and half fin the shore, right against the Village, there is a Ro which is very dangerous, because it never appear above Water; neither doth the Sea break on it cause here is seldom any great Sea wet it is n fo well known, that all Ships bound to this place eafily avoid it. A Mile within this Rock there good Anchoring, in 6, 8, or 10 fathom Water, a hard Sand, and clear Ground: And a Mile from Road on the West side, there is a shoal running or Mile into the Sea. From Mantato Cape St. Lon the Land is plain and even of an indifferent heigh See a further Account of these Coasts in the wanted and layrold alleday. pendix.

p no Provision, but just to supply themselves. An. 1684 over to the Island Plata, to destroy all the Goats which they performed about a Month agone: With this News our Men returned again, and arriv'd Plate the next day.

We lay still at the Island Plata, being not resolved hat to do; till the 2d day of Odob, and then Capt. min the Cygnet of London arriv'd there. He was thed out by very eminent Merchants of that City, a defign only to Trade with the Spaniards or Inhaving a very confiderable Cargo well forted of these parts of the World; but meeting with di-B Disappointments, and being out of hopes to ob-Trade in these Seas, his Men forced him to encrain a Company of Privateers which he met with at Nicoya, a Town whither he was going to feek Inde, and these Privateers were bound thither in Bots to get a Ship. These were the Men that we had heard of at Manta; they came over Land under command of Capt. Peter Harris, Nephew to that Capt. Harris, who was kill'd before Panama. Capt. men was still Commander of his own Ship, and Capt. Harris commanded a fmall Bark, under Capt. Swan. There was much joy on all fides when they arriv'd; indimmediately hereupon Capt. Davis and Capt. Som conforted, wishing for Capt. Eaton again. Our Rark, which was taken at Santa Hellena, was nediately fent out to cruize, while the Ships fitting; for Capt. Swan's Ship being full of Goods, was not fit to entertain his new Gueft, till the fithe Super-cargo's, got up all his Goods on Deck, fold to any one that would buy upon Truft: the was thrown over-board into the Sea, except fine ods, as Silks, Muslims, Stockings, &c. and except fron, whereof he had a good Quantity, both otught and in Bars: This was faved for Ballaft. The

An.1684

The third day after our Bark was fent to a the brought in a Prize of 400 Tuns, laden Timber: They took her in the Bay of Guiaquil came from a Town of that Name, and was he to Lima. The Commander of this Prize faid it was generally reported and believed at Gui that the Vice-Roy was fitting out 10 fail of Fr to drive us out of the Seas. This News made unfettled Crew wish, that they had been person to accept of Captain Eaton's Company on reason Terms. Capt. Davis and Capt. Swan had discourse concerning Capt. Eaton; they at concluded to fend our fmall Bark towards the Co of Lima, as far as the Island Lobas, to feek 0 Eaton. This being approved by all hands, the clean'd the next day, and fent away, mann'd with Men, 10 of Capt. Davis's, and 10 of Swan's Men Capt. Swan writ a Letter directed to Capt. E defiring his Company, and the Isle of Plata appointed for the general Rendezvous. When Bark was gone, we turn'd another Bark, which had into a Fireship; having 6 or 7 Carper who foon fixt her; and while the Carpenters at work about the Fire-ship, we scrubbed and de our Men of War, as well as time and place we permit.

The 19th day of Oll. we finished our Busine and the 20th day we sailed towards the Island Lawhere our Bark was orded to stay for us, or mus again at Plata. We had but little Wind, the fore it was the 23d day before we passed by Post. Hellenn. The 25th day we crossed over the sof Guiaquil. The 30th day we doubled Cape Blanthis Cape is in lat. 3 d. 45 m. It is counted the we Cape in all the South Seas to double, passing to Southward; for in all other places Ships may soft to Sea 20 or 30 Leagues off, if they find the

dare not do it: for, by relation of the Spanithey find a current fetting N. W. which will a Ship off more in two hours, than they can in again in five. Besides, setting to the North-they lose ground: therefore they always beat number the shoar, which oft-times they find very cult, because the wind commonly blows very at S. S. VV. or Se by VV. without altering; are are never any Land-winds. This Cape is of an serent heighth: it is fenced with white Rocks be Sea; for which reason, I believe, it hath name. The Land in the Country seems to be of high, steep, rugged and barren Rocks.

The 2d day of November we got as high as Paywe lay about 6 leagues off shoar all the day, the Spaniards might not see us; and in the ning sent our Canoas ashoar to take it, Mann'd

horso Men.

Pone is a small Spanish Sea-Port Town in the lat. 15 m. It is built on the Sand, close by the in a nook, elbow, or fmall Bay, under a prethigh Hill. There are not above 75 or 80 Houses, two Churches. The Houses are but low and ill The building in this Country of Peru is much on all the Sea Coaft. The VValls are built of made with Earth and Straw kneaded together: are about three foot long, two foot broad, foot and a half thick: They never burn them, lay them a long time in the Sun to dry before are used in building. In some places they have Roofs, only Poles laid a crofs from the fide walls, covered with matts; and then those VValls are d up to a confiderable heighth. But where build Roofs upon their Houses, the VValls are made so high, as I said before. The Houses in cal all over this Kingdom, are but meanly built; thief reason, with the common People especiAn. 1684 ally, is the want of materials to build within however it be more within Land, yet here ther Stone nor Timber to build with, nor any rials but fuch Brick as I have described; and the Stone which they have in some places is fi tle, that you may rub it into Sand with your fi Another reason why they build so meanly cause it never rains; therefore they only ender to fence themselves from the Sun. Yet their W which are built but with an ordinary fort of B in comparison, with what is made in other par the World, continue a long time as firm as first made, having never any winds nor rains rot, moulder, or shake them. However, then fort have Timber, which they make use of inh ing; but it is brought from other places.

> This dry Country commences to the North from about Cape Blanco to Coquimbo, in about 30d having no Rain that I could ever observe or hear nor any green, thing growing in the Mountains: ther yet in the Valleys, except where here and water'd with a few small Rivers dispers'd w down. So that the Northernmost parts of this h of Land are supplied with Timber from Gm Galleo, Tornato, and other places that are wan with Rains; where there are plenty of all for In the South parts, as about Guafeet Coquimbo, they fetch their Timber from the I Chiloe, or other places thereabouts. The Walk Churches and rich Mens Houses, are whitened Lime, both within and without; and the doors posts are very large, and adorned with carved wo and the beams also in the Churches: The inside the Houses are hung round with rich embroider or painted Cloths. They have likewife abunda of fine Pictures, which adds no small ornament their House: these, I suppose, they have from Spain. But the Houses of Payta are none of the

richly furnished. The Churches were large and An 1684 carved : At one end of the Town there was a Fort close by the Sea, but no great Guns in it. Fort, only with Musquets, will command all lay, to as to hinder any Boats from landing. e is another Fort on the top of the Hill, just the Town, which commands both it and the Fort. There is neither Wood nor Water to had there: they fetch their Water from an Indian m called Colan, about 2 leagues N. N. E. from na: for at Colan, there is a small River of fresh ater, which runs out into the Sea; from whence ins that touch at Payta are supplied with Water d other refreshments, as Fowls, Hogs, Plantains, and Maiz: Payta being destitute of all these ings, only as they fetch them from Colan, as they ave occasion.

The Indians of Colan are all Fishermen: they go nt to Sea and fish for Bark-logs. Bark-logs are nde of many round Logs of Wood, in manner of a aft, and very different according to the use that y are defigned for, or the humour of the people make them, or the matter that they are made If they are made for fishing, then they are onor 4 Logs of light Wood, of 7 or 8 foot long, and by the fide of each other, pinn'd fast together th wooden pins, and bound hard with Withes. clogs are so placed, that the middlemost are er than those by the fides, especially at the d or fore part, which grows narrower gradually o an angle or point, the better to cut through the ter. Others are made to carry Goods: the botm of these is made of 20 or 30 great Trees of aout 20, 30, or 40 foot long, fasten'd like the other, to fide, and so shaped: on the top of these they lace another shorter row of Trees across them, m'd fast to each other, and then pinn'd to the unmoltrow: this double row of Planks makes the bottom

1n.1684 bottom of the Float, and of a confiderable From this bottom the Raft is raifed to about in

higher, with rows of Posts sometimes fer m and supporting a floor or two: but those I one were rais'd by thick Trees laid a cross each other in Wood Piles; only not close together, as in bottom of the Float, but at the ends and fideso fo as to leave the middle all hollow like a Chamb except that here and there a beam goes acrossit keep the Float more compact. In this hollow about 4 foot heighth from the beams at the bon they lay fmall poles along, and close together make a floor for another Room, on the top of w also they lay another such floor made of Poles the entrances into both these Rooms is only by a ing between the great traverse Trees which the Walls of this Sea-House. The lowest of the stories serves as a Cellar: there they lay great for for Ballast, and their Jars of fresh Water closely and whatever may bear being wet; for by weight of the Ballast and Cargo, the bottom of Room, and of the whole Vessel, is funk so deep to lie 2 or 3 feet within the furface of the W The fecond story is for the Sea-men, and their ceffaries. Above this fecond flory the Goods stowed, to what heighth they please, usually an 8 or 10 feet, and kept together by poles fet upri quite round: only there is a little space aban the Steers-man, (for they have a large Rudder) afore for the Fire-hearth, to dress their Victuals cially when they make long Voyages, as from L to Truxillo, or Guiaquil, or Panama; which last age is 5 or 600 leagues. In the midst of all, amount the Goods, rifes a Mast, to which is fasten'da la Sail, as in our West-Country Barges in the Thank They always go before the Wind, being unable Ply against it; and therefore are fit only for the Seas, where the Wind is always in a manner

fame

not varying above a point or two all the way An. 1684 Lima, till fuch time as they come into the Bay anama: and even there they meet with no great but fometimes Northerly winds: and then lower their Sails, and drive before it, waiting nee. All their care then is only to keep off Shoar; for they are fo made that they cannot at Sea. These Rafts carry 60 or 70 Tuns of ds and upwards; their Cargo is chiefly Wine, Flower, Sugar, Quito-Cloth, Soap, Goat-skins Sc. The Float is manag'd usually by 3 or 4 who being unable to return with it against Trade-wind, when they come to Panama dispose the goods and bottom together; getting a paffage again for themselves in some Ship or Boat and to the Port they came from; and there they ake a new Bark-log for their next Cargo.

The smaller fort of Bark-logs, described before, hich lie flat on the Water, and are used for Fishor carrying Water to Ships, or the like (half a n or a Tun at a time) are more governable than other, tho' they have Masts and Sails too. With they go out at night by the help of the Landand (which is feldom wanting on this Coast) and um back in the day time with the Sea-wind.

This fort of Floats are used in many places both the Rest and West-Indies. On the Coast of Corohere are but one Log, or two sometimes of a fort light Wood, and are made without Sail or Rudthe legs and breech are always in the Water, and manages his Log with a Paddle, appearing at a noe like a Man fitting on a Fish's back.

The Country about Payta is mountainous and barthe all the rest of the Kingdom of Peru. There which is a large Town in the Country 40 miles di-

distant.

10.1684 stant. It lieth, by report of our Spanish Price in a Valley, which is water'd with a finall River disembogues it self into the Bay of Chinapee, in 7 d. of North latitude. This Bay is nearer to P than Payta: yet all Goods imported by Sea for Pi are landed at Payta, for the Bay of Chirapee is fil dangerous sholes, and therefore not frequented shipping. The Road of Payta is one of the bell the Coast of Peru. It is sheltered from the So west by a point of Land, which makes a large and fmooth Water for Ships to ride in. The room enough for a good Fleet of Ships, and go anchoring in any depth, from 6 fathom water to fathom. Right against the Town, the nearest Town the shallower the water, and the smooth the riding; it is clean Sand all over the Bay. Ships passing either to the North or the South to at this place for water, for tho' here is none at Town, yet those Indian Fisher-men of Colan will: do fupply all Ships very reasonably; and good! ter is much prized on all this Coast through the city of it.

November the 3d, at 6 a clock in the morning of Men landed, about 4 miles to the South of the Town, and took some Prisoners that were sent there to watch for fear of us; and these Prisons said, That the Governour of Piura came with the armed Men to Payta the night before, purposely oppose our landing there, if we should attempt it

Our Men marched directly to the Fort on thill, and took it without the loss of one Man. He upon the Governor of Piura with all his Men, at the Inhabitants of the Town, ran away as fall they could. Then our Men entered the Town, as found it emptied both of Money and Goods; they was not so much as a Meal of Viewals left for them.

The Prisoners told us a Ship had been here all the before and burnt a great Ship in the Road,

tore all their Prisoners and Pilots. We knew this wife the Captain Eaton's Ship which had done this, and by these circumstances we supposed he was gone to the East Indies, it being always design'd by him. The Prisoners told us also, That since Capt. Eaton was here, a small Bark had been off the Harbour, and taken a pair of Bark-logs a Fishing, and made the Fishermen bring aboard 20 or 30 Jars of fresh Water. This we supposed was our Bark that was sent to the Lobos to seek Capt. Eaton.

In the Evening we came in with our Ships, and Anchored before the Town in 10 fathom Water, near a Mile from the shore. Here we staid till the firth day, in hopes to get a Ransom for the Town. Our Captains demanded 300 Packs of Flower, 3000 pound of Sugar, 25 Jars of Wine, and 1000 Jars of Water to be brought off to us; but we got nothing of it. Therefore Captain Swan ordered the Town to be fired, which was presently done. Then all our Men came aboard, and Captain Swan ordered the Bark which Captain Harris commanded, to be burnt, because she did not sail well.

At Night, when the Land-wind came off, we failed from hence towards Lobos. The 10th day in the Evening we saw a Sail bearing N.W.by N.as far as we could well discern her on our Deck. We immediately chassed, separating our selves, the better to meet her in the Night; but we mist her. Therefore the next Morning we again trimm'd sharp, and made the best of our way to the Lobos de la Mar.

The 14th day we had fight of the Island Lobos de Terra: It bore East from us; we stood in towards it, and betwixt 7 and 8 a Clock in the Night came to an Anchor at the N. E. end of the Island, in 4 fathom Water. This Island at Sea is of an indifferent height, and appears like Lobos de la Mar. About a quarter of a Mile from the North end there is a great hollow

Rock,

An 1684 Rock, and a good Channel between, where there 7 fathom Water. The 15th day we went affor and found abundance of Penguins and Boobies, and Seal in great quantities. We fent aboard of all the to be dreft for we had not tafted any Flesh in agree while before; therefore fome of us did eat ver heatily. Capt. Swan, to encourage his Men to en this course Flesh would commend it for extraording ry good Food, comparing the Seal to a roafting Pa the Boobies to Hens, and the Penguins to Ducks this he did to train them to live contentedly a course Meat, not knowing but we might be forced to make use of such Food before we departed out these Seas; for it is generally seen among Privaters that nothing imboldens them fooner to mutiny the want, which we could not well fuffer in a place when there are fuch quantities of these Animals to be had if men could be perfwaded to be content with them.

In the Afternoon we failed from Lobos de Tem with the Wind at S. by E. and arriv'd at Lobos de Mar on the 19th day. Here we found a Letter, let by our Bark that was fent to feek Capt. Eaton, by which we understood, that Capt. Eaton had been there, but was gone before they arrived, and he left no Letter to advise us which way he was gone and that our Bark was again return'd to Plata, hopes to find us there, or meet us by the way, else resolving to stay for us there. We were sorry to he that Capt. Eaton was gone, for now we did not a pect to meet with him any more in these Seas.

The 2 ist day we sent out our Morkito Strikers Turtle, who brought aboard enough to serve but Ships Companies; and this they did all the time that we abode here. While we lay at this Island Capt. Swan made new Yards, squarer than the had before, and made his Sails larger, and Ships Company in the mean time split Planks.

IIMI

D

f

t

P

Fire wood, and put aboard as many Planks as we An. 1684 could conveniently flow, for other uses: Here be-Plank enough of all forts, which we had brought

hither in the first Prize that we took, and left here. The 26th day in the evening, we faw a small Bark about 3 Leagues N. N. W. from the Island, but fupposing her to be our own Bark, did not go fer her. The next Morning she was two Leagues South of the Island, standing off to Sea; but we did not now chace her neither, altho' we knew the was not our Bark; for being to Windward of us, the bould have made her escape, if we had chaced her. This Bark, as we were afterward informed, was fent out purposely to see if we were at this Island. Her Orders were, not to come too near, only to aphear in fight; they supposing that if we were here we should soon be after her; as indeed it was a wonder we had not chaced her: But our not doing fo, and lying close under the Island undiffern'd by them, was a great occasion of our coming upon Puna afterwards unexpectedly; they being now without fear of any Enemy fo near them.

Pade at the a source of the second

The 28th day we scrubbed our Ships bottom, intending to fail the next day towards Guiaquil; it beg concluded upon to attempt that Town before we returned again to Plata. Accordingly, on the 19th day in the Morning, we loofed from hence, flering directly for the Bay of Guiaquil. This Bay runs in between Cape Blanco on the South fide, and Point Chandy on the North. About 25 Leagues from C. Blanco, near the bottom of the Bay, there is i small Island called Santa Clara, which lies East and Welt: It is of an indifferent length, and it appears he a dead Man stretched out in a Shroud. The all end represents the Head, and the West end the Ships that are bound into the River of Guiapass on the South fide, to avoid the sholes which on the North fide of it; whereon formerly Ships

there is a very rich Wreck lies on the North fide of that Island, not far from it; and that some of the Plate hath been taken up by one who came from Old Spain, with a Patent from the King to fish it those Seas for Wrecks; but he dying, the Project ceased, and the Wreck still remains as he left it; only the Indians by stealth do sometimes take up some it; and they might have taken up much more, if

were not for the Cat-fish which swarms hereabour

Yat

1

ta

1

f

2

E

The Cat-fish is much like a Whiting, but the Hel is flatter and bigger. It hath a great wide Mouthand certain small Strings pointing out from each fided it, like Cats Whiskers; and for that reason it is cally a Cat-fish. It hath three Fins; one growing onthe top of his back, and one on either fide. Eachd these Fins hath a stiff sharp Bone, which is very w nemous if it strikes into a Man's Flesh; therefore is dangerous diving where many of these Fish at The Indians that adventured to fearch this Wied have to their forrow experienced it; fome having lost their Lives, others the use of their Limbs by this we were informed by an Indian, who hime had been fishing on it by stealth. I my felf ha known some white Men that have lost the used their Hands, only by a small prick with the Find these Fish: Therefore when we catch them with Hook, we tread on them to take the Hook out their Mouths, for otherwise, in flurting about (all Fish will when first taken) they might accide tally strike their sharp Fins into the hands of the that caught them. Some of these Fish are 7 of pound weight; some again, in some particular h ces, are none of them bigger than a' Man's Thum but their Fins are all alike venemous. They use be at the Mouths of Rivers or where there is much Mud and Oaze, and they are found all over American Coast, both in the North and South Seas

there failing with Captain Minchin among certain thands near the Streights of Malacca, he pointed to an Illand, at which he told me he lost the use of his hand by one of these, only in going to take the Hook out of its mouth. The wound was scarce visible, yet his Hand was much swoln, and the pain lasted about 9 weeks; during most part of which the raging heat of it was almost ready to distract him. However, though the Bony Fins of these Fish are so venemous, yet the Bones in their Bodies are not so; at least we never perceived any such effect in eating the Fish; and their Flesh is very sweet, delicious and wholesome Meat.

From the Island Santa Clara to Punta Arena is 7 leagues E.N.E. This Punta Arena, or Sandy Point, is the Westermost Point of the Island Puna. Here all Ships bound into the River of Guiaquil anchor, and must wait for a Pilot, the entrance being very dan-

gerous for Strangers.

The Island Puna is a pretty large flat low Island, fretching East and West about 12 or 14 leagues long and about 4 or 5 leagues wide. The Tide runs very ftrong all about this Island, but so many different ways, by reason of the Branches, Creeks, and Rivers that run into the Sea near it, that it casts up many dangerous sholes on all sides of it. There is in the Island only one Indian Town on the Southfide of it, close by the Sea, and 7 leagues from Point Arena, which Town is also called Puna. The Indians of this Town are all Seamen, and are the only Pilots in these Seas, especially for this River. Their thiefest employment, when they are not at Sea, is filling. These Men are obliged by the Spaniards to keep good watch for Ships that anchor at Point Arewhich, as I said before, is 7 leagues from the Town Puna. The place where they keep this watch at a Point of Land on the Island Puna, that Starts out

g

f

ca

te

m th

0

0

An. 1684 out into the Sea; from whence they can fee a Ships that anchor at Point Arena. The Indians con thither in the morning, and return at night or Horseback. From this watching Point to Point Arena it is 4 leagues, all drowned Mangrove land and in the midway between these two Points is and ther small Point, where these Indians are oblig'd m keep another Watch, when they fear an Enemy The Centinel goes thither in a Canoa in the mon ing, and returns at night; for there is no coming thither by Land, through that Mangrove mark ground. The middle of the Island Puna is Savanni or Pasture. There are some ridges of good Wood land, which is of a light yellow or fandy Mould producing large tall Trees, most unknown even w Travellers: But there are plenty of Palmeto-Tres which, because I am acquainted with, I shall do scribe. The Palmeto-Tree is about the bigness of a ordinary Ash: It is about 30 foot high; the how ffraight, without any limb, or branch, or leaf a cept at the head only, where it spreads forth im many finall Branches, not half so big as a Mans Am fome no bigger than ones Finger: These branches are about 3 or 4 foot long, clear from any know At the end of the brauch there groweth one brown leaf, about the bigness of a large Fan. This, when it first shoots forth, grows in folds, like a Fan when it is closed; and still as it grows bigger so it open till it becomes like a Fan spread abroad. It is strenghned towards the stalk with many small rik fpringing from thence, and growing into the leaf which as they grow near the end of the leaf, grow thinner and smaller. The leaves that make the brush part of the Flag-brooms which are brought in to England, grow just in this manner; and are in deed a small kind of Palmeto; for there are of them of feveral dimensions. In Bermudas, and elsewhere they make Hats, Baskets, Brooms, Fans to blow the fire inflead of Bellows, with many other House. An. 1684 implements, of Palmeto-leaves. On the Ridges where these Trees grow, the Indians have here and there Plantations of Maiz, Yarms, and Potatoes.

There are in the Town of Puna about 20 Houses, and a small Church. The Houses stand all on Posts, noor 12 foot high, with Ladders on the outside to go up into them. I did never see the like Building any where but among the Malayans in the East Indies. They are thatched with Palmeto-leaves, and their Chambers well boarded, in which last they exceed the Malayans. The best place for Ships to lie at an Anchor is against the middle of the Town. There is 5 fathorn water within a Cables length of the shoar, and good soft deep Oaze where Ships may careen, or hale ashoar; it stows 15 or 16 toot Wa-

ter up and down.

0

From Puna to Guiaquil is reckoned 7 leagues. It is league before you come to the River of Guiaquil's mouth where it is above two mile wide; from thence upwards the River lies pretty streight, withoutany confiderable turnings. Both fides of the River are low fwampy Land, over-grown with Red Mangroves, fo that there is no landing. Four mile before you come to the Town of Guiaquil, there's a low fland flanding in the River. This Island divides the River into two parts, making 2 very fair Channels for Ships to pass up and down. The S. W. Channel is the widest, the other is as deep, but narower and narrower yet, by reason of many Trees and Bushes, which spread over the River, both from the Main and from the Island; and there are also ferral great stumps of Trees standing upright in the Water, on either fide. The Island is above a mile long. From the upper part of the Island to the Town of Guiaquil, is almost a league, and near as much from one fide of the River to the other. In that space Ships of the greatest burthen may L 4 ride

1841

An. 1684 tide affoat; but the best place for Ships is neared that part of the Land where the Town flands; this place is feldom without Ships. Guiaquil for facing the Island, close by the River, partly on a fide, and partly at the foot of a gentle Hill det ning towards the River, by which the lower parts it is often overflown. There are two Forts or standing on the low Ground, the other on the HI This Town makes a very fine prospect, it be beautify'd with feveral Churches and other go Buildings. Here lives a Governor, who, as I have been informed, hath his Patent from the King Spain. Guiaquil may be reckoned one of the chief Sea-Ports in the South Seas: the Commodities with are exported from hence are Cacao, Hides, Tallon Sarfaparilla, and other Drugs, and Woollen-Cod commonly called Cloth of Quito.

The Cacao grows on both fides of the Rivers bove the Town. It is a fmall Nut, like the Computer the Nut: I think, the fmallest of the two; they not duce as much Cacao here as serves all the Kingdom of Peru; and much of it is sent to Acapulco, at

from thence to the Phillipine Islands.

Sarfaparilla grows in the Water by the fides

the River, as I have been informed.

The Quito Cloth comes from a rich Town in the Country within Land called Quito. There is a gradeal made, both Serges and Broad-Cloth. The Cloth is not very fine, but is worn by the commo fort of People throughout the whole Kingdom Peru. This, and all other Commodities, which come from Quito, are shipt off at Guiaquil for othe Parts; and all imported Goods for the City of Quiaquil: By which it may appear to Guiaquil is a Place of no mean Trade.

Quito, as I have been informed, is a very poplous City, feated in the heart of the Country. It inhabited partly by Spaniards; but the major part I

Inhabitants are Indians, under the Spanish Go-An. 1684

tis environed with Mountains of a vast teighth, from whose bowels many great Rivers have their rise. These Mountains abound in Gold, which by violent Rains is wash'd with the Sand into the adjacent Brooks, where the Indians resort in Troops, washing away the Sand, and putting up the Gold-dust in their Calabashes or Gourd Shells: But for the manner of gathering the Gold I refer you to Mr. Waser's Book: only I shall remark here, that Quito is the place in all the Kingdom of Peru that abounds most with this rich Metal, as I have been often informed.

The Country is subject to great Rains, and very thick Fogs, especially the Valleys. For that reason it is very unwholsome and sickly. The chiefest Distempers are Fevers, violent Head-ach, Pains in the Bowels, and Fluxes. I know no place where Gold is found but what is very unhealthy: as I shall more particularly relate when I come to speak of Achin in the Isle of Sumatra in the East-Indies. Guiaquil is not so sickly as Quito and other Towns farther within Land; yet in comparison with the Towns that are on the Coast of Mare Pacifico, South of Cape

Blanco, it is very fickly.

It was to this Town of Guiaquil that we were bound, therefore we left our Ships off Cape Blanco, and ran into the Bay of Guiaquil with our Bark and Canoas, steering in for the Island Santa Clara, where we arrived the next day after we left our Ships, and from thence we sent away two Canoas the next evening to Point Arena. At this Point there are abundance of Oysters, and other Shell-fish, as Cockles and Muscles; therefore the Indians of Puna often come hither to get these Fish. Our Canoas got over before day, and absconded in a Creek, to wait for the coming of the Puna Indians. The next morning forme

An. 1684 fome of them, according to their custom, on thither on Bark-logs, at the latter part of the Pu and were all taken by our Men. The next day, their advice, the two Watchmen of the Indian Ton Puna were taken by our Men, and all its Inhabitan not one escaping. The next Ebb they took a sm Bark laden with Quito-cloth. She came from Grand quil that Tide, and was bound to Lima, they have advice that we were gone off the Coast, by the Ba which I faid we faw while we lay at the Island I bos. The Master of this Cloth-bark informed of Men, that there were 3 Barks coming from G quil, laden with Negroes: he faid they would con from thence the next Tide. The fame Tide of I that they took the Cloth-bark, they fent a Canon our Bark, where the biggest part of the Men wen to haften them away with speed to the Indian Tom The Bark was now riding at Point Arena; and the next Flood she came with all the Men, and the shoof the Canoas to Puna. The Tide of Flood kin now far fpent, we lay at this Town till the land the Ebb, and then rowed away, leaving 5 Men about our Bark, who were ordered to lie still till 8 a do the next morning, and not to fire at any Boat of Bark, but after that time they might fire at any o ject: for it was supposed, that before that time in should be masters of Guiaquil. We had not roud above 2 mile, before we met and took one of the three Barks laden with Negroes; the Master of in faid, that the other two would come from Guiage the next Tide of Ebb. We cut her Main-mast down and left her at an Anchor. It was now from Flood, and therefore we rowed with all speed to wards the Town, in hopes to get thither before the Flood was down, but we found it farther than we did expect it to be, or elfe our Canoas being von full of men, did not row to fast as we would have them. The day broke when we were two league 963

the Town, and then we had not above an An. 1684 ars Flood more; therefore our Captains defired Indian Pilot to direct us to some Creek where emight abfcond all day, which was immediately and one Canoa was fent toward Puna to our to order them not to move nor fire till the day. But the came too late to countermand e first orders; for the two Barks before-mentioned den with Negroes, came from the Town the last arter of the evening Tide, and lay in the River, ofe by the shoar on one fide, and we rowed upon e other fide and mist them; neither did they see hear us, Affoon as the Flood was spent, the Barks weighed and went down with the Ebb, wards Puna. Our Bark feeing them coming dielly towards them, and both full of Men, supposed betwe by fome accident had been destroyed, and hat the two Barks were Mann'd with Spanish Solies and fent to take our Ships, and therefore they of a Guns at them a league before they came near. he two Spanish Barks immediately came to an actor, and the Masters got into their Boats, and owed for the shoar; but our Canoa that was sent on us took them both. The firing of thefe 3 Guns nde a great disorder among our advanced Men, a most of them did believe they were heard at and that therefore it could be no profit to lie il in the Creek; but either row away to the own, or back again to our Ships. It was now ter ebb, therefore we could not move upwards, we had been dispos'd so to do, At length Captain w faid, he would immediately land in the Creek herethey lay, and march directly to the Town, if men would accompany him: and without more words he landed among the Mangroves the Marthes. Those that were so minded followed. to the number of 40 or 50. Captain Swan with the rest of the Party in the Creek, for

An. 1684 for they thought it impossible to do any good way. Captain Davis and his Men were ablent a 4 hours, and then returned all wet, and quite to and could not find any passage out into the Land. He had been so far, that he almost define of getting back again: for a Man cannot pass those red Mangroves but with very much lab When Capt. Davis was return'd, we concluded to going towards the Town the beginning of the flood; and if we found that the Town was alam we purposed to return again without attempting thing there. As foon as it was flood we rowed an and passed by the Island thro' the N. E. Cham which is the narrowest. There are so many Som in the River, that it is very dangerous passing in night (and that is the time we always take for he Attempts) for the River runs very swift, and one our Canoas stuck on a Stump, and had certain overset, if she had not been immediately rescued others. When we were come almost to the end the Island, there was a Musquet fired at us on the Bushes on the Main. We then had the To open before us, and presently saw lighted Torch or Candles, all the Town over; whereas bet the Gun was fired there was but one Light: the fore we now concluded we were discovered: many of our Men faid, that it was a Holy-day next day, as it was indeed, and that therefore Spaniards were making Fire-works, which they of do in the night against such times. We rowed to fore a little farther, and found firm Land, and Co tain Davis pitched his Canoa ashoar and landed with his Men. Captain Swan, and most of his Men, not think it convenient to attempt any thing, fee the Town was alarmed; but at last, being upbrain with Cowardize, Captain Swan and his Men land alfo. The place where we landed was about 21 from the Town; it was all overgrown with Wo

that we could not march through in the An. 1684 ht; and therefore we fat down, waiting for the of the Day. We had two Indian Pilots with us; that had been with us a Month, who having re-red fome Abuses from a Gentleman of Guiaquil, he revenged offered his Service to us, and we and him very faithful: The other was taken by us above 2 or 3 days before, and he feemed to be willing as the other to affift us. This latter was I by one of Captain Davis's Men, who shewed infelf very forward to go to the Town, and upmided others with faint-heartedness: Yet this Man she afterwards confessed) notwithstanding his omge privately cut the String that the Guide was ade fast with, and let him go to the Town by infelf, not caring to follow him; but when he hought the Guide was got far enough from us, he ried out that the Pilot was gone, and that fome had cut the Cord that tied him. This put Man in a moving Posture to seek the Indian, all in vain; and our Consternation was great, ting in the dark and among Woods; so the design was wholly dashed, for not a Man after that had the bart to speak of going farther. Here we staid till dy, and then rowed out into the middle of the River, where we had a fair view of the Town; mich, as I faid before, makes a very pleafant prof-We lay still about half an Hour, being a mile, fomething better, from the Town. They did not fire one Gun at us, nor we at them. Thus our design on Guiaquil fail'd: yet Captain Townely, and Capt Francois Gronet took it a little while after this. When we had taken a full view of the Town, we med over the River, where we went ashore to a leef Estantion or Farm, and kill'd a Cow, which and treft and eat. We staid there till the Evening ale of Ebb, and then rowed down the River, and oth day in the Morning arrived at Puna. In out way

An. 1684 way thither we went aboard the Barks laden we need that lay at their Anchor in the Rivand carried the Barks away with us. There we note Negroes in the 3 Barks, all lufty young he and Women. When we came to Puna, we few Canoa to Point Arena, to see if the Ships were contained the returned again, we tydings that they were both there at Anchor. The fore in the Afternoon we all went aboard of a Ships, and carry'd the Cloth-bark with us, and also 40 of the stoutest Negro-men, leaving their 3 Barks laden with the rest; and cut of these also Capt. Daving Capt. Swan chose about 14 or 15 a-piece, and turn the rest ashore.

There was never a greater opportunity put in the Hands of Men to enrich themselves than had; to have gone with these Negroes, and sent our selves at Santa Maria, on the Isthmus of Dana and employed them in getting Gold out of t Mines there. Which might have been done wi ease: For about 6 Months before this, Captain H ris (who was now with us) coming over La from the North Seas, with his Body of Privates had routed the Spaniards away from the Town Gold-Mines of Santa Maria, fo that they had no attempted to fettle there again fince: Add to the that the Indian Neighbourhood, who were mon Enemies to the Spaniards, and had been flush their Successes against them, through the assistant of the Privateers, for several years, were out Friends, and ready to receive and affift us. Web as I have faid 1000 Negroes to work for us, well 200 Tun of Flower that lay at the Gallapagos, the was the River of Santa Maria, where we could careen and fit our Ships; and might fortifie the mount fo, that if all the strength the Spaniards have in Pm had come against us, we could have kept themou If they lay with Guard-fhips of Strength to keep

which was the principal thing, we had the which was the principal thing, we had the which was to be friend us; from whence we could not our felves, or effects, or import Goods or Men our affiltance; for in a flort time we should have a diffitance from all parts of the West-Indies; many tonsands of Privateers from Jamaica and the French lands especially would have flockt over to us; and ong before this time we might have been Masters at only of those Mines, (the richest Gold-Mines are yet found in America) but of all the Coast as that Quino: And much more than I say might

en probably have been done.

But these may seem to the Reader but Golden Deims: To leave them therefore; The 13th day refailed from Point Arena towards Plata, to feek or Bark that was fent to the Island Lobos, in search Captain Eaton. We were 2 Ships in Company, nd 2 Barks; and the 16th day we arrived at Plata, ur found no Bark there, nor any Letter. The next by we went over to the Main to fill Wat and in our Passage met our Bark: she had been a second ime at the Island Lobos, and not finding us, was oming to Plata again. They had been in some vant of Provision since they left us, and therefore hey had been at Santa Hellena, and taken it; where hey got as much Maize as ferved them 3 or 4 days; nd that, with some Fish and Turtle which they truck, lasted them till they came to the Island Lobos Terra. They got Boobies and Penguins Eggs, of which they laid in a store; and went from thence to Lobos de la Mar, where they replenished their stock of Eggs, and salted up a few young Seal, for fear hey should want : And being thus victualled, they curned again towards Plata. When our Water as fill'd we went over again to the Island Plata. there we parted the Cloths that were taken in the Cloth1684 Cloth-Bark into two Lots or Shares; Captain vis and his Men had one part, and Captain & and his Men had the other part. The Bark will the Cloath was in Captain Swan kept for a Ten At this time here were at Plata a great many h Turtles, which I judge came from the Gallapago I had never feen any here before, tho' I had be here feveral times: This was their Coupling to which is much fooner in the Year here than in West-Indies, properly so called. Our Strikers brow aboard every day more than we could eat. Can Swan had no Striker, and therefore had no Tim but what was fent him from Captain Davis, all his Flower too he had from Captain Davis: fince our disappointment at Guiaquil, Capt. Da Men murmured against Captain Swan, and did willingly give him any Provision, because her not so forward to go thither as Capt. Davis. He ever, at last, these differences were made up we concluded to go into the Bay of Panama, to Town called La Velia; but because we had not 0 noas en igh to land our Men, we were resolved feared tome Rivers where the Spaniards have Commerce, there to get Indian Canoas.

GHAP. VII.

Governoin of Petingon

the the the of Plata. Cape Paffao. The Coast between that and Gape St. Francisco; and from thence on to Panama. The River of St. Jago. The Red and the White Cotton-tree. The Cabbage-tree. The Indians of St. Jago River, and its Neighbourhood. The Isle of Gallo. The River and Village of Tomaco. Isle of Gorgona. The Pearl-Oysters there and in ober parts. The Land on the Main. Cape Corientes. Point Garachina. Island Gal-lera. The Kings, or Pearl Islands. Pacheque. St. Paul's Island. Lavelia. Nata. The Calmh. Oysters. The pleasant Prospects in the Ley of Panama. Old Panama. The New City. The great Concourse there from Lima and Portabel, &c. upon the Arrival of the spanish Armada in the West Indies. The Course the Armada takes; with an incidental Account of the first inducements that made the Privateers mdertake the passage over the 1sthmus of Datien into the South Seas, and of the particular beginning of their correspondence with the Indians that inhabit that Isthmus. Of the Air and Weather at Panama. The Isles of Perico. Tabago a pleasant Island. The Mammee-tree. The Village Tabago. A Spanish Stratagem or two, of Capt. Bond their Engineer. The Ignorance of the Spaniards of these parts in Sea affairs. A party of French Privateers arrive from over Land. Of the Gommissions that are given Massie

An 1684

out by the French Governour of Petit-Guave Of the Gulph of St. Michael, and she River Congos, Sambo, and Sta. Maria; and Error of the common Maps, in the placing Pour Garachina and Cape St. Lorenzo, corrected Of the Town and Gold Mines of Sta. Maria and the Town of Scuchadero. Capt. Town ley's Arrival with some more English Proteers over Land. Fars of Pisco-Wine. A Ban of Capt. Knight's joyns them. Point Garachin again. Porto de Pinas. Isle of Otoque Te Pacquet from Lima taken. Other English a French Privateers arrive. Chepelio, one of the Sweetest Mands in the World. The Sapadillo Am gato Pear, Mammee Sappota. Wild Man mee and Star-Apple. Cheapo River and Tous. Some Traversings in the Bay of Panama; an account of the Strength of the Spanish-Flee. and of the Privateers, and the Engagement between them.

THE 23d day of Decemb. 1684, we failed for the Island Plata, towards the Bay of Panan. The Wind at S. S. E. a fine brisk gale, and fine We ther. The next Morning we past by Cape Palator. It runs out into the Sea with a high rom Point, which seems to be divided in the midst is bald against the Sea, but within Land, and both sides, it is full of short Trees. The Land in a Country is very high and mountainous, and it is pears to be very woody. Between Cape Palator St. Francisco, the Land by the Sea is not small Points, making as many little sandy But between them; and is of an indifferent height

this Coast you see nothing but a vast Grove or which is so much the more pleasant, because Trees are of several Forms, both in respect to Growth and Colour.

Our design was, as I said in my sirst Chapter, to such for Canoas in some River where the Spaniards are neither Settlement nor Trade with the native leans. We had Spanish Pilots, and Indians bred unto the Spaniards, who were able to carry us into my Harbour or River belonging to the Spaniards, in were wholly unacquainted with those Rivers which were not frequented by the Spaniards. There are many such unfrequented Rivers between Plata and Panama: Indeed all the way from the Line to the Gulph of St. Michaels, or even to Panama it elf the Coast is not inhabited by any Spaniards, not are the Indians that inhabit there any way under their subjection: except only near the Isle Galbanter, on the Banks of a Gold River or two, there are some Spaniards who work there to find Gold.

Now our Pilots being at a loss on these less frequented Coasts, we supply'd that defect out of the spanish Pilot-books, which we took in their Ships: these we found by experience to be very good Guides. It revertheless the Country in many Places by the sa being low, and full of openings, Creeks and lives, it is somewhat difficult to find any particular lives that a Man designs to go to, where he is not collacquainted.

This however could be no discouragement to us; brone River might probably be as well furnished with Indian Canoas as another; and if we found hen, it was to us indifferent where, yet we pitche the River St. Fago, not because there were not has Rivers as large, and as likely to be inhabited to ladions as it; but because that River was not from Gallo, an Island where our Ships could an M 2 chor,

MI

Francisco, meeting with great and continued Rain. The Land by the Sea to the North of the Cape, low and extraordinary woody; the Trees are rethick, and seem to be of a prodigious height a biguess. From Cape St. Francisco the Land me finore Easterly into the Bay of Panama: I take the Cape to be its Bounds on the South side, and the Isles of Cobaya or Quibo to bound it on the N. see Between this Cape and the Isle Gallo, there are malarge and navigable Rivers. We passed by them

till we came to the River St. Fago.

This River is near 2 d. North of the Equator. is large and navigable fome leagues up, and 7 leag from the Sea it divides it self into two parts, make an Island that is 4 leagues wide against the Sea. The wideft branch is that on the S.W. fide of the Illa Both Branches are very deep, but the mouth of narrower is to choakt with Tholes that at low ter, even Canoas cann't enter. Above the Mandit's league wide, and the Stream runs pretty straight, very fwift. The Tide flows about 3 leagues up River, but to what height I know not. Prob the River hath its original from fome of the n Mountains near the City Quito, and it tuns throu a Country, as rich in Soil, as perhaps any in World, especially when it draws within 10 or leagues of the Sea. The Land there both ont Island, and on the both sides of the River, is of black deep Mold, producing extraordinary gra tall Trees of many forts, fuch as usually grow these hot Climates. I shall only give an account of the Cotton and Cabbage-trees, whereof there great plenty; and they are as large of their kinds ever I faw.

There are two forts of Cotton-trees, one is all the Red, the other the White Cotton-tree. I white Cotton-tree grows like an Oak, but general

111

bigger and taller than our Oaks: The body is An. 1684 might and clear from knots or boughs to the very ad: there it spreads forth many great limbs just te an Oak. The Bark is smooth and of a grey coit: the Leaves are as big as a large Plumb-Leaf. aged at the edge; they are oval, smooth, and of dark green colour. Some of these Trees have their idies much bigger, 18 or 20 foot high, than nearer be ground, being big-bellied like Nine-pins. They har a very fine fort of Cotton, called Silk-Cotton. When this Cotton is ripe the Trees appear like our Apple-trees in England, when full of Bloffoms. If I to not mistake, the Cotton falls down in November, December: then the ground is covered white with This is not substantial and continuous, like that which grows upon the Cotton-shrubs, in Plantations, but like the Down of Thistles; so that I did never know any use made of it in the West-Indies, beone it is not worth the labour of gathering it: but in the East-Indies the Natives gather and use it for fillows. It hath a small black Seed among it. The laves of this Tree fall off the beginning of April; shile the old Leaves are falling off the young ones ing out, and in a weeks time the Tree casts off old Robes, and is cloathed in a new pleafant Garh The red Cotton-tree is like the other, but udly so big: it bears no Cotton, but its Wood is newhat harder of the two, yet both forts are foft mgy Wood, fit for no use that I know, but only for Canoas, which being straight and tall they are good for; but they will not last long, especially if not drawn ashoar often and tarred; otherthe Worm and the Water foon rot them. They the biggest Trees, or perhaps Weeds rather, in West-Indies. They are common in the East and Indies in good fat Land. s the Cotton is the biggest Tree in the Woods, the Cabbage-tree is the tallest: The Body is not

M 3

very

An. 1684 very big, but very high and ftraight. Thave me fured one in the Bay of Campeachy 120 feet lone it lay on the Ground, and there are forme mi higher. It has no Limbs nor Boughs, but at a head there are many Branches bigger than a Man Arm. These Branches are not covered, but & with sharp edges; they are 12 or 14 foot long. bout two foot from the Trunk, the Branches for forth small long Leaves, about an inch broad, which grow fo regularly on both fides of the Branch the the whole Branch feems to be but one Leaf, m up of many small ones. The Cabbage Fruit show out in the midst of these Branches, from the top the Tree: it is invested with many young Leaves Branches which are ready to spread abroad as the old Branches drop and fall down. The Cable it felf, when it is taken out of the Leaves which feems to be folded in, is as big as the fmall of Man's Leg, and a foot long; it is as white as Mil and as fweet as a Nut, if eaten raw, and it is to fweet and wholfom it boiled. Befides, the O bage it felf, there grow out between the Cabba and the large Branches, small twigs, as of a Shr about 2 foot long from their Stump. At the a of those twigs (which grows very thick together there hang Berries, hard and round, and as big a Cherry. These the Tree sheds every year, a they are very good for Hogs: for this reason to Spaniards fine any who shall cut down any of the in their Woods. The body of the Tree is full rings round it, half a foot afunder from the botto to the top. The Bark is thin and brittle; the Wo is black and very hard, the heart or middle of Tree is white Pith. They do not climb to get the Cabbage, but cut them down; for should they ther it off the Tree as it stands, yet its head be gone, it soon dies. These Trees are much used Planters in Jamaica, to board the sides of the House

Are, and there are so many Planks. Those with An. 1684 and there are so many Planks. Those wes appear very pleasant, and they beautishe the hole Wood, spreading their green Branches above other Trees.

All this Country is subject to very great Rains, fo at this part of Peru pays for the dry weather which bey have about Lima and all that Coaft. I believe is one reason why the Spaniards have made such hall discoveries, in this and other Rivers on this oalt. Another reason may, be, because it lies not so refly in their way; for they do not Coast it aingingoing from Panama to Lima, but first go Westand as far as to the Keys or Isles of Cobaya, for a Vellerly wind, and from thence stand over towards Cane St. Francisco, not touching any where usually, ill they come to Manta near Cape St. Lorenzo. In heir return indeed from Lima to Panama, they may keep along the Coast hereabouts; but then their hips are always laden, whereas the light Ships that ofrom Panama, are most at leisure to make discoreies. A third reason may be, the wildness and ennity of all the Natives on this Coast, who are naturally fortified by their Rivers and vast Woods, from whence' with their Arrows they can eafily annov any that shall land there to assault them. At his River particularly there are no Indians live with-In 6 leagues of the Sea, and all the Country fo far full of impassable Woods; so that to get at the Indians, or the Mines and Mountains, there is no way but by rowing up the River, and if any who are Enemies to the Natives attempt this, (as the spaniards are always hated by them) they must all he way be exposed to the Arrows of those who would lie purposely in Ambush in the Woods for men. These wild Indians have small Plantations Maiz and good Plaintain-Gardens; for Plantains the their chiefest food. They have also a few Fowls and Hogs. M 4

An. 1684. It was to this River that we were bound, to be for Canoas, therefore the 26th supposing our selves be abrest of it, we went from our Ships with 4Canon The 27th day in the morning we entred at he Flood into the smaller branch of that River, and rowed up 6 leagues before we met any Inhabitam There we found two small Huts thatched with Pa meto Leaves. The Indians feeing us rowing toward their Houses, got their Wives and little ones, with their Houshold stuff, into their Canoas, and paddle away faster than we could row; for we were form to keep in the middle of the River because of or Oars, but they with their Paddles kept close under the Banks, and fo had not the strength of the stren against them, as we had. These Huts were do by the River on the East fide of it, just against the end of the Island. We faw a great many other Houses a league from us on the other side of the Ri ver; but the main stream into which we were now come, feemed to be fo fwift, that we were afrai to put over, for fear we should not be able toget back again. We found only a Hog, fome Fowl and Plaintains, in the Huts: We killed the Hogan the Fowls, which were dreft presently. Hogs they got (as I suppose) from the Spaniards by fome accident, or from fome Neighbouring Indian who converse with the Spaniards; for this that we took was of their European kind, which the Spaniard have introduced into America very plentifully, especially into the Islands Famaica, Hispaniola, and Cuba above all, being very largely stored with them; where they feed in the Woods in the day time, and at night come in at the founding of a Conch-shell, and are put up in their Crauls or Pens, and ya fome turn wild, which nevertheless are often decoyed in by the other, which being all marked, when ever they see an unmarked Hog in the Pen the know it is a wild one, and shoot him presently These Crauls I have not seen on the Continent; An. 1684 Among the Wild Indians, or in their Woods, are no but Pecary and Warree, a fort I have mennoned before.

After we had refreshed our selves, we returned toward the mouth of the River. It was the evenwhen we came from thence, and we got to the frees mouth the next morning before day: Our when we left them were order'd to go to Galh, where they were to stay for us. Gallo is a small minhabited Island, lying in between 2 and 3 Deges North Lat. It lieth in a wide Bay about 3 leagues from the mouth of the River Tomaco; and cleagues and half from a small Indian Village called Tomaco: The Island Gallo is of an indifferent heighth; itis cloathed with very good Timber Trees, and is herefore often vifited with Barks from Guiaquil and other places: for most of the Timber carry'd from Guaquil to Lima, is first fetcht from Gallo. There is aspring of good Water at the N. E. end: at that place there is a fine fmall fandy Bay, where there is good landing. The Road for Ships is against this By, where there is good fecure riding in 6 or 7 fathorn water; and here Ships may careen. It is but shoal water all about this Island; yet there is a Channel to come in at, where there is no less than fathom water: You must go in with the Tyde of flood, and come out with Ebb, founding all the way.

Tomaco is a large River that takes its Name from Indian Village so called: It is reported to spring non the rich Mountains about Suito. It is thick mabited with Indians; and there are some Spanithat live there, who traffick with the Indians Gold. It is shoal at the mouth of the River, et Barks may enter, out that some lifes bentuly

The Carting of our Canous, supplied the

e de Vid

1

7

An. 1684 This Village Tomaco is but small, and is seated m far from the mouth of the River. It is a place entertain the Spanish Merchants that come to Gallon load Timber, or to traffick with the Indians for Gold At this place one Doleman, with 7 or 8 men more once of Captain Sharp's Crew, were killed in the year 1680. From the branch of the River St. 740 where we now lay, to Tomaco, is about 5 leagues the Land low, and full of Creeks, fo that Canon may pass within Land through those Creeks, and

from thence into Tomaco River.

The 28th day we left the River of St. Fago, col fing fome Creeks in our way with our Canoas; and came to an Indian House, where we took the Ma and all his Family. We staid here till the afternoon and then rowed towards Tomaco, with the Mand this House for our Guide. We arrived at Tomacoa bout 12 a clock at night. Here we took all the h habitants of the Village, and a Spanish Knight, call Don Diego de Pinas. This Knight came in a Ship from Lima to lade Timber. The Ship was riding a Creek about a mile off, and there were only on Spaniard and 8 Indians aboard. We went in a C. noa with 7 Men and took her; she had no Goods but 12 or 13 Jars of good Wine, which we took out, and the next day let the Ship go. Here and dian Canoa came aboard with three Men in her These Men could not speak Spanish, neither could the diffinguish us from Spaniards; the wild Indian usually thinking all white Men to be Spaniards. Me gave them 3 or 4 Callabashes of Wine, which the freely drank. They were straight bodied, and we limb'd Men, of a mean heighth; their Hair black long vifag'd, finall Nofes and Eyes; and were the fac'd, ill look'd Men, of a very dark copper colour A little before night Captain Swan and all of us to turned to Tomaco, and left the Vessel to the Seame The 3 ift day two of our Canoas, who had been

tillage. They had rowed 7 or 8 leagues up, and found but one Spanish House, which they were told did belong to a Lady who lived at Lima; she had sevents here that traded with the Indians for Gold; but they seeing our Men coming, ran away; yet our Men found there several Ounces of Gold in Callates these.

The first day of January 1685, we went from Tomaco towards Gallo. We carried the Knight with us
and two small Canoas which we took there, and
while we were rowing over, one of our Canoas
took a Pacquet-Boat that was sent from Panama to
Lima. The Spaniards threw the Pacquet of Letters
overboard with a Line and a Buoy to it, but our
Men seeing it took it up, and brought the Letters,
and all the Prisoners aboard our Ships, that were then
at an anchor at Gallo. Here we staid till the 6th
day, realing the Letters, by which we understood
that the Armada from Old Spain was come to Portabol, and that the President or Panama had sent this
Pacquet on purpose to hasten the Plate Fleet thither
from Lima.

We were very joyful of this News, and therefore fent away the Pacquet-Boat with all her Letters; and we altered our former resolutions of going to Latelia. We now concluded to careen our Ships as spedily as we could, that we might be ready to intercept this Fleet. The properest place that we could think on for doing it was among the Kings shads or Pearl Keys, because they are near Panama, and all Ships bound to Panama from the Coast of Lima pass by them; so that being there we could not possibly miss the Fleet. According to these resolutions we sailed the next morning, in order to execute what we designed. We were 2 Ships and 3 banks in Company, viz. Captain Davis, Captain Sman, a Firesship, and 2 small Barks, as Tenders;

8.49 保持 产品 5

STAR BELLEVIER OF BELLEVIER OF BELLEVIER

tain Swan's. We weighed before day, and got or all but Captain Swan's Tender, which never budged for the Men were all afleep when we went out, and the Tide of flood coming on before they waked we were forced to stay for them till the next day.

The 8th day in the morning we descried a Sal to the West of us; the Wind was at South, and we chased her, and before noon took her. She was Ship of about 90 Tun laden with Flower; she came from Truxillo, and was bound to Panama. This Ship came very opportunely to us, for Flower be gan to grow scarce, and Captain Davis his Magrudg'd at what was given to Captain Swan; who, as I said before, had none but what he had from

Captain Davis.

We jogged on after this with a gentle gale to wards Gorgonia, an Island lying about 25 leagus from the Island Gallo. The orn day we anchored a Gorgonia, on the West-side of the Island, in 38 ft. thom, clean ground, not 2 Cables length from the shoar. Gorgonia is an uninhabited Island, in lat. bout 3 degrees North: It is a pretty high Island and very remarkable; by reason of 2 saddles, a sisings and fallings on the top. It is about 2 league long, and a league broad; and it is 4 leagues from the Main: At the West-end is another small Island The Land against the Anchoring place is low; then is a fmall fandy Bay and good landing. The Soil or Mould of it is black and deep, in the low ground, but on the fide of the high Land it is a kind of a red Clay. This Island is very well cloathed with large Trees of several forts, that are flourishing and green all the year. It's very well watred with fmall Brooks that iffue from the high Land. Here are a great many little black Monkeys, some Indian Conies, and a few Snakes, which are all the Land Animals that I know there. It is reported of the filand

H

lland that it rains on every day in the Year more or An. 1685.

It is but that I can disprove: However, it is a very that Coast, and it rains abundantly here all the Year long. There are but sew fair days; for there is little difference in the Seasons of the Year between the wet and dry; only in that Season which should be the dry time, the Rains are less frequent and more moderate than in the wet Season, for then it pours as out of a Sieve. It is deep Water and no anchoring any where about this Island, only at the West-side: The Tyde riseth and falleth 7 or 8 foot up and down. Here are a great many Perewincles and Muscles to be had at low Water. Then the Monkeys come down by the Sea-side and catch them; digging them out of their Shells with their Claws.

Here are Pearl-Oysters in great plenty: They now to the loose Rocks, in 4, 5 or 6 fathor Waby Beards, or little finall Roots, as a Mufcle: These Oysters are commonly flatter and thinner than other Oysters; otherwise much alike in shape. The Fish is not sweet nor very wholsom; it is as limy as a Shell-Snail: they tafte very copperish, if cated raw, and are best boiled. The Indians who ather them for the Spaniards, hang the Meat of them on Strings like Jews-ears, and dry them before they eat them. The Pearl is found at the head of the Oyster, lying between the Meat and the Shell. Some will have 20 or 30 small Seed Pearl, some sone at all, and fome will have I or 2 pretty large The infide of the shell is more glorious than the Pearl it felf. I did never fee any in the South Seas but here. It is reported there are some at the South end of Callifornia. In the West-Indies, the Rando Reys, or Rancheria, spoken of in Chap. 3. is the place where they are found most plentifully. Tis d there are some at the Island Margarita, near M. Augustin, a Town in the Gulph of Florida, &c.In

.

H O E

0,

A THE STATE OF

of China, is faid to have plenty of these Oyste more productive of large round Pearl than those other places. They are found also in other parts the East-Indies, and on the Persian Coast.

At this Island Gorgona, we rummaged our Pinand found a few Boxes of Marmalade, and 3 or Jars of Brandy, which were equally shared betwee Capt, Davis, Capt. Swan, and their Men. Here will all our Water, and Capt. Swan furnished him self with Flower: Afterward we turned ashore great many Prisoners, but kept the chiefest to put them ashore in a better place.

The 13th day we failed from hence towards Kings Islands. We were now 6 Sail, 2 Men of Wa 2 Tenders, a Fire-ship and the Prize. We had be little Wind, but what we had was the common Trade at South. The Land we failed by on the Main, is very low towards the Sea-side, but in the

Country there are very high Mountains.

The 16th day we passed by Cape Corrientes. The Cape is in lat. 5 d. 10 m. it is high bluff Land, with 3 or 4 small Hillocks on the top. It appears at adstance like an Island. Here we found a strong corrent running to the N. but whether it be always a know not. The day after we passed by the Cape we saw a small white Island, which we character fupposing it had been a Sail, till coming near we found our error.

The 21st day we saw Point Garachina. This Point is in lat. 7 d. 20 m. North; it is pretty high Land rocky, and destirute of Trees; yet within Land its woody. It is senced with Rocks against the Sa Within the Point, by the Sea, at low Water, you

may find store of Oysters and Muscles.

The Kings Islands, or Pearl Keys, are about a leagues distant from this Point. Between Point of rachina & them, there is a small low flat barren Islands.

LIMI

his Men the Gold he took in his pillaging Sanda which I fpake of a little before, when on a which I fpake of a little before, when on a when spanish Barks, fitted out on purpose at Paragrame upon him; but he fought them so stoutly in one small Bar he had, and some few Canoas, anding their Admiral particularly, that they were I gan to leave him. By this Island we anchored, at tent our Boats to the Kings Island for a good

mening place. The Kings Islands are a great many low Woody ds lying N. W. by N. and S. E. by S. They are 7 leagues from the Main, and 14 leagues in and from Panama about 12 leagues. re called the Kings Islands, I know not; they ometimes, and mostly in Maps, called the Pearl I cannot imagine wherefore they are called I did never fee one Pearl Oyster about them, my Pearl Oyster shells; but on the other Oyhave made many a Meal there: The norther-Mand of all this range is called Pachea, or Pa-This is but a small Island, distant from Pa-11 or 12 leagues. The Southermost of them is St. Pauls. Befides these two I know no more are called by any particular Name, tho' there many that far exceed either of the two in big-Some of these Islands are planted with Planand Bonanas; and there are Fields of Rice on es of them. The Gentlemen of Panama, to n they belong keep Negroes there to plant, med and Husband the Plantations. Many of them, the largest, are wholly untill'd, yet very fat Land, full of large Trees. These unplanted is frelter many Runaway-Negroes, who abfcond Woods all day, and in the night boldly pillage Mantain Walks. Betwixt thefe Islands and the Is a Channel of 7 or 8 leagues wide; there is depth of Water, and good Anchoring all the

IMI

they make many finall narrow deep Channels only for Boats to pass between most of them the S. E. end, about a league from St. Paul's Illusthere is a good place for Ships to careen, or has associated as a solution of the North fide to go in The Tide riseth here about 10 foot perpendicular.

We brought our Ships into this place the 25th but were forced to tarry for a Spring-Tide being we could have Water enough to clean them; the fore we first clean'd our Barks, that they might on before Panama, while we lay here. The 27th before Panama, the fourth day after, they return with a Prize laden with Maiz, or Indian Corn, and we have a Panama. Lavelia is a Town we once to figned to attempt. It is pretty large, and stands of the Bank of a River on the North fide of the before Panama, 6 or 7 leagues from the Sea.

Nata is another such Town, standing in a Plan near another branch of the same River. In the Towns, and some others on the same Coast, to breed Hogs, Fowls, Bulls and Cows, and plant Mar purposely for the support of Panama, which is a plied with Provision mostly from other Towns as

the Nighbouring Islands.

The Beef and Fowl our Men took, came to use a good time, for we had eaten but little Flething we left the Island Plata. The Harbour where we careen'd was incompassed by three Islands, and a Ships rode in the middle. That on which we had our Ships ashore, was a little Island on the Northstoff the Harbour. There was a fine small sandy Baylor all the rest of the Island was invironed with Rots on which at low Water we did use to gather Ofters, Clams, Muscles and Limpits. The Clams

of Oyster which grows so fast to the Rock, An. 1685 there is no separating it from thence, therefore id open it where it grows, and take out the which is very large, fat and fweet. Here few common Oysters, such as we have in Eng. of which fort I have met with none in thefe but here, at Point Garachina, at Puna, and on Mexican Coast, in the lat. of 23 d. North. I Manuscript of Mr. Teat, Capt. Swan's chief which gives an account of Oysters plentifound in Port St. Julian, on the East fide and newhat to the North of the Streights of Magelbut there is no mention made of what Ovsters Here are fome Guanoes, but we found no fort of Land-Animal. Here are also some cons and Turtle-Doves. The rest of the Islands that incompass this Harbour had of all these sorts of Cramres. Our Men therefore did every day go or in Canoas to them to Fish, Fowl or Hunt for Games; but having one Man furprized once by fore Spaniards lying there in ambush, and carried off by them to Panama, we were after that more cautious of Straggling.

The 14th day of Feb. 1685, we made an end of dening our Ship, fill'd all our Water, and stock'd or lelves with Fire-wood. The 15th day we went out from among the Islands, and Anchored in the Channel between them and the Main, in 25 fathorn Water, foft Oazy Ground. The Plate-Fleet was not starived; therefore we intended to cruife before the City of Panama, which is from this place about 25 leagues. The next day we failed towards Panathe Main. It is very pleasant failing here, hathe Main on one fide, which appears in divers adtis beautified with many small Hills, cloath'd woods of divers forts of Trees, which are algreen and flourishing. There are fome few finall (1012)

tering here and there one: There are partly Wood, partly bare; and they, as well as the Main, appearing bare; and they, as well as the Main, appearing pleasant. The Kings Islands are on the other fide of this Channel, and make also a lovely property as you fail by them. These, as I have already noted, are low and flat, appearing in several Shape according as they are naturally formed by mars similarly creeks and Branches of the Sea. The 16th down an already are not partly formed by mars similarly from the seas are not partly formed by mars similarly from the seas. The 16th down a league from the Island, and sailed from thence the next day, with the Wind at N. N. E. directing or course towards Panama.

When we came abrest of Old Panama we anchord and sent our Canoa ashore with our Prisoner Don Diego de Pinas, with a Letter to the Governour, in treat about an Exchange for our Man they had spirited away, as I said; and another Capt. Hamilest in the River of St. Maria the year before, coming over Land. Don Diego was desirous to go on this Errand in the Name, and with the Consent of the religion of our Spanish Prisoners, but by some accident he was killed before he got ashore, as we heard afterwards

Old Panama was formerly a famous place, but was taken by Sir Henry Morgan about the year 1673 and at that time great part of it was burned to affect

and it was never re-edified fince.

New Panama is a very fair City, standing closely the Sea, about 4 mile from the Ruines of the Old Town. It gives Name to a large Bay which is for mous for a great many navigable Rivers, some where of are very rich in Gold; it is also very pleasant sprinkled with Islands, that are not only profitable to their Owners, but very delightful to the Passengers and Seamen that sail by them; some of which I have already described. It is incompassed on the backside with a pleasant Country, which full of small Hills and Valleys beautisted with many Grove.

UM

Spots of Trees, that appear in the Sa-An. 1685 is like to many little Islands. This City is all with a high Stone Wall; the Houses are be of Brick. Their Roofs appear higher than of the City Wall. It is beautified with a the Prelidents House, and other emineur Buildwhich altogether make one of the mielt objects Hid eyer fee, in America especially. There are deat many Guns on her Walls, most of which look mand the Land. They had none at all against the when I first entred those Seas with Captain Captain Coxon, Captain Sharp, and others; or all then they did not fear any Enemy by Sea: but fince then they have planted Guns clear round. This is a flourishing City by reason it is a thoroughfor all imported or exported Goods and Trea-fire to and from all parts of Peru and Chili; whereof their Store houses are never empty. The Rad also is seldom or never without Ships. Besides, one in a Years, when the Spanish Armada comes to Pondel then the Plate Fleet also from Lima comes Mediant Ships full of Goods and Plate; at that the City is full of Merchants and Gentlemen; the Camen are buffe in landing the Treasure and Goods and the Carriers, or Caravan Masters, imloger in carrying it over Land on Mules (in vaft hors every day) to Portobel, and bringing back of the yet during this heat of Buffiness there is no ing of an ordinary Slave under a Piece of Eight a Houses, also Chambers, Beds and Victuals, are extraordinary dear.

Now I am on this Subject, I think it will not be more give the Reader an account of the Progress that armada from Old Spain, which comes thus the Teats into the Indies. Its first arrival is

N 2

日の日本ととはの日日

O L P BOST S TO THE REAL PROPERTY OF THE PARTY OF THE PAR

Express is immediately sent over Land to Linguist the Southern Continent, and another by Sea to Particle, with two Pacquets of Letters, one for the Viceroy of Lima, the other for the Viceroy of Mexico know not which way that of Mexico goes after arrival at Portobel, whether by Land or Sea: But believe by Sea to La Vera Cruz. That for Linguist Sea to La Vera Cruz.

fent by Land to Panama, & from thence by Sea tol

Upon mention of these Pacquets I shall digress a little further, and acquaint my Reader, that be my first going over into the South Seas with Can Sharp (and indeed before any Privateers (at le fince Drake and Oxengham) had gone that way who we afterwards went, except La Sound, a French Co tain, who by Captain Wright's Instructions had in tured as far as Cheapo Town with a Body of Mal was driven back again) I being then on Board Ca Coxon, in company with 3 or 4 more Privateers and 4 leagues to the East of Portobel, we took the Page bound thither from Carthagena. We open'd age quantity of the Merchants Letters, and found to Contents of many of them to be very furprizing to Merchants of several parts of Old Spain thereby forming their Correspondents of Panama, and el where, of a certain Prophecy that went about she that year, the Tenour of which was, That the would be English Privateers that Year in the Well dies, who would make fuch great Discoveries, open a Door into the South Seas; which they posed was fastest shut: And the Letters were according dingly full of Cautions to their Friends to be w watchful and careful of their Coasts.

This Door they spake of we all concluded multiple Passage over Land through the Country of Indians of Darien, who were a little before this beautiful our Friends, and had lately fallen out with the Surards, breaking off the Intercourse which for the Intercourse which is the Intercours

mind the frequent Invitations we had from british a little before this time, to pass through the Country, and fall upon the Spaniards in the south Seas, we from henceforward began to entermin such thoughts in earnest, and soon came to a kelolution to make those Attempts which we afterwards did, with Capt. Sbarp, Coxon, &c. So that the sting these Letters gave the first life to those bold Indertakings: and we took the advantage of the ken the Spaniards were in from that Prophecy, or notable Conjecture, or whatever it were; for we have no most of the Letters again, and sent them after to Portobel.

The occasion of this our late Friendship with those Infant was thus. About 15 years before this time, Can Wright being cruifing near that Coast, and going in among the Samballoes Isles to strike Fish and Tone took there a young Indian Lad as he was padding about in a Canoa. He brought him aboard his Sanard gave him the name of John Gret, cloathing him, and intending to breed him among the English. But his Moskito Strikers, taking a fancy to the Boy, leged film of Capt. Wright, and took him with ded at their return into their own Country, where the taught him their Art, and he married a Wife one lome broken English while he was with Capt. which he improved among the Moskitoes, no corresponding so much with us, do all of them haner English after a fort, but his own Language he ad almost forgot. Thus he lived among them for Years; till about 6 or 8 months before our tatele Letters Capt. Wright being again among valloes took thence another Indian Boy about years old, the Son of a Man of fome acong those Indians; and wanting a Striker, away to the Moskito's Country, where he N 3 took

An. 1685 took John Gret, who was now very expent at it John Gret was much pleased to see a Lad there of own Country and it came into his mind to perfine Capt. Wright, upon this occasion, to endeavour a Fren thip with those Indians; a thing our Privateers he long coveted, but never durit attempt, having for dreadful apprehensions of their numbers and here ness: But John Gret offered the Captain that he would go afhoar and negotiate the matter; whore cordingly fent him in his Canoa till he was near the fhoar, which of a fudden was covered with Indian standing ready with their Bows and Arrows. The Gret, who had only a Clout about his middle, as the fathion of the Indians is, leapt then out of the Box and Iwam, the Boat retiring a little way back; and the Indians ashoar seeing him in that habit, and rearing him call to them in their own Tonge (which he had recovered by converfing with the Boy lately taken) fuffered him quietly to land, and gathered all about to hear how it was with him he countrymen, and how he had been taken many years ago by the English, who had used him to kindly; that they were mistaken in being so much afraid of that Nation, who were not known in them, but to the Spaniards: to confirm this, he we them how well the English treated another youngla of theirs, they had lately taken, fuch a ones sons for this he had learnt of the Youth, and his father was one of the company that was got together a the flioar. He perfuaded them therefore to make League with these friendly people, by whose her they might be able to quell the Spaniards, allum also the Father of the Boy, that if he would but with him to the Ship, which they faw at any an Illand there (it was Golden Island, the Fal of the Samballoes, a place where there is good for Turtle) he thould have his Son restored to

Heloot was the base & Ballan

ient of the English with the Darien Indians. 183

they might all expect a very kind reception. An. 1685 these assurances 20 or 30 of them went off prein 2 or 3 Canoas laden with Plantains, Bona-Fowls, &c. And Capt. Wright having treated on board, went ashoar with them, and was ennined by them, and Presents were made on each Captain Wright gave the Boy to his Father in a which he had caused to made purposely for him; and an Agreement was mediately struck up between the English and these dient who invited the English through their Country ino the South Seas.

Perfiant to this Agreement, the English, when they upon any fuch Defign, or for Traffick with then were to give a certain Signal which they pitcht non whereby they might be known. But it happened that Mr. la Sound, the French Captain spoken alittle before, being then one of Captain Wright's learnt this Signal, and staying ashoar at Petit-Guerrer, upon Captain Wright's going thither foon the who had his Commission from thence, he the other French there fuch an account of the the South Seas thereupon, that he got at the of about 120 of them, who made that unfucattempt upon Cheapo, as I faid, making use Signal they had learnt for passing the Indians who at that time could not diftinguish for they can fince. Marions of the Europeans,

rom fach finall beginnings arose those great stirs to have been fince made over the South Seas, viz. the Letters we took, and from the Friendship trafted with these Indians by means of John Gret. this Friendship had like to have been stifled in for within few months after an English Sloop came on this Coast from Jamaica, and Goef, who by this time had advanced himself at

An. 1685 a Grandee among these Indians, together with 50 6 more of that quality, went off to the Sloop in the long Gowns, as the custom is for such to wear amount them. Being received aboard, they expected to file every thing friendly, and John Gret talks to them English; but these English Men, having no know ledge at all of what had happened, endeavoured in make them Slaves (as is commonly done) for up carrying them to Tamaica, they could have fold the for 10 or 12 Pound a piece. But John Gret, and the rest, perceiving this, leapt all over board, and we by the others killed every one of them in the Ware The Indians on shoar never came to the knowledged it: if they had, it would have endangered our Co. respondence. Several times after, upon our come fing with 'em, they enquired of us what was become of their Country-men : but we told them we know not, as indeed it was a great while after that we heard this flory; fo they concluded the Spanier had met with them, and killed, or taken them.

> But to return to the account of the progress of the Armada which we left at Cartagena: After an ap pointed flay there of about 60 days, as I take it i goes thence to Portobel, where it lies 30 days and m longer. Therefore the Viceroy of Lima, on noticed the Armada's arrival at Cartagena, immediately lens away the Kings Treasure to Panama, where it is land ed, and lies ready to be fent to Portobel upon theff news of the Armada's arrival there. This is the refon partly of their fending Expresses so early to Line that upon the Armada's first coming to Portobel, it Treasure and Goods may lie ready at Panama, tobe fent away upon the Mules and it requires fome time for the Lima Fleet to unlade, because the Ships no not at Panama, but at Perica, which are 3 fmall Islands 2 leagues from thence. The King's Treature is faid to amount commonly to about 24000000 d Pieces of Eight: besides abundance of Merchant Money

> > UM

All this Treasure is carried on Mules, and An. 1685 are large Stables at both places to lodge them. Money among Goods, and fend it to Venta de on the River Chagre; from thence down the ling, and afterwards by Sea to Portobel: in which affage I have known a wholeFleet of Periago's and mass taken. The Merchants who are not ready mall by the thirtieth day after the Armada's arrival. at in danger to be left behind, for the Ships all Monh; yet fometimes, on great importunity, the the Merchants should get ready, for want of Mes When the Armada departs from Portobel, it renos gain to Cartagena, by which time all the Kings Reque which comes out of the Country is got ready dece. Here also meets them again a great Ship called the Pattache, one of the Spanish Galeons, which below their first arrival at Cartagena goes from the adathe Armada on purpose to gather the Tribute of the Call touching at the Magarita's and other places inhe way thence to Cartagena, as Punta de Guaira Merceybo, Rio de la Hacha, and Santia Martha; and sall mese places takes in Treasure for the King. Aftethe fet stay at Cartagena, the Armado goes away to the Havana in the Isle of Cuba, to meet there the Flota, which is a small number of Ships that go to la Vera come, and there takes in the effects of the City and comey of Mexico, and what is brought thither in the ship which comes thither every year from the Philip. Mands; and having joined the rest at the Havana, shole Armada fets fail for Spain through the Gulf Morida. The Ships in the South Seas lie a great deal The Panama before they return to Lima. The thants and Gentlemen which come from Lima, a little time as they can at Portobel, which is at but a fickly place, and at this time is very full.

An. 1685 of Men from all parts. But Panama, as it is not on charg'd with Men fo unreasonably as the other, wery full, so it enjoys a good Air, lying open to a Sea-wind; which riseth commonly about 10 other. Clock in the morning, and continues till 8 or of Clock at night: then the Land wind comes as

blows till 8 or 9 in the morning.

There are no Woods nor Marshes near Pann but a brave dry Champion Land, not subject to he nor Miles. The wet feafon begins in the latter of May, and continues till November. At thating the Sea breezes are at S.S. W. and the Land wi at N. At the dry feafon the winds are most between the E. N. E. and the N. Yet off in the Bay to are commonly at South; but of this I shall be me particular in my Chapter of Winds in the Appendix The Rains are not so excessive about Panama it is as on either fide of the Bay; yet in the Months June, July and August, they are severe enough G tlemen that come from Peru to Panama especially these months, cut their hair close, to preserve the from Fevers; for the place is fickly to them, bear they come out of a Country which never hathan Rains or Fogs, but enjoys a constant serenity; but am apt to believe this City is healthy enough tou other People. Thus much for Panama.

The 20th day we went and anchored within league of the Islands Perico (which are only 3 little barren rocky Islands) in expectation of the Prendent Panama's Answer to the Letter, I said, we sent in by Don Diego, treating about exchange of Prisons this being the day on which he had given us his role to return with an answer. The 21st day we can another Bark laden with Hogs, Fowl, Salt Bees, a Molossoes: she came from Lavelia and was going Panama. In the afternoon we sent another Letter as a shoar by a young Massifa (a mixt brood of Indiana Europeans) directed to the President, and 3 of 40

s of it to be dispersed abroad among the common An. 1685 mer with the young Man's managing the business, to ught so powerfully among the common People, the City was in an uproar. The President imdiarely fent a Gentleman aboard, who demanded Flower Prize that we took off of Gallo, and all Priloners, for the Ranforn of our two Men: but or Captains told him they would exchange Man for n. The Gentleman faid he had not Orders for tachut if he would stay till the next day he would the Governours answer. The next day he hought aboard our two Men, and had about 40

the 24th day we run over to the Island Tabago. It is about 3 mile long, and 2 broad, a high prainous Island. On the North fide it declines a gentle descent to the Sea. The Land by the of a black Mold and deep; but towards the top the Mountain it is strong and dry. The North of this Island makes a very pleasant thew; it feems be a Garden of Fruit inclosed with many high the chiefest Fruits are Plantains and Bona-they thrive very well from the foot to the of it; but those near the top are but small, as is moutture. Close by the Sea there are many Mus Trees, which make a very pleasant fight. the Coco-Nut-Trees there grow many Man Trees. The Mammet is a large, tall, and straight-Tree, clean, without knots of limbs, for 60 exoct, or more. The head spreads abroad into Mostly Limbs, which grow pretty thick, and together. The Bark is of a dark grey colour, and rough, full of large chops. The Fruit is than Quince, it is round, and covered with a sind, of a grey colour; When the Fruit is ripe ind is relion and tough; and it will then peed

An 168's offlike Leather; but before it is ripe it is brittle juice is then white and clammy; but when rive The ripe Fruit under the Rind is yellow Carret and in the middle are two large rough flow flat, and each of them much bigger than an Almon The Fruit smells very well, and the taste is answer ble to the finell. The S. W. end of the Island be never been cleared, but is full of Fire-wood Trees of divers forts. There is a very fine fmall Re of fresh Water, that springs out of the fide of Mountain, and gliding through the Grove of Fra trees, falls into the Sea on the North fide. The was a finall Town standing by the Sea, with aCh at one end, but now the biggest part of it is delle ed by the Privateers. There is good anchoring it against the Town, about a mile from the shoar, who you may have 16 or 18 fathom Water, foft of ground. There is a small Island close by the NI end of this called Tabogilla, with a small Chan to pass between. There is another woody Illa about a mile on the N. E. fide of Tabago, and a good Channel between them: this Island hath no Name that ever I heard.

While we lay at Tabago, we had like to have had fourly trick plaid us by a pretended Merchant for Panama, who came, as by stealth, to traffick with privately; a thing common enough with the Spool Merchants, both in the North and South Seas, notwin standing the severe Prohibitions of the Governous who yet sometimes connive at it, and will even the with the Privateers themselves. Our Merchant we by agreement to bring out his Bark laden with God in the night, and we to go and anchor at the Sout of Perico. Out he came, with a Fireship instead of Bark, and approached very near, haling us with Watch word we had agreed upon. We suspecting the worst, call do them to some to an anchor and up their not doing so fired at them: when immediate

IIM

Men going out into the Canoas fet fire to their An. 1685 which blew up, and burnt close by us; so that re forc'd to cut our Cables in all hafte, and er away as well as we could.

he Spaniard was not altogether fo politick in apning to meet us at Perico, for there we had Seawhereas had he come thus upon us at Tabago. land-wind bearing hard upon us as it did. we either have been burnt by the Fireship, or upon our Cables have been driven afhore: But I ofe they chose Perico rather for the Scene of Enterprize, partly because they might there folk among the Islands, and partly because, if Exploit fail'd, they could thence escape best

our Canoas to Panama, but 2 leagues off.

During this Exploint, Capt. Swan (whose Ship was shan ours, and fo not fo much aim'd at by the mards) lay about a Mile off, with a Canoa at the of his Anchor, as fearing some Treachery from metended Merchant; and a little before the Bark un he faw a fmall Float on the Water, and as ared, a Man on it, making towards his Ship; the Man dived, and disappeared of a sudden, as ming probably that he was discovered.

was supposed to be one coming with some wifible Matter to have stuck about the Rud-For fuch a trick Captain Sharp was served at and his Ship had like to have been burnt if, by meer accident, it had not been disco-l was then aboard Captain Sharp's Ship. ain Swan feeing the Blaze by us, cut his Cables did, his Bark did the like; fo we kept under all the Night, being more scared than hurt. Bark that was on fire drove burning towards Tabut after the first blast she did not burn clear, made a fmother, for the was not well made, Capt. Bond had the framing and manageof the any blocking the

This

100

11685 This Capt. Bond was he of whom I made me In my 4th Chapter. He, after his being at the of Cape Verd. flood away for the South Sear at instigation of one Richard Morton, who had been Capt Sharp in the South Seas. In his way he had with Captain Edion, and they two conforted a or two : At laft Morton went aboard Cabi. Ale and perfwaded him to lofe Capt. Bond in the Nie which Captain Eaton did, Morton continuing about of Capt. Edon, as finding his the better Ship, O Bond thus lofing both his Confort Eaton, and Me ton his Pilot, and his Ship being but an ordina Sailer, he despaired of getting into the South See and had plaid fuch tricks among the Caribbee In as I have been told, that he did not dare to appear at any of the English Islands. Therefore he permanent ed his Men to go to the Spaniards, and they on fented to do any thing that he hould propole & he presently steered away into the West Indies the first place where he came to an Anchor wis Portobel. He presently declared to the Governor that there were English Ships coming into the San Seas, and that if they questioned it, he offered tolk kept a Prisoner, till time should discover the mil of what he faid; but they believed him, and for him away to Panama, where he was in great effect This feveral Prisoners told us.

The Spaniards of Panama could not have find out their Fire-ship without this Captain Bond affiltance; for it is strange to say how grolly in rant the Spaniards in the West Indies, but especially in the South Seas, are of Sea affairs. They build a deed good Ships, but this is a fmall matter; for Ship of a good bottom will ferve for thefe Seasont South Coaft. They rig their Ships but untoward have no Guns, but in 3 or 4 of the Kings Ships, are meanly furnished with Warlike Provisions. much at a loss for the making any Fireships of the

deir Guns run within the fides upon their different bur have Platforms without for the Men to harge them; fo that when we come near the field them down with small shot out of our main reason of this is, that the Native Spandare too proud to be Seamen, but use the Indians and those Offices: One Spaniard, it may be, going the Ship to command it, and himself of little

me browledge than those poor ignorant Creatures: on they gain much Experience, feldom going of to Sea, but coasting along the shores. But to proceed: In the Morning when it was light come again to an anchor close by our Buoys, and note to get our Anchors again; but our Buoy-Ropes, many Canoas full of to pas between Tabago, and the other Island. This risinto a new Consternation: We lay still some me all we faw that they came directly towards us, we weighed and itood towards them: And the weighted and flood toward that they were within hale, we found that they were with and French Privateers come out of the North whough the Isthmus of Darien. They were 280 the rest 1 28 Canoas; 200 of them French, the rest They were commanded by Captain Gronet, Capt Lequie. We presently came to an Anchor and all the Canous came aboard. These Men that there were 180 English Men more, uncommand of Captain Townley, in the Coun-Darien, making Canoas (as these men had been) over in this Party were immediately enter-Captain Davis and Captain Swan in their hips, and the French Men were ordered to have Prize to carry them, and Capt. Gronet and thus they were all disposed of to their Hearts

10.1685 hearts content. Capt. Gronet, to retalliate the ness, offered Capt. Davis and Capt. Swan, a them a new Commission from the Governour of tit Guavres. It hath been usual for many Years for the Governour of P. Guavres to fend blank Co missions to Sea by many of his Captains, with o to dispose of them to whom they saw conver Those of Petit Guavres by this means making the felves the Sanctuary and Afylum of all People of foerate Fortunes; and increasing their own Well and the Strength and Reputation of their P thereby. Captain Davis accepted of one, having fore only an old Commission, which fell to him Inheritance at the decease of Capt. Cook, who it from Captain Tristian, together with his h as is before mentioned. But Capt. Swan, ref it, faving, He had an Order from the Duke of In neither to give offence to the Spaniards, nor to ceive any affront from them; and that he had be injured by them at Baldivia, where they had to fome of his Men, and wounded feveral more; for he thought he had a lawful Commission of his to right himself. I never read any of these be Commissions while I was in these Seas, nor did le know the import of them; but I have learnth that the Tenour of them is, to give a Libert Fish, Fowl, and Hunt. The occasion of this is, the Island Hispaniola, where the Garrison of R Guavres is, belongs partly to the French, and p to the Spaniards; and in time of Peace these C missions are given as a Warrant to those of each to protect them from the adverse Party: But feet the French do not restrain them to Hispa but make them a pretence for a general rave any part of America, by Sea or Land.

Having thus disposed of our Associates, we tended to sail towards the Gulf of Sr. Michael to Capt. Townly; who by this time we thought

H

he entring into these Seas. Accordingly the An. 1685 day of March, 1685, we fail'd from hence was the Gulf of St. Michael. This Gulf lies 30 leagues from Panama, towards the S. E. ray thither from Panama is, to pass between Ames Mands and the Main. It is a place where great Rivers having finished their courses are wed up in the Sea. It is bounded on the S. Point Gerachina, which lieth in North lat. 6 d. and on the North fide with Cape St. Lorenzo. ere, by the way, I must correct a gross error in common Maps, which giving no name at all e South Cape, which yet is the most consideraand is the true Point Garachina; do give that to the North Cape, which is of small remark. for those whose business is into the Gulf: and name St. Lorenzo, which is the true name of Northern Point, is by them wholly omitted 3 ume of the other Point being substituted into place. The chief Rivers which run into this Gulf Michael, are Santa Maria, Sambo, and Congos. River Congos (which is the River I would have uded our Men to have gone up, as their nearest n our Tourney over Land, mentioned Chap. 1.) directly out of the Country, and swallows up mall Streams that fall into it from both fides ; at last Toseth it felf on the North-side of the a league within Cape St. Lorenzo. It is not vide, but deep, and navigable fome leagues land. There are Sands without it; but a for Ships. Tis not made use of by the River; where they have most business on ac-River of Sambo feems to be a great River,

THE PARTY OF THE P

re is a great tide at its mouth, but I can fay more of it, having never been in it. This was into the Sea on the South-fide of the Gulf,

An. 1685 near Point Garachina. Between the mouths of the 2 Rivers on either fide, the Gulf runs in towards Land fomewhat narrower, and makes 5 or 6 ft Mands, which are cloathed with great Trees, and and flourishing all the year, and good Channels L tween the Hlands. Beyond which, further in the of low Mangrove Land, as to make a narrow freight, scarce half a mile wide. This ferves as mouth or entrance to the inner part of the Gar which is a deep Bay 2 or 3 leagues over every with and about the East-end thereof are the mouths feveral Rivers, the chief of which is that of San There are many Outlets or Creeks believe this narrow place I have described, but none mi gable befide that. For this reason, the Spanish Gum Ship, mention'd in Chap. r. chose to lie between these two Points, as the only Pallage they could imagine we should attempt; fince this is the wa that the Privateers have generally taken, at nearest, between the North and South Seas. The River of Santa Maria is the largest of all the River of this Gulf: It is navigable 8 or 9 leagues up, in so high the tide flows. Beyond that place the liver is divided into many Branches, which are on fit for Canoas. The tide rifes and falls in this li ver about 18 foot.

About 6 leagues from the Rivers mouth, on south fide of it, the Spaniards about 20 years appear their first discovery of the Gold Mines built the Town Santa Maria, of the same name the River. This Town was taken by Captain Concaptain Harris, and Captain Sharp, at their enumer into these Seas; it being then but newly built. Such at time it is grown confiderable; for when tain Harris, the Nephew of the former, took it is said in Chap.6.) he found in it all forts of the men, with a great deal of Flower, and Whe, it

ndance of Iron Crows and Pickaxes. These were An. 168 framents for the Slaves to work in the Gold for befides what Gold and Sand they take wen the Rocks, as if it naturally grew there. I have a lump as big as a Hens Egg, brought by Capin Harris from thence, (who took 120 pound there) he told me that there were lumps a great deal er; but thefe they were forc'd to beat in pieces they might divide them. These lumps are not 6 folid but that they have crevifes and pores full of firm and Dust. This Town is not far from the Mires where the Spaniards keep a great many Slaves 6 work in the dry time of the year: but in the nin Seafon, when the Rivers do overflow; they mot work fo well. Yet the Mines are fo night the Mountains, that as the Rivers foon rife, fo they foon down again; and presently after the rain he helf fearching for Gold in the Sands: for the violent rains do wash down the Gold into the Riwhere much of it fettles to the bottom and re-Then the Native Indians who live hereget most; and of them the Spaniards buy for Gold than their Slaves get by working. I have would that they get the value of 5 Shillings a of them with their Slaves, during the wet to Panama. At this Town of St. Maria, sid Townley was lying with his Party, making when Captain Gronet came into the Seas; twes then abandoned by the Spaniards. River called the Scuchaderoes: It stands on the the de of the open place, at the mouth of the more St. Maria, where there is more air than at

AN

mander Hifled with heat for want of air.

ines or at Santa Maria Town, where they are

An. 1685 All about these Rivers, especially near the Ser the Land is low, it is deep black Earth, and the Trees it produceth are extraordinary large and high Thus much concerning the Gulf of St. Michael whither we were bound.

> The fecond day of March, as is faid before we weighed from Perico, and the same night we anchord again at Pacheque. The third day we failed from thence, steering towards the Gulf. Captain Sum undertook to tetch off Captain Townley and his Mer: therefore he kept near the Main; but the rest of the Ships stood nearer the Kings Islands. Captain Sman defired this office, because he intended to fend le ters over-land by the Indians to Jamaica, which he did; ordering the Indians to deliver his Letters toam English Vessel in the other Seas. At 2 a clock we were again near the place where we cleand ou Ships. There we faw 2 Ships coming out, who proved to be Captain Townley and his Men. The were coming out of the River in the night and took 2 Barks bound for Panama: the one was lade with Flower, the other with Wine, Brandy, Sogn and Oyl. The Prisoners that he took declared that the Lima Fleet wat ready to fail: We went and anchored among the Kings Islands, and the next day Captain Swan returned out of the River of San Maria, being informed by the Indians, that Captain Townley was come over to the Kings Islands. At this place Captain Townley put out a great deal of is Goods to make room for his Men. He distributed his Wine and Brandy, some to every Shipy that might be drunk out, because he wanted the lats to carry Water in. The Spaniards in these Seas cam all their Wine, Brandy and Oyl, in Jars that hold 7 or 8 Gallons. When they lade at Pifco (a plat about 40 leagues to the Southward of Lima, and mous for Wine) they bring nothing elfe but fast Wine, and they stow one tier on the top of another

artificially, that we could hardly do the like An. 1685 without breaking them: yet they often carry in this manner 1500 or 2000, or more, in a Ship, and feldom break one. The 10th day we took a small Bark that came from Guiaquil: The had nothing in her but Ballast. The 12th day there came an Indan Canoa out of the River of Santa Maria, and middles, that there were 300 English and French men more coming over Land from the North Seas. The 15th day we met a Bark, with 5 or 6 English men in her, that belonged to Captain Knight, who had been in the South Seas 5 or 6 months, and was now on the Mexican Coast. There he had spied this Bark; he not being able to come up with her in his Ship, he detach'd, these 5 or 6 Men in a Canoa, who took her, but when they had done could not recover heir own Ship again, losing company with her in henight; and therefore they came into the Bay of Panana, intending to go over-land back into the North Seas, but that they luckily met with us: for the Ishmus of Darien was now become a common Road for Privateers to pass between the North and Seas at their pleasure. This Bark of Captain Knight's had in her 40 or 50 Jars of Brandy: The was now commanded by Mr. Henry More; but Captain Sum intending to promote Captain Harris, caused Mr. More to be turned out, alledging that it was very thely thefe Men were run away from their Commader. Mr. More willingly refigned her, and ment aboard of Captain Swan, and became one of his Men.

and the Water at the Kings, or Pearl Islands, of which there was plenty when we first came hither, as now dried away. Therefore we were forced to Point Garachina, thinking to Water our ps there. Captain Harris being now Commercian of the new Bark, was fent into the River

0

he

ı

E, II

i

An. 168, of Santa Maria, to fee for those Men that the Ind. ans told us of, whilft the rest of the Ships sailed in wards Point Garachina; where we arrived the and day, and anchored 2 mile from the Point, and found a strong Tide running out of the River Sambo. The next day we run within the Point, and anchored in 4 fathom at low Water. The Tide rifeth here 8 or 9 foot: the Flood fets N. N. E. the Ebb S. S. W. The Indians that inhabit in the River Sambo came to us in Canoas, and brought Plan tains and Bonanoes. They could not fpeak nor un derstand Spanish; therefore I believe they have m Commerce with the Spaniards. We found no fresh Water here neither; so we went from hence to Port Pinas, which is 7 leagues S. by W. from hence.

Porto-Pinas lieth in lat. 7 d. North. It is so called because there are many Pine trees growing them. The Land is pretty high, rising gently as it runs in to the Country. This Country near the Sea is all covered with pretty high Woods: the Land the bounds the Harbor is low in the middle, but high and rocky on both sides. At the mouth of the Harbor there are a small high Islands, or rather banes. Rocks. The Spaniards in their Pilot-Books commend this for a good Harbor; but it lieth all open to the S. W. Winds, which frequently blow here in the wet Season: beside, the Harbor within the Islands is a place of but small extent, and hath a very narrow going in; what depth of Water there is in the Harbor I know not.

The 25th day we arrived at this Harbor of Pines, but did not go in with our Ship, finding it but an ordinary place to lie at. We sent in our Boats to search it, and they found a stream of good Water running into the Sea, but there were such great swelling Surges came into the Harbor, that we could not conveniently fill our Water them.

The

i

D

The a6th day we returned to point Garachina again. An. 1685 a our way we took a finall Vessel laden with Cano: the came from Guiaquil. The 29th day we anived at point Garachina : There we found Capnin Harris, who had been in the River of Santa. Marie; but he did not meet the Men that he went Mr. Yet he was informed again by the Indians. hat they were making Canoas in one of the ranches of the River of Santa Maria. Here we hared our Cacao lately taken.

Because we could not fill our water here, we defined to go to Tabago again, where we were fure to be supplied. Accordingly, on the 30th day we fe fail, being now 9 Ships in company; and had a fmall wind at S. S. E. The first day of April, being in the Channel between the Kings Islands and the Main, we had much Thunder, Lightning, and fome Rain: This evening we anchored at the Mand Pacheque, and immediately fent 4 Canoas before us to the Island Tabago to take some Prisones for information, and we followed the next day. The 3d day in the evening we anchored by Pena, and the next morning went to Tabago: where we found our 4 Canoas. They arrived there in the night, and took a Canoa that came (as is usual) from Panama for Plantains. There were in the Cano 4 Indians and a Mulata. The Mulata, because he faid he was in the Fireship that came to burn us in the night, was immediately hanged. These Priforers confirmed, that one Captain Bond, an English Man did command her.

Here we filled our Water, and cut Firewood; and from hence we fent 4 Canoas over to the Main, with one of the Indians lately taken to guide them to a Sugar-work: for, now we had Cacao, we med Sugar to make Chocolate. But the chiefof their bufiness was to get Coppers, for each having now so many Men, our Pots would

An. 1685 not boil Victuals fast enough, though we kept the boiling all the day. About 2 or 3 days after the

returned aboard with 3 Coppers.

While we lay here Captain Davis his Bark wen to the Island Otoque. This is another inhable Island in the Bay of Panama; not fo big as Tabago yer there are good Plantain-walks on it, and for Negroes to look after them. Thele Negroes in Fowls and Hogs for their Mafters, who live at Page ma; as at the Kings-Islands. It was for some Forms or Hogs that our Men went thither; but by and dent they met also with an Express, that was far to Panama with an account, that the Lina Flor was at Sea. Most of the Letters were thrown on board and loft; yet we found some that faid pot tively, that the Fleet was coming with all the firength that they could make in the Kingdom'd Peru; yet were ordered nor to fight us; except the were forced to it: (though afterwards they choose to fight us, having first landed their Treasure a Lavelia) and that the Pilots of Lima had been confultation what course to steer to mils us.

For the fatistaction of those who may be curios to know, I have here inferted the Refolutions take by the Committee of Pilots, as one of our comp ny translated them out of the Spanish of two of the Letters we took. The first Letter as follows

SIR.

Aving been with his Excellency, and heard in Letter of Captain Michael Sanches de Ten read; wherein he fays, there should be a meeting the Pilots of Panama in the faid City, they fay in not time, putting for objection the Gallapagoes; which I answered, That it was fear of the Enemy, at that they might well go that way. I told this told Excellency, who was pleased to command me to work he Courfe, which is as follows.

West; from that to the West till you are forty where off at Sea; then keep at the Same distance to be N.W. till you come under the Line: from whence Pilot must shape his Course for Moro de Porco, and for the Coast of Lavelia and Natta: where you show they give, you may keep the same Course for Ocoque, from thence to Tabago, and so to Panama: This is what offers as to the Course.

The Letter is obscure: But the Reader must make what he can of it. The Directions in the other Letter were to this Effect.

He furest Course to be observed going forth from Malabrigo, is thus: You must fail W. by S. that yanay avoid the fight of the Islands of Lobos; and if for should chance to fee them, by reason of the Breezes, and should fall to Leward of the Lat. of Malabrigo, kay on a Wind as near as you can and if necessary go and and ft and in for the Shoar: then tack and stand off, and be fure keep your Latitude; and when you are 40 leagues to the Westward of the Island Labos, keep that diffance, till you come under the Line; and then, if the secral Wind follows you farther, you must fail N.N.E. till you come into 3 degrees North. And if in this Lat. you should find the breezes make it your business to keep the Couft, and fo fail for Panama. If in your course you hould come in light of the Land before you are abrest of Cape St. Francisco, be sure to stretch off again out of sight of Land that you may not be discovered by the Enemy.

The last Letter supposes the Fleet's setting out som Malabrigo, in about 8 deg. South Lat. (as the chef doth its going immediately from Lima, 4 deg. sucher South) and from hence is that Caution men of avoiding Lobar, as near Malabrigo, in their usual

An. 1684 usual way to Panama, and hardly to be kept on fight, as the Winds are thereabouts: yet to be ed by the Spanish Fleet at this time, because as t had twice before heard of the Privateers lying Lobos de la Mar, they knew not but at that in we might be there in expectation of them.

The 10th day we failed from Tabago towards in Kings Island again, because our Pilots told us the the King's Ships did always come this way. The 11th day we anchored at the place where we a reen'd. Here we found Captain Harris, who he gone a fecond time into the River of Santa Marie and fetched the body of Men that last came on Land, as the Indians had informed us: but they short of the number they told us of. The 29th day we fent 250 Men in 15 Canoas to the River Chem to take the Town of Cheapo. The 21st day all or Ships, but Captain Harris, who staid to clean in Ships, followed after. The 22d day we arrived a the Island Chepelio.

Chepelio is the pleasantest Island in the Bay of Fe nama: It is but 7 leagues from the City of Paran, and a league from the Main. This Island is about 2 mile long, and almost so broad, it is low on the North-fide, and rifeth by a finall afcent towards the South-fide. The Soil is yellow, a kind of Car The high fide is stony; the low Land is plant with all forts of delicate Fruits, viz. Sapadillos Avogato-pears, Mammees, Mammee-Sappous Star-apples, &c. The middle of the Island is plan ted with Plantain-Trees, which are not very land

but the Fruit extraordinary sweet.

The Sapadillo Tree is as big as a large Pear tree. the Fruit much like a Bergoma-pear, both in the lour, shape and fize; but on some Trees the Fru is a little longer. When it is green or first gathere the Juice is white and clammy, and it will flick in glew; then the Fruit is hard, but after it hath b gathere

lectu

puice is clear as Spring-Water, and very in the midst of the Fruit are 2 or 3 black or Seeds, about the bigness of a Pumkin-

The Avegato Pear-tree is as big as most Pear-trees, s commonly pretty high; the skin or bark and pretty finooth; the leaves large, of an hape, and the Fruit as big as a large Lemon. . of a green colour, till it is ripe, and then it is in evellowish. They are seldom fit to eat till have been gathered 2 or 3 days; then they foft, and the Skin or Rind will peel off. be substance in the inside is green, or a little yelth and as fort as Butter. Within the substance is a stone as big as a Horse-Plumb. This in both no taste of it self, and therefore 'tis usuhouse with Sugar and Lime-juice, and beaten in a Plate; and this is an excellent dish. he ordinary way is to eat it with a little Salt and mind Plantain; and thus a Man that's hungry, my make a good meal of it. It is very wholmany way. It is reported that this Fruit by the Spaniards: and I do believe they ash esteemed by them, for I have met with them in many places in the North Seas, the Spaniards are settled, as in the Bay of othe Coast of Cartagena, and the of Caraccos; and there are some in Jamaica, were planted by the Spaniards when they d that Island.

The Mannee Sappota Tree is different from the tance described at the Island Tabago in this It is not so big or so tall, neither is the sold brittle, the inside is a deep red, and it has the long stone. This is accounted the prin-

cipal

は 10 mm 10

204 Wild Mammee. Star Apple. Cheapo Rich

wholsome. I have not seen any of these on the Spaniards. There is another fort of Mammetree, which is called the wild Mammee: This a Fruit which is of no value, but the Tree is straightful, and very tough, and therefore principally of for making Masts.

The Star Apple-tree grows much like the Qu Tree, but much bigger. It is full of leaves the leaf is broad, of an oval shape, and of an dark green colour. The Fruit is as big as al Apple, which is commonly to covered with le that a Man can hardly fee it. They fay this good Fruit; I did never tafte any, but have f both of the Trees and Fruit in many places on Main, on the North fide of the Continent in Jamaica. When the Spaniards possess Island, they planted this and other forts of Fruit the Sapadillo, Avogato-Pear, and the like, and these Fruits there is still in Famaica in those Pla tions that were first settled by the Spaniards, & the Angels, at 7 Mile Walk, and 16 Mile Walk Th I have feen these Trees which were planted by Spaniards, but I did never fee any improvement made by the English, who feem in that lines rious. The Road for Ships is on the North where there is good anchoring half a mile from shoar. There is a Well close by the Sea on North fide, and formerly there were 3 or 4 Ho close by it, but now they are destroyed. This stands right against the mouth of the River Chea

The River Cheapo springs out of the Mount near the North side of the Country, and it be penn'd up on the South side by other Mount bends its course to the Westward between to till finding a passage on the S. W. it makes a of a half circle; and being swell'd to a consider

highers, it runs with a flow motion into the An. 1685 leagues from Panama. This River is very deep hout a quarter of a mile broad but the mouth it is choak'd up with Sands, fo that no Ships can m, but Barks may. There is a finall Spanish of the fame name within 6 leagues of the frands on the left hand going from the Sea. hich it which I faid Captain La Sound attempted. he Land about it is champion, with many fmall Ills cloathed with Woods; but the biggest part of Country is Savannah. On the South fide of the ir it is all Wood-land for many leagues together. as to this Town that our 250 Men were fent. The 14th day they returned out of the River, haing aken the Town without any opposition: but found nothing in it. By the way going thithey took a Canoa, but most of the Men afhoar upon one of the Kings Islands: She as feat out well appointed with armed Men to much our motion. The 25th day Captain Harris me to us, having cleaned his Ship. The 26th we went again toward Tabago; our Fleet now, pon Captain Harris joining us again, confifted of We arrived at Tabago the 28th day : there or Priforers were examined concerning the ftrength Panama; for now we thought our felves ftrong south for fuch an Enterprize, being near 1000 Out of these, on occasion, we could have and soo; but our Prisoners gave us small Encoument to it, for they affured us, that all the ogth of the Country was there, and that many were come from Portobel, befides its own Inwho of themselves were more in number These reasons, together with the strength place (which hath a high Wall) deterr'd us attempting it. While we lay here at Tabago, of our Men burnt the Town on the Island. in r or not. On the En

The

An. 1685 The 4th of May we failed hence again bound the Kings Islands; and there we continued on from one end of these Islands to the other; till the 22d day, Captain Davis and Capt. Groner to Pacheque, leaving the rest of the Fleet at an at St. Pauls Island. From Pacheque we fent 2 Com to the Island Chepelio, in hopes to get a Price there. The 25th day our Canoas return'd from pelio, with three Prisoners which they took the They were Sea-men belonging to Panama, who that Provision was so scarce and dear there the poor were almost starved; being hindred by from those common and daily supplies of Plans which they did formerly enjoy from the Island especially from those two of Chepelio and Ta That the President of Panama had strictly ord that none should adventure to any of the Ill for Plantains: but necessity had obliged then trespass against the President's Order. Ther ther reported, that the Fleet from Lima was pected every day; for it was generally talked they were come from Lima: and that the report Panama was, that King Charles II. of England was dead, and that the Duke of York was crowned In The 27th day Captain Swan; and Capt. Town, fo came to Pacheque, where we lay, but Cap Swan's Bark was gone in among the Kings Island Plantains. The Island Pacheque, as I have be related, is the Northermost of the Kings Islands. is a fmall low Island about a league round. Ont South fide of it there are 2 or 3 small Islands ther of them half a mile round. Between Part and these Islands is a small Channel not above 7 paces wide, and about a mile long. this Captain Townly made a bold run, being hard by the Spaniards in the fight I am going to of, though he was ignorant whether there was fufficient depth of Water or not. On the East SAL

Channel all our Fleet lay waiting for the An. 1685 Fleet, which we were in hopes would come

Rains were come in, as they do usually in May, fooner or later; so that May is here a very train month. Hitherto, till within a few days, had good fair weather, and the Wind at M. E. but now the weather was altered, and Wind at S. S. W.

wever about eleven a clock it cleared up, and with Spanish Fleet about 3 leagues W. N. W. the Hland Pacheque, standing close on a Wind Eastward; but they could not fetch the by a league. We were riding a league S. E. the Hland, between it and the Main; only in Grones was about a mile to the Northward was the Island: he weighed so soon as they in fight, and stood over for the Main; and still, expecting when he would tack and the us: but he took care to keep himself out way.

best to order how to engage the Enemy, who we came purposely to fight us, they being in Sail, besides Periagoes, rowing with 12 and the apiece. Six Sail of them were Ships of lore: first the Admiral 48 Guns, 450 Men; the Admiral 40 Guns, 400 Men; the Rearial 36 Guns, 360 Men; a Ship of 24 Guns, 460 Men; one of 18 Guns, 250 Men; and one of Guns, 200 Men; 2 great Fireships, 6 Ships with small Arms, having 800 Men on board all; besides 2 or 3 hundred Men in Periagoes, account of their strength we had afterwards Captain Knight, who being to the Windward Coast of Peru, took Prisoners, of whom he had afterwards the Mindward of the Ships what they brought from

denne The Privater Strength Dings

hundreds of Old Spain Men, they had also for hundreds of Old Spain Men that came from Porto and mer them at Lavelia, from whence they no came: and their strength of Men from Lima at 3000 Men, being all the strength they could me in that Kingdom; and for greater security, the had first landed their Treasure at Lavelia.

Our Fleet confifted of 10 Sail: first Captain h vis 36 Guns, 156 Men, most English; Captain in Guns, 140 Men, all English: These were only Ships of force that we had; the reft has none but small Arms. Captain Townley had Men, all English. Captain Gronet 308 Men French. Gaptain Harris 100 Men, most English, some English Davis his Tender 8 Men; Swan's Tender 8 M Townley's Bark 80 Men; and a small Bark of Tuns made a Fireship with a Canoas Crew in We had in all 960 Men. But Captain Groneton not to us till all was over, yet we were not couraged at it, but refolved to fight them, for ing to Windward of the Enemy, we had it are choice, whether we would fight or not. It was a Clock in the afternoon when we weighed being all under fail, we bore down right afore wind on our Enemies, who kept close on a w to come to us, but night came on without thing, befide the exchanging of a few that on a fide. When it grew dark, the Spanish Admira out a light, as a fignal for his Fleet to come to Anchor. We faw the light in the Admirals which continued about half an hour, and the was taken down. In a fhort time after we the light again, and being to Windward we under fail, supposing the light had been in the mirals top; but as it proved, this was only a tagem of theirs; for this light was put out the cond time at one of their Barks Topmast head,

for we thought still the Light was in the Admirals Top, and by that means thought our selves to wind-

In the Morning therefore, contrary to our experation, we found they had got the Weather gage of is, and were coming upon us with full Sail; so we an for it, and after a running Fight all day, and having taken a turn almost round the Bay of Panama, in the very same place from whence we set out in the Morning.

Thus ended this days Work, and with it all that we had been projecting for 5 or 6 Months; when intend of making our selves Masters of the Spanish set and Treasure, we were glad to escape them; and owed that too, in a great measure, to their want of Courage to pursue their Advantage.

the 30th day in the Morning when we looked on we saw the Spanish Fleet all together 3 leagues a leward of us at an Anchor. It was but little similar of a Clock, and then spring up a small here at South, and the Spanish Fleet went away to Parama. What loss they had, I know not; we lost have Man: And having held a Consult, we resided to go to the Keys of Quibo or Cobaya, to seek Con. Harris, who was forced away from us in the late, that being the place appointed for our Rentwood upon any such accident. As for Grones, he has Men would not suffer him to joyn us in Fight: But we were not satisfied with that exists to we suffered him to go with us to the Isless Some were for taking from him the Saip she had given him: But at length he was said to keep it with his Men, and we sent them in it to some other place.

CHAP

MHDG

CHAP VIII.

d. See- in the

They fet out from Tabago. Ife of Chuche. The Mountain called Moro de Porcos. The Coa to the Westward of the Bay of Panama. Isleed Quibo, Quicato, Rancheria. The Palm. Maria-tree. The Isles Canales and Cantara They build Ganoas for a new Expedition ; take Puebla Nova. Captain Knight jon them. Canoas how made. The Coast and Wind between Quibo and Nicova. Volcan Ven again, Tornadoes, and the Sea rough. Ria Leu Harbour. The City of Leon taken and but Ria Lexa Greek; the Town and Commodities the Guava-Fruit, and Prickle-Pear: 4 Refom paid bonourably upon Parole: The Im burnt. Captain Davis and others go off in the South Goaft. A contagious Sickness at Ru Lexa. Terrible Tornadoes. The Volcan Guatimala; the rich Commodities of that Com my, Indico, Otta or Anatta, Cochineel, S. vester. Drift Wood, and Pumice Stones. In Goaff further on the North-west. Caps. Towner fruitless Expedition towards Tecoantepequelle Island Tangola, and Neighbouring Continu Guatulco Port. The Buffadore, or Water-for Ruins of Guatulco Village. The Coast adjoin Capt. Townley marches to the River Capally Turtle at Guatulco An Indian Settlement. I Vinello Plant and Fruit.

A Coording to the Resolutions we had taken to set out June the 1st, 1685, passing to

Wind was at S. S. W. rainy Weather, with Tornadoes of Thunder and Lightning. The 3d day we affed by the Island Chuche, the last remainder of the Island in the Bay of Panama. This is a small, low, round, woody Island, uninhabited; lying 4 leagues 15. W. from Pacheca.

9

13

A

上上 的 作 是 此 是 是 是

In our passage to Quibo, Captain Branky lost his Main-Mast; therefore he and all his Men left his Burk and came aboard Captain Davis his Ship! Captain Swan also sprung his Main-top-Mast, and or up another; but while he was doing it, and were making the best of our way, we lost fight f him, and were now on the North fide of the by, for this way all Ships must pass from Panama; ther bound towards the Coast of Mexico or Pres. The 10th day we passed by Moro de Porcos: a the Mountain of Hogs: Why fo called I know m: it is a high round Hill on the Coast of Lavelia: This fide of the Bay of Panama runs out Westerly tothe Illands of Quibo; there are on this Coast ma-Rivers and Creeks, but none fo large as those or be South fide of the Bay. It is a Coast that is and very the of Woods bordering on the Sea; but a few within Land it confifts mostly of Savannahs, the are stock'd with Bulls and Cows. The River of Savannahs, and Cows. on this fide are not wholly destitute of Gold, th not fo rich as the Rivers on the other fide the Bay. The Coast is but thinly inhabited, recept the Rivers that lead up to the Towns of a and Lavelia, I know of no other Settlement neen Panama and Puebla Nova: The Spaniards travel by Land from Panama through all the gdom of Mexico, as being full of Savannahs; towards the Coast of Peru they cannot pass furthan the River Cheapo; the Land there being of thick Woods, and watered with fo many

An. 1685 great Rivers, besides less Rivers and Creeks the the Indians themselves, who inhabit there, cannot travel far without much trouble.

We met with very wet weather in our Voyage to Quibo; and with S. S. W. and fometimes S. W. Winds, which retarded our course. It was the 15th day of June when we arrived at Quibo, and found there Captain Harris, whom we fought. The Island Quibo, or Cabaya, is in lat. 7 d. 14.m. North of the Equator. It is about 6 or 7 leagues long, and 3 or 4 broad. The Land is low, except only new the N.E. end. It is all over plentifully flored with great tall flourishing Trees of many forts; and there is good Water on the East and North East fide of the Island. Here are some Deer, and plenty of pretty large black Monkies, whose Flesh is sweet and wholfome: befides a few Guanoes, and fome Snakes. I know no other fort of Land Animal or the Island. There is a shole runs out from the S. E. point of the Island, half a mile into the Sa; and a league to the North of this shole point a the East fide, there is a Rock about a mile from the shoar, which at the last quarter ebb appears about Water. Befides these two places, there is no dan ger on this fide, but Ships may run within a quar ter of a mile of the shoar, and Anchor in 6, 8, 10, or 12 fathom, good clean Sand and Oaze.

There are many other Islands, lying some onthe S. W. fide, others on the N. and N. E. fides of the Island; as the Island Quicaro, which is a pretty large Island S. W. of Quibo, and on the North of its a small Island called the Rancheria; on which Island are plenty of Palma-Maria Trees. The Palm Maria is a tall straight bodied Tree, with a small Head, but very unlike the Palm-tree, notwinstanding the Name. It is greatly esteemed for me king Mafts, being very tough, as well as of a god length; for the grain of the Wood runs not firage

B.

N M

he of

d

444

ä

K

n

2

d

.

1

i

IMI

it but twifting gradually about it. These Trees An. 1685 mow in many places of the West-Indies, and are frethat use. The Islands Canales and Cantarras, are Gallflands lying on the N. E. of Rancheria. These eve all Channels to pass between, and good Andoring about them; and they are as well stored with Trees and Water as Quibo. Sailing without mem all, they appear to be part of the Main. The fland Quibo is the largest and most noted; for alhough the rest have Names, yet they are seldon fed only for distinction sake: these, and the rest othis knot, passing all under the common name of the Keys of Quibo. Captain Swan gave to several of these Islands, the Names of those English Merdants and Gentlemen who were Owners of his Ship. June 16th. Captain Swan came to an Anchor by mi and then our Captains confulted about new nethods to advance their Fortunes: and because they were now out of hopes to get any thing at Sea they resolved to try what the Land would aford. They demanded of our Pilots, what Towns onthe Coast of Mexico they could carry us to. The City of Leon being the chiefest in the Country (any thing near us) though a pretty way within Land, But now we wanted Canoas to land our Men, and we had no other way but to out down Trees, and make as many as we had ocafter for, these Islands affording plenty of large The fit for our purpose. While this was doing, no fent 150 men to take Puebla Nova (a Town the Main near the innermost of these Islands) west Provision: It was in going to take this Town that Captain Sawkins was killed, in the year 1680. to was fucceeded by Sharp. Our Men took the Town with much eafe, although there was more french of Men than when Captain Sawkins was They returned again the 24th day, but got

dn. 1685 no Provision there. They took an empty Bank

their way, and brought her to us

The 5th day of July Captain Knight, mentioned in my last Chapter, came to us. He had been on fing a great way to the Westward, but got nothing befide a good Ship. At last, he went to the South ward, as high as the Bay of Guiaquil, where he not a Bark-log, or pair of Bark-logs as we call it later chiefly with Flower. She had other Goods a Wine, Oyl, Brandy, Sugar, Soap, and Leather of Goats-skins; and he took out as much of each a he had occasion for, and then turned her away again. The Master of the Float told him, that the Kings Ships were gone from Lima towards Panane that they carried but half the Kings Treasure with them, for fear of us, although they had all the strength that the Kingdom could afford : that all the Merchant Ships which should have gone with them were laden and lying at Payta, where the were to wait for further Orders. Captain Knight having but few Men, did not dare to go to Pone where, if he had been better provided, he might have taken them all, but he made the best of his way into the Bay of Panama, in hopes to find w there inriched with the Spoils of the Lima Fleet but coming to the Kings Islands, he had advice by Prisoner, that we had ingaged with their Flex but were worsted, and since that made our way to the Westward; and therefore he came hither to feek us. He presently conforted with us, and fet his Men to work to make Canoas. Ever Ships company made for themselves, but we all helped each other to launch them; for fome were made a mile from the Sea.

The manner of making a Canoa is, after cuting down a large long Tree, and squaring the upper most side, and then turning it upon the flat side in thape the opposite side for the bottom. Then again

holes in the bottom, one before, one in the middle, and one abast, thereby to gage the thickest of the bottom; for otherwise we might cut the bottom timer than is convenient. We lest the bottoms annoully about 3 Inches thick, and the sides 2 inches thick below, and one and an half at the top. One or both of the ends we sharpen to a point.

Capt. Daviemade two very large Canoas; one was 36 foot long, and 5 or 6 feet wide; the other foot long, and near as wide as the other. In a Months time we finished our Business and were reato fail. Here Capt. Harris went to lay his Ship a ground to clean her, but the being old ard fell in pieces: And therefore he and all his went aboard of Capt. Davis and Capt. Swan. While we lay here we ftruck Turtle every day, for be were now very plentiful: But from August to Merch here are not many. The 18th day of Fuly. Jon Rose, a Frenchman, and 14 Men more, belonging. to Capt. Gronet, having made a new Canoa, came in to Capt. Davis, and defired to ferve under him; and Capt. Davis accepted of them, because they had Canoa of their own.

The 20th day of July we failed from Quibo, bending our course for Ria Lexa, which is the Port for Lim, the City that we now defigned to attempt. We were now 640 Men in 8 Sail of Ships, commanded by Capt. Davis, Capt. Swan, Capt. Townly and Capt. Knight, with a Fireship and three indexs, which last had not a constant Crew. We shout between the River Quibo and the Rancheria, wing Quibo and Quicaro on our Larboard side, and the Rancheria, with the rest of the Islands, and the tin, on our Starboard side. The Wind at first at South South West. We coasted along shore. The Suit of Nicoya, the Gulf of Dulce the Island Canea. All this Coast is low Land

OVEL

4.8 百年中夏年五

新草草 新草 ·

all

医肾肾炎等毒素

t,

SAL

百万百

の一部から一部で

Inhabitants near the shore. As we failed to the West ward we had variable Winds, sometimes S.W. and at W.S.W. and sometimes at E.N.E. but we had them most commonly at S.W. we had a Tornado or two every day, and in the Evening or in the Night, we

had Land-winds at N.N.E.

The 8th day of August, being in the lat. of 1rd, 20 m. by observation, we saw a high Hill in the Country, towring up like a Sugar-loaf, which bore N.E. by N. We supposed it to be Volcan Vejo, by the simoak which ascended from its top; therefore we steered in North, and made it plainer, and then knew it to be that Volcan, which is the Sea-mark for the Harbour for Ria Lexa; for, as I said before in Chapter the 5th, it is a very remarkable Mountain. When we had brought this Mountain to bear N.E. we got out all our Canoas, and provided to embark into

them the next day.

The 9th day in the Morning, being about \$ leagues from the shore, we left our Ships under the charge of a few Men, and 520 of us went away in 31 Canoas, towing towards the Harbour of Ru Lexa. We had fair Weather and little Wind till a a Clock in the Afternoon, then we had a Tomado from the shore, with much Thunder, Lightning and Rain, and fuch a guft of Wind, that we were all like to be foundred. In this extremity we put right afore the Wind, every Canoas crew making what shift they could to avoid the Threatning Dan The fmall Canoas being most light and buoyant, mounted nimbly over the Surges, but the great heavy Canoas lay like Logs in the Sea, ready to be swallowed by every foaming Billow. Some of our Canoas were half full of Water, yet kept two Men constantly heaving it out. The fierceness of the Wind continued about half an hour, and bated by degrees; and as the Wind died away, lo

for of the Sea abated : For in all hot Countries An. 1685 a have observed, the Sea is soon raised by the Wind, and as foon down again when the Wind is Up Wind, up Sea, Down Wind, down Sea. At 2 Clock in the Evening it was quiet calm, and the as smooth as a Mill-pond. Then we tugg'd to timo the shore, but finding we could not do it ne day, we rowed off again to keep our felves leagues from the Land, which we thought was far cough off shore. Here we intended to lye till the breing, but at 3 a Clock in the Afternoon we had another Tornado, more fierce than that which we had the day before. This put us in greater peril of our Lives, but did not last fo long. As foon as the violence of the Tornado was over, we rowed in for the shore, and entred the Harbour in the Night: The Creek which leads towards Leon, lieth on the SE fide of the Harbour. Our Pilor being very well acquainted here, carried us into the Mouth of it but could carry us no farther till day, beconse it is but a finall Creek, and there are other Cresslike it. The next Morning affoon as it was light, we rowed into the Creek, which is very narnow, the Land on both fides lying fo low, that Grey Tide it is overflown with the Sea. This fort of land produceth red Mangrove-Trees, which are here lo plentiful and thick, that there is no Passing thro' ben Beyond these Mangroves, on the firm Land, dok by the fide of the River, the Spaniards have bill a Brestwork, purposely to hinder an Enemy to the Landing. When we came in fight of the work we rowed as fast as we could to get there: Thenoise of our Oars allarmed the Indians who were fet to watch, and prefently they ran a. towards the City of Leon, to give notice of our preach. We landed as foon as we could, and marched

march to the Town, and I was left with 50 Men more to flay and guard the Canoas till their return

The City of Leon is 20 Mile up in the Country The way to it plain and even, thro' a Champion Country, of long graffy Savannahs, and fpots of high Woods. About 5 Mile from the Landing place there is a Sugar-work, 3 Mile farther there is and ther, and 2 Mile beyond that, there is a fine Rive to ford, which is not very deep, befides which there is no Water in all the way, till you come to an Indian Town, which is 2 Mile before you come to the City, and from thence it is a pleasant straight fandy way to Leon. This City Stands in a Plain no far from a high pecked Mountain, which oftening casts forth fire and smoak from its top. It may be feen at Sea, and it is called the Volcan of Leon The Houses of Leon are not high built, but strong and large, with Gardens about them. The Walls are Stone, and the Covering of Pan-tile: There are; Churches and a Cathedral, which is the head Church in these parts. Our Countryman Mr. Gage, who travelled in these parts, recommends it to the World as the pleasantest place in all America, and calls it the Paradice of the Indies: Indeed it we confider the Advantage of its Scituation, we may find it furpassing most Places for Health and Pleasure in America, for the Country about it is of a fandy Soil, which foon drinks up all the Rain that falls, to which these parts are much subject. It is in compassed with Savannahs; so that they have the benefit of the Breezes coming from any quarters all which makes it a very healthy Place. It is a place of no great Trade, and therefore not rich in Money. Their Wealth lies in their Pastures, and Cattle, and Plantations of Sugar. It is faid that they make Cordage here of Hemp, but if they have any fuch Manufactory, it is at some distance

from the Town, for here is no fign of any fuch An, 1685

Thither our Men were now marching; they ment from the Canoas about 8 a clock. Captain Townley, with 80 of the briskeft Men, marched before Captain Swan with 100 Men marched next. Captain Davis with 170 Men marched next. and Captain Knight brought up the Rear. Captain Townley, who was near 2 mile a head of the reft. met about 70 Horsemen 4 mile before he came to the City, but they never stood him. About 3 2 dock Captain Townley, only with his 80 men, enterthe Town, and was briskly charged in a broad Spect, with 170 or 200 Spanish Horsemen, but 2 craof their Leaders being knock'd down, the rest Led Their Foot confifted of about 500 men, which were drawn up in the Parade; for the Spaniards in these parts make a large square in every Town, the Town it felf be small. The Square is calof the Parade: commonly the Church makes me fide of it, and the Gentlemens Houses, with their Calleries about them, the other, But the Foot alfo feeing their Horse retire, left an empty City to Capain Townley; beginning to fave themselves by Captain Swan came in about 4 a clock, Captain Davis with his Men about 5, and Captain with as many Men as he could incourage march, came in about 6, but he left many Men ared on the Road; these, as is usual, came dropping in one or two at a time, as they were able. e next morning the Spaniards kill'd one of our fired Men; he was a frout old Grey-headed Man, ged about 84, who had ferved under Oliver in the time of the Irish Rebellion; after which he was at Jamaica, and had followed Privateering over fince. He would not accept of the offer our Men made him to tarry ashoar, but said he would feature as far as the best of them: and when surrounded

on of

.

7

t

An. 1685 rounded by the Spaniards, he refused to take Quant but discharged his Gun amongst them, keeping Pistol still charged, so they shot him dead at ad stance. His name was Swan; he was a very me ry hearty old Man, and always used to declare he would never take Quarter : But they took Mr. Smit who was tired also; he was a Merchant belonging to Captain Swan, and being carried before the Governour of Leon, was known by a Mulatta Wo. man that waited on him. Mr. Smith had lived m. ny years in the Canaries, and could speak and write very good Spanish, and it was there this Mulation Woman remembred him. He being examined how many Men we were, faid 1000 at the City, and 500 at the Canoas, which made well for us at the Canoas, who ftraggling about every day, might a fily have been deftroyed. But this fo daunted the Governour, that he did never offer to moleff or Men, although he had with him above 1000 Men as Mr. Smith gueffed. He fent in a Flag of True about Noon, pretending to Ranfom the Town a ther than let it be burnt, but our Captains de manded 300000 Pieces of Eight for its Ranfom and as much Provision as would victual 1000 Men 4 months, and Mr. Smith to be Ranformed for form of their Prisoners; but the Spaniards did not in tend to Ranfom the Town, but only capitulated day after day to prolong time, till they had got more Men. Our Captains therefore, confidering the distance that they were from the Canoas, resolved to be marching down. The 14th day in the morning they ordered the City to be fet on fire, which was prefently done, and then they came away: but they took more time in coming down than in go ing up. The 15th day in the morning, the Spaniards fent in Mr. Smith, and had a Gentlewoman in exchange. Then our Captains fent a Letter to the Governour, to acquaint him, that they intended

to visit Ria Lexa, and delired to meet him there: An. 1685 to also released a Gentleman, on his promise of paying 150 Beess for his Ransom, and to deliver them to us at Ria Lexa; and the same day our Men to their Canoas: where having staid all night, the next morning we all entred our Canoas, and the Harbour of Ria Lexa, and in the afternoon our Ships came thither to an Anchor.

The Creek that leads to Ria Lexa, lyeth from the N.W. part of the Harbour, and it runs in Northerly. It is about 2 Leagues from the Island in the Harbours mouth to the Town; two thirds of the way it is broad, then you enter a narrow deep Creek, bordered on both fides with Red Mangrove Trees, whose limbs reach almost from one side to the other. A mile from the mouth of the Creek it turns away West. There the Spaniards have made a very strong Brestwork, fronting towards the mouth of the Creek, in which were placed 100 Soldiers to hinder us from landing: and 20 yards below that Brestwork there was a Chain of great Trees placed cost the Creek, so that 10 Men could have kept of soo or 1000.

When we came in fight of the Brestwork we fired but two Guns, and they all ran away: and we were afterwards near half an hour cutting the Boom or Chain. Here we landed, and marched to the Town of Ria Lexa, or Rea Lejo, which is about a mile from hence. This Town stands on a Plain by a small River. It is a pretty large Town with 3 Churches, and an Hospital that hath a sme Garden belonging to it: besides many large fair Houses, they all stand at a good distance one from another, with Yards about them. This is a very stelly place, and I believe hath need enough of an Hospital; for it is seated so nigh the Creeks and Swamps, that it is never free from a noisom smell. The Land about it is a strong yellow Clay: yet

where

Vo.

1

tte

W

d

k

4

t

Ļ

9

An 1685 where the Town stands it feems to be Sand, I are feveral forts of Fruits, as Guavo's, Pine apple Melons, and Prickle-Pears. The Pine apple

Melon are well known.

The Guava Fruit grows on a hard fcrubbel Shrub, whose Bark is smooth and whitish branches pretty long and small, the leaf formewhen like the leaf of a Hazel, the Fruit much like a Pen with a thin rind; it is full of small hard Seeds and it may be eaten while it is green, which is a think very rare in the Indies: for most Fruit, both in the East or West-Indies, is full of clammy, white will vory juice, before it is ripe, though pleafant enough afterwards. When this Fruit is ripe it is yellow foft, and very pleafant. It bakes as well as a Per and it may be coddled, and it makes good he There are of divers forts, different in shape, talle and colour. The infide of fome is yellow, of other red. When this Fruit is eaten green, it is binding when ripe, it is loofening.

The Prickle Pear, Bush, or Shrub, of about or 5 foot high, grows in many places of the Well Indies, as at Famaica, and most other Islandsthem, and on the Main in feveral places. This prickly Shrub delights most in barren sandy grounds; and they thrive best in places that are near the Sa: especially where the Sand is saltish. The Tree, or Shrub, is 3 or 4 foot high, spreading forth seven branches; and on each branch 2 or 3 leaves. Their leaves (if I may call them fo) are round, as broad every way as the palm of a Man's hand, and & thick; their fubstance like Houseleek: these leaves are fenced round with strong prickles above an inch long. The Fruit grows at the farther edge of the leaf: it is as big as a large Plumb, growing small near the leaf, and big towards the top, where it opens like a Medlar. This Fruit at first is green like the leaf, from whence it springs with small Prickle

but when ripe it is of a deep red colour. An. 1684 infide is full of small black Seeds, mixt with a ain red Pulp, like thick Syrup. It is very pleafant afte cooling, and refreshing; but if a Man eats of them they will colour his Water, making look like Blood. This I have often experienced, found no harm by it.
There are many Sugar-works in the Country, and

は中でになる。日には 中国

unions or Beef Farms: There is also a great deal Fich. Tar and Cordage, made in the Country, nich is the chief of their Trade. This Town we but empty Houses; besides such things as they not, or would not carry away, which were dy about 500 Packs of Flower, brought hither in mest Ship that we left at Amapalla, and some Tar and Cordage. These things we wanted, derefore we fent them all aboard. Here we a was released coming from Leon; besides, we the Beef-Farms every day, and the Sugar-rin going in small Companies of 20 or 30 Men, thought away every Man his Load; for we no Horses, which if we had, yet the ways to wet and dirty, that they would not have Seviceable to us. We stayed here from the The till the 24th day, and then some of our deorder, but we marched away and left them uming; at the Brest-work we imbarked into our Choas and returned aboard our Ships.

The 25th day Capt. Davis and Capt. Swan off Confortship ; for Capt. Davis was aided to return again on the Coast of Peru, but Capt. Swan defired to go farther to the Westand I had till this time been with Capt. Davis, now left him, and went aboard of Capt.

An. 1685 Swan. It was not from any diflike to my old C tain, but to get fome knowledge of the North Parts of this Continent of Mexico: And I know the Capt. Swan determined to Coast it as far North ask thought convenient, and then pals over for the Ed Indies: which was a way very agreeable to my clination. Capt. Townley, with his two Barks refolved to keep us Company; but Capt. Knight and Capt. Harris followed Captain Davis. The and day in the Morning Capt. Davis with his Ships war out of the Harbour, having a fresh Land Wind. The were in Company, Capt. Davis's Ship with Capt. Harris in her ; Capt. Davis's Bark and Fireship and Capt. Knight in his own Ship, in all 4 Sail. Con Swan took his last farewel of him by firing it Guns, and he fired 11 in return of the Civiling.

We stayed here some time afterwards to sill or Water and cut Fire wood; but our Men, who had been very healthy till now, began to sall domapace in Fevers. Whether it was the badness the Water, or the unhealthiness of the Townwa the cause of it we did not know; but of the many I rather believe it was a Distemper we got at Ru Lexa; for it was reported that they had been sitted with a Malignant Fever in that Town, which had occasioned many People to abandon it; and although this Visitation was over with them, we their Houses and Goods might still retain somewhat of the Infection, and Communicate the same was

I the rather believe this, because it afterward raged very much, not only among us, but also among Capt. Davis and his Men, as he told me himselfince, when I met him in England: Himself hallike to have died, as did several of his and our Men. The 3d day of September we turned ashore all our Prisoners and Pilots, they being unacquainted further to the West, which was the Coast that we determined that the coast that we determine the coast that the coast that we determine the coast that we determine the coast that we determine the coast that the coast that we determine the coast that the coast that we determine the coast that we determine the coast that the

to wifit: for the Spaniards have very little An. 1685.

North West of this place.

went from hence, steering Westward, being in many 4 Sail, as well as they who left us, viz.

his Bark, and about 340 Men.

We met with very bad weather as we failed along his Coast: seldom a day past but we had one or two violent Tornadoes, and with them very frightful Plasses of Lightning and Claps of Thunder; I did never meet with the like before nor fince. These Tornadoes commonly came out of the N. E. the Wind did not last long, but blew very fierce for the time. When the Tornadoes were over we had the Wind at W. sometimes at W. S. W. and S. W. and sometimes to the North of the West, as far as the N. W.

We kept at a good distance off shoar, and saw to land till the 14th day; but then, being in lat. nd the Volcan of Guatimala appeared in This is a very high Mountain with two or heads, appearing like two Sugar-loaves. It de belches forth Flames of Fire and Smoak from men the two heads; and this, as the Spaniards perore, happens chiefly in temperations weather. scalled fo from the City Guatimala, which stands the foot of it, about 8 leagues from the South , and by report, 40 or 50 leagues from the of Marique in the Bay of Honduras, in the lonh Seas. This City is famous for many rich Commodities that are produced thereabouts (fome men peculiar to this Country) and yearly fent Berope, especially 4 rich Dyes, Indico, Otta

Indico is made of an Herb which grows a foot half or two foot high, full of small branches;

.

and

i

d

П

ď

0, 4

à

N N

10

E 四月 中

on 1685 and the branches full of leaves, refembling the leaves which grow on Flax, but more thick and fubstantial. They cut this Herb or Shrub and can it into a large Ciftern made in the ground for that purpose, which is half full of Water. The Indian Stalk or Herb remains in the Water till all the leaves, and I think, the skin, rind, or bark not off, and in a manner diffolve: but if any of the leaves should stick fast, they force them off by much labour, toffing and tumbling the mass in the water till all the pulpy substance is dissolved. Then the Shrub, or woody part, is taken out, and the Water, which is like Ink, being disturbed no more, sends and the Indico falls to the bottom of the Cittern like When it is thus settled they draw off the Water, and take the Mud and lay it in the Sun to dry: which there becomes hard; as you fee it brought home.

Orta, or Anatta, is a red fort of Dye. Itis male of a red Flower that grows on Shrubs 7 or 8 for high. It is thrown into a Ciftern of Water as the Indico is, but with this difference, that there is no stalk, nor so much as the head of the Flower, but only the Flower it felf pull'd off from the head a you peel Rose-leaves from the bud. This remains a the Water till it rots, and by much jumbling i diffolves to a liquid fubstance, like the India; and being fettled, and the Water drawn of, red Mud is made up into Rolls or Cakes, and las in the Sun to dry. I did never fee any make but at a place called the Angels in Jamaica, at Sir To Muddiford's Plantations, about 20 years fince, was grubb'd up while I was there, and the Grou otherwise employed. I do believe there is none where else on Jamaica: and even this probably owing to the Spaniards, when they had that Man Indico is common enough in Jamaica. I observ they planted it most in fandy Ground; they lo

Fields of it, and I think they fow it every An. 1689 to is produced all over the West-Indies, on most the Caribbee Islands, as well as the Main; yet no of the Main yields fuch great quantities both Indico and Otta as this Country about Guatimala; I believe that Otta is made now only by the Spaniit; for fince the destroying that at the Angels Plantation in Famaica, I have not heard of any inprovement made of this Commodity by our Country-men any where; and as to Jamaica, I have been informed, that 'tis wholly left off there. how not what quantities either of Indico or Otare made at Cuba or Hisponiola: but the place of used by our Jamaica Sloops for these things the Mand Porto Rico, where our famaica Trades did use to buy Indico for 3 Rials, and Otta for Rals the Pound, which is but 2 s. 3 d. of our Money: and yet at the same time Otta was worth in Jamaica 3, s, the Pound, and Indico 3 s. 6 d. the loud; and even this also paid in Goods; by ch means alone they got 50 or 60 per Cent. Our Inders had not then found the way of trading the Spaniards in the Bay of Honduras; but the Sear 1679, under pretence to cut grood, and went into the Gulf of Marique, h is in the bottom of that Bay. There he med with his Canoas and took a whole Storerule full of Indico and Otta in Chests, piled up Everal parcels; and marked with different its ready to be shipt off aboard two Ships that lay in the road purposely to take it in; but Ships could not come at him, it being shole-He opened some of the Chests of Indico, Supposing the other Chests to be all of the same os, ordered his Men to earry them away. They mediately fet to work, and took the nearest at Q 2 hand:

aff at co

he

tot

he ch

E CO H

the

to it

ade out

the

par

An. 1685 hand; and having carried out one heap of Cheffe they feized on another great pile of a different mark from the rest, intending to carry them away next. But a Spanish Gentleman, their Prisoner knowing that there was a great deal more than the could carry away, defired them to take only fue as belonged to the Merchants, (whose marks he undertook to shew them) and to spare such as had the same mark with those in that great Pile ther were then entring upon; because, he faid, those Chefts belonged to the Ship Captains, who follow lowing the Seas, as themselves did, he hoped the would, for that reason, rather spare their Goods than the Merchants. They confented to his Request but upon their opening their Chefts (which was not before they came to Jamaica, where by comvance they were permitted to fell them) they found that the Don had been too fharp for them; the fer Chefts which they had taken of the fame man with the great Pile proving to be Otto, of greats value by far than the other; whereas they might a well have loaded the whole Ship with Otto, & with Indico.

The Cochineel is an Infect, bred in a fort of Fruit much like the Prickle-Pear. The Tree or Show that bears it is like the Prickle Pear Tree, about foot high, and so prickly; only the Leaves are or quite so big, but the Fruit is bigger. On the top of the Fruit there grows a red Flower: This flower, when the Fruit is ripe, falls down on the top of the Fruit, which then begins to open, and cover it so, that no Rain nor Dew can wet the inside. The next day, or two days after its falling down the Flower being then scorched away by the heat of the Sun, the Fruit opens as broad as the mount of a Pint Pot, and the inside of the Fruit is by this sime full of small red Insects, with curious thin Wings. As they were bred here, so here they would do

for want of food, and rot in their husks, (having An. 1684 this time eaten up their motheir Fruit) did not he Indians, who plant large fields of these Trees, when once they perceive the Fruit open, take care to drive them out: for they spread under the branchs of the Tree a large Linnen Cloth, and then with ficks they shake the branches, and so disturb the not Infects, that they take wing to be gone. hovering still over the head of their native Tree, the heat of the Sun fo disorders them, that her presently fall down dead on the Cloth spread for that purpose, where the Indians let them remain for 3 days longer, till they are throughly dry. When they fly up they are red, when they fall down they are black; and when first they are quite dry they are white as the sheet wherein they lie, though the Colour change a little after. These yeld the much efteemed Scarlet. The Cochineel. mes are called by the Spaniard Toona's: They are planted in the Country abour Guatimala, and about Oese and Guaxaca, all 3 in the Kingdom of Mexia. The Silvester is a red Grain growing in a Fruit much refembling the Cochineel-fruit; as doth also the Tree that bears it. There first shoots forth a ellow Flower, then comes the Fruit, which is loger than the Cochineel fruit. The Fruit being the opens also very wide. The inside being full of the small Seeds or Grains, they fall out with the all touchor shake. The Indians that gather them a Dish under to receive the Seed, and then lake it down. These Trees grow wild; and 8 or 10 of these Fruits will yield an ounce of Seed: but the Cochineel-fruits, 3 or 4 will yield an ounce Infects. The Silvester gives a colour almost as as the Cochineel; and so like it as to be often maken for it, but it is not near so valuable. made enquiry how the Silvester grows, and the Cochineel; but was never fully fatisfied, till

d

16. 1685 I met a Spanish Gentleman that had lived 30 years in the West-Indies, and some years where these grow. and from him I had these relations. He was a ve ry intelligent Person, and pretended to be well ac quainted in the Bay of Campeachy; therefore I exa mined him in many particulars concerning that Bay, where I was well acquainted my felf, living there 3 years. He gave very true and pertinent answers to all my demands, so that I could have no

diffrust of what he related.

When we first faw the Mountain of Guatimala we were by judgment 25 leagues distance from it. As we came nearer the Land it appeared higher and plainer, yet we faw no Fire, but a little Smoak proceeding from it. The Land by the Sea was of a good height, yet but low in comparison with that in the Country. The Sea for about 8 or 10 leagues from the shoar, was full of floating Trees, or Diff-Wood, as it is called, (of which I have feen a great deal, but no where fo much as here,) and Punice stones floating, which probably are thrown out of the burning Mountains, and washed down to the shoar by the Rains, which are very violent and frequent in this Country; and on the fide of Hon duras it is excessively wet.

The 24th day we were in lat. 14 d. 30 m. North, and the Weather more fettled. Then Captain Townley took with him 106 Men in 9 Canoas, and went away to the Westward, where he intended to Land, and romage in the Country for fome refreshment for our fick Men, we having at this time near half our Men fick, and many were dead, fince we left Ria Lexa. We in the Ships lay still with our Topfails furled, and our Corfes or lower Sails hal'd up this day and the next, that Captain

Townley might get the start of us.

The 26th day we made fail again, coasting to the Westward, having the Wind at North and fair weather

meather, We ran along by a tract of very high Land, An. 1685 which came from the Eastward, more within Land han we could fee, after we fell in with it, it bare s company for about 10 leagues, and ended with

pretty gentle descent towards the West.

There we had a perfect view of a pleasant low Country, which seemed to be rich in Pasturage for Cattle. It was plentifully furnished with Groves of green Trees, mixt among the graffy Savannahs: Here the Land was fenced from the Sea with high findy Hills, for the Waves all along this Coast run high, and beat against the shoar very boisterously, making the Land wholly unapproachable in Boats a Canoas: So we coafted still along by this low land, 8 or 9 leagues farther, keeping close to the hoar for fear of miffing Capt. Townley. We lay by in the Night, and in the Day made an eafie fail

The 2d day of Odober Captain Townley came aboard; he had coafted along shoar in his Canoas, feeking for an entrance, but found none. At last, being out of hopes to find any Bay, Creek, or River, into which he might fafely enter; he put athear on a fandy Bay, but overfet all his Canoas; he had one Man drowned, and several lost their Arms, and fome of them that had not waxt up heir Cartrage or Catouche Boxes, wet all their lowder. Captain Townley with much ado got ahoar, and dragged the Canoas up dry on the Bay; then every Man fearched his Catouche-box, and drew the wet Powder out of his Gun, and provided to march into the Country, but finding it full of great Creeks which they could not ford, they were forced to return again to their Canoas. In: the night they made good fires to keep themselves the next morning 200 Spaniards and Indians all on them, but were immediately repulsed, and made greater speed back than they had done for-

0.4

ac.

X2.

ng int no

la, it.

d

0.

2

at

ıt

47.1685 ward. Captain Townley followed them, but not far for fear of his Canoas. These Men came from Ta guantapeque, a Town that Captain Townley went chiefly to feek, because the Spanish Books make mention of a large River there; but whether it was run away at this time, or rather Captain Townley and his Men were thort-fighted, I know not ; but

they could not find it.

Upon his return we presently made sail, coasting still Westward, having the Wind at E. N. E. fair weather and a fresh gale. We kept within 2 mile of the shoar, sounding all the way; and found at 6 miles distance from Land 19 fathom; at 8 miles distance 21 fathom, gross Sand. We saw no opening, nor fign of any place to land at, so we failed about 20 leagues farther, and came to a small high Island called Tangola, where there is good anchoring. The Island is indifferently well furnished with Wood and Water, and lieth about a league from the shoar. The Main against the Island is pretty high champion Savannah Land by the Sea; but a or 3 leagues within land it is higher, and very woody.

We coasted a league farther and came to Guatula. This Port is in lat. 15 d. 30 m. it is one of the best in all this Kingdom of Mexico. Near a mile from the mouth of the Harbour, on the East-fide, there is a little Island close by the shoar; and on the Welt-fide of the mouth of the Harbour there is a great hollow Rock, which by the continual work ing of the Sea in and out makes a great noise, which may be heard a great way. Every Surge that comes in forceth the Water out of a little hole on its top, as out of a Pipe, from whence it flies out just like the blowing of a Whale; to which the Spaniards also liken it. They call this Rock and Spout the Buffadore: upon what account I know not. Even

in the calmest Seasons the Sea beats in there; ma- An. 1685 ing the Water spout out at the hole: fo that this is leavs a good mark to find the Harbour by. The Harbour is about 3 mile deep, and one mile broad ir runs in N. W. But the West-side of the Harbour s best to ride in for small Ships; for there you may ride land-locked: whereas any where elfe you me open to the S. W. Winds, which often blow here. There is good clean ground any where, and gradual foundings from 16 to 6 fathom; it is founded with a smooth fandy shoar, very good to land at; and at the bottom of the Harbour there sa fine Brook of tresh Water running into the Sea. Here formerly stood a small Spanish Town, or Village, which was taken by Sir Francis Drake : but now there is nothing remaining of it, befide a little Chappel flanding among the Trees, about 200 paces from the Sea. The Land appears in small short ridges parallel to the shoar, and to each other; the imemost still gradually higher than that nearer the shoar; and they are all cloathed with very high flourishing Trees, that it is extraordinary pleafant and delightful to behold at a distance: I have no where feen any thing like it.

At this place Captain Swan, who had been very fick, came ashoar, and all the fick Men with him, and the Surgeon to tend them. Captain Townley again took a company of Men with him, and went into the Country to seek for Houses or Inhabitants. He marched away to the Eastward, and came to the River Capalita: which is a swift River, yet deep mear the mouth, and is about a league from Guatulco. There 2 of his Men swam over the River, and took a Indians that were placed there, as Centinels, to watch for our coming. These could none of them speak Spanish; yet our Men by signs made them understand, that they defired to know if there was any Town or Village near; who by the signs

An. 1685 which they made gave our Men to understand that they could guide them to a Settlement: but then was no understanding by them, whether it was a Spanish or Indian Settlement, nor how far it was the ther. They brought these Indians aboard with them and the next day, which was the 6th day of Olla ber, Captain Townley with 140 Men (of whom! was one) went ashoar again, taking one of these Indians, with us for a Guide to conduct us to this Settlement. Our Men that stay'd aboard fill'd our Water, and cut Wood, and mended our Sails: and our Moskito Men struck 3 or 4 Turtle every day. They were a fmall fort of Turtle, and not ver fweet, yet very well efteemed by us all, because we had eaten no Flesh a great while. The 8th day we returned out of the Country, having been about u miles directly within land before we came to any Settlement. There we found a small Indian VI. lage, and in it a great quantity of Vinello's drying in the Sun.

The Vinello is a little Cod full of small blad Seeds; it is 4 or 5 Inches long, about the bigness of the stem of a Tobacco leaf, and when died much refembling it: fo that our Privateers at ful have often thrown them away when they took any, wondering why the Spaniards should lay up To bacco stems. This Cod grows on a finall Vine, which climbs about and supports it felf by the neighbouring Trees: it first bears a yellow Flower, from whence the Cod afterwards proceeds. It is first green, but when ripe it turns yellow; then the Indians (whose Manufacture it is, and who sell it cheap to the Spaniards) gather it, and lay it in the Sun, which makes it foft; then it changes to 1 Chesnut-colour, Then they frequently press it be tween their fingers, which makes it flat. If the ladians do any thing to them befide, I know not; but I have feen the Spaniards fleek them with Oil. Thele

These Vines grow plentifully at Bocca-toro, where An. 1685 or which makes me think that the Indians have Secret that I know not of to cure them. I ave often askt the Spaniards how they were cured. I never could meet with any could tell me. One Mr. Gee alfo, a very curious Person, who spoke Spanish well, and had been a Privateer all his Life. ind 7 years a Prisoner among the Spaniards at Portobland Cartagena, yet upon all his enquiry could not find any of them that understood it. Could we have learnt the Art of it, several of us would have gone to Bocca-toro yearly, at the dry feafon and cured them, and freighted our Vessel. We there might have had Turtle enough for food, and flore of Vinello's. Mr. Cree first shewed me those at Boccatoro. At, or near a Town also, called Caihora in the Bay of Campeachy, these Cods are found. They are commonly fold for 3 pence a Cod among the Spaniards in the West-Indies, and are fold by the Druggift, for they are much used among Chocolate to perfume it. Some will use them among Tofor it gives a delicate scent. I never heard of my Vinello's but here in this Country, about Caiboca, and at Bocca-toro.

The Indians of this Village could speak but little Spanish. They seemed to be a poor innocent People: and by them we understood, that here are try sew Spaniards in these parts; yet all the Indians hereabout are under them. The Land from the Sea to their Houses is black Earth, mixt with some Stones and Rocks; all the way full of very

high Trees,

The 10th day we fent 4 Canoas to the West-ward, who were ordered to lie for us at Port Angel; where we were in hopes that by some means or other they might get Prisoners, that might give us a better account of the Country than

e frage office a sifestill which is there is 1455 to but Self live a sense with the street and him team was

Liversia barrier la

of garden and state filter appeal. It was not obtained for the beautiful and the state of the st

Thought reed & of a number and beat

The state of the first that the state of the

Also, the continuous sections of motorical felt.

The continuous contents to the continuous and the content of the content of

14 (1 VISITED) on to temporal and

them with our Ships, all our Men being now pretty well recovered of the Fever, which had raged amongst us ever fince we departed from Ria Lexa.

Million minus of that Million of the sales

Prima de la compania del compania de la compania de la compania del compania de la compania del compania de la compania de la compania del co

esoft see tolk range

Lipticates (State Lyn)

CHAR

CHAP. IX.

Collection and the smaller

Pedraque Tebra da se de cor of Sh

The fet out from Guatulco. The Isle Sacrificio. Port Angels. Jaccals. A warrow Escape. The Rock Algatross, and the neighbouring Coast. Snooks, a fort of Fish. The Town of Acapulco. Of the Trade it drives with the Philippine Mands. The Haven of Acapulco. A Tornado. Port Marquis. Capt. Townly makes a fruitless Attempt. A long Sandy Bay, but very rough Seas. The Palm-tree great and fmall. The Hill of Petaplan. A poor Indian Village. Jew-fish. Chequetan, a good Harbor. Estapa; Muscles there. A Caravan of Mules taken. Hill near Thelupan. The Coast bereabouts. The Volcan, Town, Valley, and Bay of Colima. Sallagua Port. Orrha. Ragged Hills. Coronada, or the Crown-Land. Gape Corrientes. Ifes of Chametly. The City Purifi-They miss their design on this Coast. Captain Townly leaves them with the Darien Indians. The Point and Isles of Pontique. Other Isles of Chametley. The Penguin-fruit, the yellow and the red. Seals here. Of the River of Cullacan, and the Trade of a Town there with California. Massaclau. River and Town of Rosario. Caput Cavalli, and another Hill. The difficulty of Intelligence on this Coaft. The River of Oletta. River of St. Jago. Maxentelba Rock, and Zelisco Hill Sancta Pecaque Pechaque Town in the River of St. Jago. O Compostella. Many of them cut off at Sanda Pechaque. Of California; whether an Island or not: and of the North West and North East Passage. A Method proposed for Discoverp of the North West and North East Passages. Isle of Santa Maria. A prickly Plant Gapt. Swan proposes a Voyage to the East-Indies. Valley of Balderas again; and Gapt Corrientes. The reason of their ill Successment the Mexican Coast, and Departure themselve the East-Indies.

T was the 12th of October, 1685. when we fe out of the Harbour of Guatulco with our Shins The Land here lies along West, and a little South erly for about 20 or 30 leagues, and the Sea winds are commonly at W. S. W. formetimes at S. W. the Land winds at N. We had now fair weather and but little wind. We coasted along to the Wellward, keeping as near the shole as we could forthe benefit of the Land winds, for the Sea winds were right against us; and we found a current sening to the Eastward which kept us back, and obliged w to anchor at the Island Sacrificio, which is a final green Island about half a mile long. It lieth about a league to the West of Guatulco, and about half a mile from the Main. There feems to be a fine Bay to the West of the Island; but it is full of Rocks The best riding is between the Island and the Main: there you will have 5 or 6 fathorn Water. Here runs a pretty strong tide; the Sea riseth and falleth 5 or 6 foot up and down.

The 18th day we failed from hence, coasting to the Westward after our Canoas. We kept near the shoar, which was all fandy Bays; the Country

pretty

wer Bay goo fath Wi

12

4月1日日日日

四·由G

10

13

aboard, and told us they had been a great to the Westward, but could not find Port Anthey had attempted to land the day before, as place where they saw a great many Bulls and cows feeding, in hopes to get some of them; but the Sea run so high, that they over-set both Canas, and wet all their Arms, and lost 4 Guns, and had one Man drown'd, and with much ado got off they could give no account of the other account. They could give no account of the other accounts for they lost company the first night that they went from Guatulco, and had not seen them

We were now abrest of Port Angels, though our Men in the Canoas did not know it; therefore we went in and anchored there. This is a broad open Bay, with 2 or 3 Rocks at the West-side. Here is god anchoring all over the Bay, in 30 or 20 or 12 shom Water; but you must ride open to all Winds except the Land Winds, till you come into n or 13 fathom Water; then you are sheltered from the W. S. W. which are the common Trade Winds. The Tide rifeth here about 5 foot; the flood fets to the N. E. and the Ebb to the S. W. The landing in this Bay is bad; the place of landing is close by the West-side, behind a few Rocks here always goes a great fwell. The Spaniards compare this Harbour for goodness to Guatulco, but there is a great difference between them. For Guatuleo is almost Landlocked, and this an open road, and no one would eafily know it by their Charafter of it, but by its marks, and its latitude, which is 15 d. North. For this reason our Canoas, which were fent from Guatulco and ordered to tarry here for us, did not know it, (not thinking this to be that fine Harbour) and therefore went farther; 2 of them, as I faid before, returned again, but the bounds this Harbour is pretty high, the Earth fand and yellow, in some places red; it is partly Wood and, partly Savannahs. The Trees in the Woods are large and tall, and the Savannahs are plentifully stored with very kindly Grass. Two leagues to the East of this place is a Beef Farm, belonging

to Don Diego de la Rosa.

The 23 day we landed about 100 men and march ed thither, where we found plenty of fat Bulls and Cows, feeding in the Savannahs, and in the House good store of Salt and Maiz; and some Hogs, and Cceks and Hens: but the Owners or Overfeers were gone. We lay here 2 or 3 days feating on field Provision, but could not contrive to carry any quantity aboard, because the Way was so long, and our Men but weak; and a great wide River to ford Therefore we return'd again from thence the 26th day, and brought every one a little Beef or Port for the Men that stay'd aboard. The two nights that we stay'd ashoar at this place we heard great droves of Jaccals, as we suppos'd them to be, bathing all night long, not far from us. None of us faw these; but I do verily believe they were Jaccals; tho' I did never fee those Creatures in America, no hear any but at this time. We could not think that there were less than 30 or 40 in a company. We got aboard in the evening; but did not yet her any news of our two Canoas.

The 27th day in the morning we failed from hence, with the Land Wind at N. by W. The Sea Wind came about noon at W.S. W. and in the evening we anchored in 16 fathorn Water, by a small rocky Island, which lieth about half a mile from the Main, and 6 leagues Westward from Port Angels. The Spaniards give no account of this Island in their Pilot-book. The 28th day we failed again with the Land Wind: in the afternoon the Sa

preer

blew hard, and we fprung our Main Top-mast. An. 1685 This Coast is full of small Hills and Valleys, and a neat Sea falls in upon the shore. In the night we with the other 2 of our Canoas that went from at Guatulca. They had been as far as Acapulco to Port Angels. Coming back from thence they went nto a River to get Water, and were encountered 150 Spaniards, yet they filled their Water in the of them, but had one Man shot thro' the thigh. Afterward they went into a Lagune, or lake of Salt-water, where they found much dried Fifth, and brought some aboard. We being now arest of that place, fent in a Canoa mann'd with Men for more Fish. The Mouth of this Lagune snot Pistol-shot wide, and on both sides are pretty high Rocks, so conveniently placed by Nature, that many Men may abscond behind; and within the lock and Lagune opens wide on both fides. The miards being alarmed by our 2 Canoas that had there 2 or three days before, came armed to this have to secure their Fish; and seeing our Canoa oming, they lay shug behind the Rocks, and sufand the Canoa to pass in, then they fired their folley, and wounded 5 of our Men. Our People me a little furprized at this fudden Adventure, at fired their Guns, and rowed farther into the lague, for they durft not adventure to come out again through the narrow Entrance, which was neaf a quarter of a Mile in length. Therefore they med into the middle of the Lagune, where they by out of Gun-shot, and looked about to see if there was not another Passage to get out at, broader han that by which they entred, but could fee none. they lay still two days and three Nights, in lopes that we should come to seek them; but we off at Sea, about 3 leagues distant, waiting for heir return, fuppofing by their long absence, that had made some greater Discovery, and were gone

UM

1

I

d

I

đ

d

al with Privateers when they enter upon such defigns, to search farther than they proposed, if they meet any Encouragement. But Capt. Townley and his Bark being nearer the shore, heard some Guns fired in the Lagune. So he mann'd his Canoa, and went towards the shore, and beating the Spaniards away from the Rocks, made a free passage for our Men to come out of their pound, where else they must have been starved or knocked on the head by the Spaniards. They came aboard their Ships again the 3 1st of Ottob. This Lagune is about the lat. of 16d

40 m. North.

From hence we made fail again, coasting to the Westward, having fair Weather and a Currenties ting to the West. The second day of November we past by a Rock, called by the Spaniards the Ale The Land hereabout is of an indifferent height, and woody, and more within the County Mountainous. Here are 7 or 8 white Cliffs by the Sea, which are very remarkable, because there are none fo white and fo thick together on all the Conf. They are 5 or 6 Mile to the West of the Algarms Rock. There is a dangerous shoal lieth S. by W. from these Cliffs, 4 or 5 Mile off at Sea. Im leagues to the West of these Cliffs there is a pretty large River, which forms a small Island at its Mount The Channel on the East fide is but shoal and fandy, but the West Channel is deep enough in Canoas to enter. On the Banks of this Channel the Spaniards have made a Brestwork, to hinder a Enemy from landing, or filling Water.

The 3d day we Anchored abrest of this River, in 4 fathom Water, about a Mile and a half off show The next Morning we mann'd our Canoas, and went ashore to the Brest-work with little resistance although there were about 200 Men to keep us of They fired about 20 or 30 Guns at us, but seems

we weit resolved to land, they quitted the place; An. 1685 one chief reason why the Spaniards are so frequently monted by us, although many times much our funetions in numbers, and in many places fortified ith Brestworks, is, their want of small Fire-arms. for they have but few on all the Sea Coasts, unless near their larger Garisons. Here we found a great belof Salt, brought hither, as I judge, for to falt Which they take in the Lagunes. The Fish I offerved here mostly, were what we call Snooks, reithera Sea fish nor fresh Water fish, but very numerous in these falt Lakes. This Fish is about a foot long, and round, and as thick as the small of Mans Leg, with a pretty long head: It hath Scales of a whitish colour, and is good meat. How the Spaniards take them I know not, for we never found any Nets, Hooks, or Lines; neither yet any Bark, Boat, or Canoa, among them, on all this Coast, except the Ship I shall mention at Acapulco.

We marched two or three Leagues into the Country, and met with but one House, where we took a Mulatto Prisoner, who informed us of a Ship that was lately arrived at Acapulco; the came from Lima: Captain Townley wanting a good Ship, thought now he had an opportunity of getting one, if he could refleade his Men to venture with him into the Harbour of Acapulco, and fetch this Lima Ship on Therefore he immediately proposed it, and found not only all his own Men willing to affift but many of Captain Swan's Men alfo. Captin Swan opposed it, because Provision being scarce with us, he thought our time might be much betto imployed in first providing our selves with food; and here was plenty of Maiz in the River where ne now were, as we were informed by the same Prisoner, who offered to conduct us to the place where it was. But neither the present necessity, nor

R 2

Cap.

di.

de.

ney

ans

ind

rds

our ley by in

d

the

let-

We

民马 留等

品品品。 B 品可思告注意 A A 是 由 B

An. 1885 Captain Swan's perswasion availed any thing to nor yet their own interest; for the great design we had then in hand, was to lie and wait for a no Ship which comes to Acapulco every year richly h. den from the Phillippine Islands. But it was necessary we should be well stored with Provisions, to en ble us to Cruise about, and wait the time of her on ming. However, Townley's Party prevailing me only fill'd our Water here, and made ready to be gone. So the 5th day in the Afternoon we failed again, Coasting to the Westward, towards Acapula The 7th day in the Afternoon, being about twelve Leagues from the shoar, we saw the high Land of Acapulco, which is very remarkable: for there is round Hill standing between 2 other Hills: the Westermost of which is the biggest and highest, and hath two Hillocks like two Paps on its top: the Eastermost Hill is higher and sharper than the middlemost. From the middle Hill the Land decline toward the Sea, ending in a high round point. The is no Land shaped like this on all the Coast. In the evening Captain Townley went away from the Ships with 140 Men in 12 Canoas, to try to get the Lima Ship out of Acapulco Harbour.

Acapulco is a pretty large Town, 17 degrees North of the Equator. It is the Sea-Port for the City of Mexico, on the West side of the Continent; as Levera Cruz, or St. John d'Ulloa in the Bay of Now Hispania, is on the North side. This Town is the only place of Trade on all this Coast; for there is little or no Traffick by Sea on all the N. W. part of this vast Kingdom, here being, as I have said neither Boats, Barks nor Ships, (that I could eve see) unless only what come hither from other part, and some Boats near the S. E. end of California, as I guess, by the intercourse between that and the

Main, for Pearl-fishing.

TO

id is

18 日日日

be

ed

lea.

of

sa

the ind

the

nes

en

In

the

get

nh

ď L

ou

the

part aid,

CVC

m,

ne,

曲

The

The Ships that Trade hither are only 3, two An. 1685 at constantly go once a year between this and Marila in Liconia, one of the Phillippine Islands, and one Ship more every year to and from Lima. This from Lima commonly arrives a little before Christthe brings them Quick-filver, Cacao, and Reces of Eight. Here the stays till the Manila hips arrives, and then takes in a Cargo of Spices. Siles Callicoes, and Muslins, and other East-India Commodities, for the use of Peru, and then remes to Lima. This is but a small Vessel of 20 Guis but the two Manila Ships are each faid to bestove 1000 Tun. These make their Voyages alternately, so that one or other of them is always the Manila's. When either of them fets out from Acapulco, it is at the latter end of March, or the beginning of April; she always touches to refieth at Guam, one of the Ladrone Islands, in about to days space after she sets out. There she stays but 2 or 3 days, and then profecutes her Voyage to Manila, where she commonly arrives some time Time. By that time the other is ready to fail from thence, laden with East-India Commodities. She firetcheth away to the North as far as 36, or fometimes into 40 degrees of North lat. before the a Wind to stand over to the American shoar. e falls in first with the Coast of California, and the Coasts along the shoar to the South again, and never miffes a Wind to bring her away from thence quite to Acapulco. When the gets the length of Cape St. Lucas, which is the Southermost point of Colifornia. The stretcheth over to Cape Corientes, which is in about the 20th degree of North lat. from thence the Coasts along till the comes to Saland there she sets ashoar Passengers that are bound to the City of Mexico: From thence the makes her best way, Coasting still along shoar, till arrives at Acapulco, which is commonly about R .3

245

after. Upon the return of this Ship to the Manila ihe other which stayeth there till her arrival, takes her turn back to Acapulca. Sir John Narborough there fore was imposed on by the Spaniards, who told him

that there were 8 fail, or more, that used this Trade.

The Port of Acapulco is very commodious for

the reception of Ships, and fo large, that fome hundreds may fafely Ride there without damnify. ing each other. There is a small low Island cross fing the mouth of the Harbour; it is about a mile and a half long, and half a mile broad, ffretching East and West. It leaves a good wide deep Charnel at each end, where Ships may fafely go in or come out, taking the advantage of the Winds; they must enter with the Sea-Wind, and go out with the Land-Wind, for these Winds seldom or never fall to fucceed each other alternately in their proper feafon of the day or night. The Westermost Channel is the narrowest, but so deep, there is no Anchoring, and the Manila Ships pass in that way, but the Ships from Lima enters on the S. W. Channel. This Harbour runs in North about 3 Miles then growing very narrow, it turns short about to the West, and runs about a mile farther, whereit ends. The Town stands on the N. W. fide; at the mouth of this narrow paffage, close by the Sa, and at the end of the Town, there is a Platform with a great many Guns. Opposite to the Town, on the East fide, stands a high strong Castle, said w have 40 Guns of a very great bore. Ships commonly Ride near the bottom of the Harbour, under the Command both of the Castle and the Platform.

Captain Townly, who, as I said before, with 140 Men, left our Ships on a defign to tetch the Linu Ship out of the Harbour, had not Rowed above 3 or 4 Leagues before the Voyage was like to end

with

nith all their Lives; for on a fudden they were en- An. 1685 contred with a violent Tornado from the shore, which had like to have foundered all the Canoas: but they escaped that danger, and the second night of fafe into Port Marquis. Port Marquis is a very ood Harbour, a league to the East of Acapulco Harour. Here they staid all the next day to day themelves, their Cloaths, their Arms, and Ammunition. nd the next night they rowed foftly into Acapulco Parbour; and because they would not be heard. hey hal'd in their Oars, and paddled as foftly as if her had been feeking Manatee. They paddled dole to the Castle; then struck over to the Town, and found the Ship riding between the Brest-work and the Fort, within about 100 Yards of each. When they had well viewed her, and confidered the danger of the design, they thought it not possihe to accomplish it; therefore they paddled softly ack again, till they were out of command of the forts, and then they went to Land, and fell in among a Company of Spanish Soldiers (for the Spanith having feen them the day before, had fet Guards along the Coast) who immediately fired at them, but did them no damage, only made them retire firther from the shore. They lay afterwards at the mouth of the Harbour till it was day to take a view of the Town and Castle, and then returned aboard gain, being tired, hungry, and forry for their Difappointment.

The 11th day we made fail again further on to the Westward, with the Land wind, which is commonly at N.E. but the Sea winds are at S. VV. VVe passed by a long sandy Bay of above 20 leagues. All the way along it the Sea falls with such force on the shore, that it is impossible to come near it with Boat or Canoa, yet it is good clean ground, and good anchoring a mile or two from the shore. The Land the Sea is low, and indifferent Fertile, produ-

cing

10

ila

kes

ere.

nim

le.

for

me

fy.

of:

ile

ing

or

he he

ail

a

n-

3

to

it

2, m

1,

0

0-

t.

0

An. 1685 cing many forts of Trees, especially the spreading Palm, which grows in spots from one end of the

Bay to the other.

The Palm-tree is as big as an ordinary Aft growing about 20 or 30 foot high. The Body is clear from Boughs or Branches, till just at the head there it foreads forth many large green Branches not much unlike the Cabbage-tree before described These Branches also grow in many Places, (as in Famaica, Darien, the Bay of Campeachy, &c.) from a stump not above a foot or two high; which is not the Remains of a Tree cut down; for none of these fort of Trees will ever grow again when the have once lost their head; but these are a fort of Dwarf-palm, and the Branches which grow from the stump, are not so large as those that grow on the great Tree. These smaller Branches are used both in the East and West Indies for thatching Houses: They are very lasting and serviceable much furpalling the Palmeto. For this Thatch, if well laid on, will endure 5 or 6 Years; and this is called by the Spaniards the Palmeto Royal. The Englishat Jamaica give it the same Name. Whether this be the same which they in Guinea get the Palm wine from, I know not; but I know that it is like this.

The Land in the Country is full of small pecked barren Hills, making as many little Valleys, which appear flourishing and green. At the West end of this Bay is the Hill of Petaplan, in lat. 17 d. 30 mN. This is a round Point stretching out into the Sea: At a distance it seems to be an Island. A little to the West of this Hill are several round Rocks, which we lest without us, steering in between them and the round Point, where we had 11 fathom Water. We came to an Anchor on the N.W. side of the Hill, and went associately about 170 Men of us, and marched into the Country 12 of 14 miles.

Cricky had love carrie

There we came to a poor Indian Village An. 1685 and did not afford us a Meal of Victuals. The People all fled, only a Mulatta Woman, and 3 or 4 small Children, who were taken and brought about She told us that a Carrier (one who drives a Caravan of Mules) was going to Acapulco, laden with Flower and other Goods, but ftopt in the Road for fear of us, a little to the West of this Village, for he had heard of our being on this Coast) and the thought he still remained there: And therefore it was we kept the Woman to be our Guide to carry us to that place. At this place where we now lay our Moskito-men struck some small Turtle, and many small Few-fish.

The Jew-fish is a very good Fish, and I judge so called by the English because it hath Scales and Fins, therefore a clean Fish, according to the Levitical Law, and the Jews at Jamaica buy them, and eat them very freely. It is a very large Fish, shaped much like a Cod, but a great deal bigger; one will weigh 3, or 4, or 5 hundred weight. It hath a large lead, with great Fins and Scales, as big as an Half-Crown, answerable to the bigness of his Body. It is very sweet Meat, and commonly fat. This Fish lives among Rocks; there are plenty of them in the West Indies, about Jamaica, and the Coast of Craccos; but chiefly in these Seas, especially more Westward.

We went from hence with our Ships the 18th day, and steered West about 2 leagues farther, to a place called Chequetan. A Mile and half from the shore there is a small Key, and within it is a very good Harbour where Ships may careen; there is also a small River of fresh VVater, and VVood enough.

The 14th day in the morning we went with 95 Men in 6 Canoas to feek for the Carrier, taking the Mulatto-Woman for our Guide; but Captain Frence would not go with us. Before day we landed

L, is

d,

n

4

17.1685 ded at a place called Estapa, a league to the VVest of Chequeton. The VVoman was well acquainted here having been often at this place for Muscles, as the told us; for here are great plenty of them. Ther feem in all respect like our English Muscles. She carry'd us through the pathless VVood by the fide of a River, for about a league: Then we came into a Savannah full of Bulls and Cows; and here the Carrier before-mentioned was lying at the Effan. tion-house with his Mules, not having dared to advance all this while, as not knowing where we lay; fo his own fear made him, his Mules, and all his Goods, become a Prey to us. He had 40 Packs of Flower, fome Chocolate, a great many small Cheeses, and abundance of Earthen Ware. The Eatables we brought away, but the Earthen Veffels we had no occasion for, and therefore left them, The Mules were about 60: We brought our Prize with them to the Shore, and so turned them away, Here we also kill'd some Cows, and brought with us to our Canoas. In the Afternoon our Ships came to an Anchor half a Mile from the place where we landed, and then we went aboard. Captain Townley feeing our good fuccefs, went ashore with his Men to kill fome Cows ; for here were no Inhabitant near to oppose us. The Land is very woody, of a good fertile Soil, watered with many small Rivers; yet it hath but few Inhabitants near the Sea. Capt. Townley kill'd 18 Beefs, and after he came aboard, our Men, contrary to Captain Swan's inclination, gave Capt. Townley part of the Flower which we took ashore. Afterwards we gave the VVoman some Cloaths for her, and her Children, and put her and two of them ashore; but one of them, a very pretty Boy, about 7 or 8 Years old Capt. Swan kept. The VVoman cried, and begg'd hard to have him; but Capt. Swan would not, but promifed to make much of him, and was as

good as his word. He proved afterwards a very An. 1685 me Boy for Wit, Courage, and Dexterity; I have

often wonder'd at his Expressions and Actions.

ft of

ere

the

hey

She

e of

oa

the

an-

to

We

all

all

he

n.

æ

The 21st day in the evening we failed hence with Land-Wind. The Land-Winds on this part of the Coaff are at N. and the Sea, Winds at W. S. W. We had fair Weather, and Coasted along to the Westward. The Land is high, and full of ragged Hills, and West from these ragged Hills, the Land makes many pleasant and fruitful Valleys among the Mountains. The 25th day we were abrest of a very remarkable Hill, which towring above the reft of its fellows, is divided in the top, and makes wo small parts. It is in lat. 18d. 8 m. North. The Spaniards make mention of a Towncalled Thelupan near this Hill, which we would have vifited if we could have found the way to it. The 26th day Captain Swan and Captain Townley, with 200 Men, of whom I was one, went in our Canoas to feek for the City of Calima, a rich place by report, but how far within Land I could never learn: for, as I fild before, here is no Trade by Sea, and therefore we could never get Guides to inform us, or conduct us to any Town, but one or two, on this Coast: and there is never a Town that lieth open to the Sea but Acapulco; and therefore our fearch was commonly fruitless, as now; for, we rowed above 20 Leagues along shoar, and found it a very bad Coalt to Land. We faw no House, nor fign of Inhabitants, although we past by a fine Valley, called the Valley of Maguella; only at two places, the one at our first setting out on this Expedition, and the other at the end of it, we faw a Horseman set, as we supposed, as a Centinel, to watch us. At both places we landed with difficulty, and at each place we followed the track of the Horse on the andy Bay; but where they entered the Woods we loft the track, and although we diligently fearcht

47.1685 for it, yet we could find it no more; fo we were perfectly at a loss to find out the Houses or Town they came from. The 28th day, being tired and hopeless to find any Town, we went aboard our Ships, that were now come abrest of the place where we were; for always when we leave our Ships, we either order a certain place of meeting. or elfe leave them a fign to know where we are by making one or more great Smoaks: yet we had all like to have been ruin'd by fuch a fignal as this in a former Voyage under Captain Sharp, when we made that unfortunate Attempt upon Arica which is mentioned in the History of the Buccaneers, For upon the routing our Men, and taking feveral of them, some of those so taken told the Spaniards. that it was agreed between them and their Companions on board, to make two great Smoaks at a distance from each other, as soon as the Town should be taken, as a fignal to the Ship, that it might fafely enter the Harbour. The Spaniards made these Smoaks presently: I was then among those who staid on board; and whether the fignal was not fo exactly made, or fome other discourage ment happen'd, I remember not, but we forbore going in, till we faw our scatter'd Crew coming

Wind should rise in the night.

But to our present Voyage: After we came a hoard we saw the Volcan of Colima. This is a very high Mountain, in about 18 d. 36 m. North, standing 5 or 6 Leagues from the Sea, in the midst of a pleasant Valley. It appears with 2 sharp peeks from each of which there do always issue flames of since or smoak. The Valley in which this Volcan stands, is called the Valley of Colima, from the Town

off in their Canoas. Had we enter'd the Port upon the false fignal, we must have been taken or sunk; for we must have past close by the Fort, and could have had no Wind to bring us out, till the Landhelf which stands there not far from the Volcan. Az. 1685 The Town is faid to be great and rich, the chief of all its Neighbourhood: and the Valley in which it is feated, by the relation which the Spaniards give of it, is the most pleasant and fruitful Valley in all the Kingdom of Mexico. This Valley is about ten or twelve leagues wide by the Sea, where it makes fmall Bay: but how far the Vale runs into the Country I know not. It is faid to be full of Cacoapardens, Fields of Corn, Wheat, and Plantain-Walks. The neighbouring Sea is bounded with a findy shoar; but there is no going ashoar for the violence of the Waves. The Land within it is low all along, and Woody for about 2 leagues from the Fall fide; at the end of the Woods there is a deep River runs out into the Sea, but it hath fuch a great Bar, or fandy Shoal, that when we were here no Boat or Canoa could possibly enter, the Sea running fo high upon the Bar: otherwise, I indge, we should have made some farther discovewinto this pleasant Valley. On the West side of the River the Savannah land begins, and runs to the other fide of the Valley. We had but little Wind when we came aboard, therefore we lay off this Bay that Afternoon and the Night enfuing.

The 29th day our Captains went away from our Ships with 200 Men, intending at the first convenient place to land and search about for a path: for the Spanish Books make mention of 2 or 3 other Towns hereabouts, especially one called Sallagua, to the West of this Bay. Our Canoas rowed along as near the shoar as they could, but the Sea went so high that they could not land. About 10 or 11 a Clock, 2 Horsemen came near the shoar, and one of them took a Bottle out of his Pocket, and drank to our Men. While he was drinking, one of our Men shatch'd up his Gun, and let drive at him, and kill'd his Horse: so his Consort immediately set Spurs to

nd

U

œ

ur

e,

1

come after afoot. But he being Booted, made but flow hafte; therefore two of our Men stript them felves, and swam ashoar to take him. But he had a Macheat, or long Knife, wherewith he kept them both from seizing him, they having nothing in their hands wherewith to defend themselves, or offend him. The 30th day our Men came all aboard again, for they could not find any place to land in.

The first day of December we passed by the Port of Sallagua. This Port is in lat 18 d. 52 m. It is only a pretty deep Bay, divided in the middle with a rocky point, which makes, as it were, two Hatbours. Ships may ride fecurely in either, but the West Harbour is the best: there is good Anchoring any where in 10 or 12 fathom, and a Brook of fresh Water runs into the Sea. Here we faw a great new thatched House, and a great many Spaniards both Horse and Foot, with Drums beating, and Co lours flying, in defiance of us, as we thought. We took no notice of them till the next morning, and then we landed about 200 Men to try their Courage; but they prefently withdrew. The Footne ver stay'd to exchange one shot, but the Horsemen stay'd till 2 or 3 were knock'd down, and then they drew off, our Men pursuing them. At last, 2 of our Men took two Horses that had lost their Riders, and mounting them, rode after the Spaniards full drive till they came among them, thinking to have taken a Prisoner for Intelligence, but had like to have been taken themselves: for 4 Spaniards lurounded them, after they had discharged their h Rols, and unhorsed them; and if some of our best Footmen had not come to their rescue, they must have yielded, or have been killed. They were both cut in 2 or 3 places, but their wounds were not mortal. The 4 Spaniards got away before our Men could nt l

d

ıt

1

muld hurt them, and mounting their Horses, spee- An. 1684 ded after their Conforts, who were marched away into the Country. Our Men finding a broad Road leading into the Country, followed it about 4 leagues in a dry ftony Country, full of short VVood; but finding no fign of Inhabitants, they returned again. In their way back they took two Mulatto's, who were not able to march as fast as their Conforts; therefore they had skulked in the Woods, and by that means thought to have escaped our Men. These Prisoners informed us, that this great Road did lead to a great City called Oarrha, from whence many of those Horsemen before spoken of came : That this City was diftant from hence as far as a Horse will go in 4 days; and that there is no place of confequence nearer: That the Country is very poor, and thinly inhabited. They faid also, that these Men came to affift the Phillippine Ship, that was every day expected here, to put ashore Passengers for Mexico. The Spanish Pilot-Books, mention a Town also called Sallagua hereabouts; but we could not find it, nor hear any thing of it by our Prisoners.

We now intended to cruife off Cape Corrients, to wait for the Phillippine Ship. So the 6th day of Decemb. we fet fail, coasting to the Westwards towards Cape Corrientes. We had fair Weather, and but little Wind; the Sea-Breezes at N. W. and the Land-Wind at N. The Land is of an indifferent heighth, full of ragged Points, which at a distance appear like Islands: The Country is very woody, but the Trees are not high, nor very big:

Here I was taken fick of a Fever and Ague that afterwards turned to a Dropfie, which I laboured under along time after; and many of our Men died of this Diftemper, though our Surgeons used their greatest skill to preserve their Lives. The Dropsie is general Diftemper on this Coast, and the Natives

fw,

1685 fay, that the best remedy they can find for it, is the Stone or Cod of an Allegator (of which they have one near each Leg, within the Flesh) pulverized and drunk in Water: This Receipt we also found men oned in an Almanack made at Mexico: I would have tried it, but we found no Allegators here, the

there are feveral.

There are many good Harbours between Salla. gua and Cape Corrientes: but we passed by themall. As we drew near the Cape, the Land by the Sea an peared of an indifferent heighth, full of white Cliffs; but in the Country the Land is high and barren, and full of sharp pecked Hills, unpleasant to the fight. To the West of this ragged Land is a Chain of Mountains running parallel with the Shore; They end on the West with a gentle descent but on the East fide they keep their heighth, ending with a high steep Mountain, which hath three small Tharp pecked tops, fomewhat refembling a Crown and therefore called by the Spaniards, Caronada, the Crown Land.

The 11th day we were fair in fight of Cape Cor. rientes, it bore N. by W. and the Crown Land bore North. The Cape is of an indifferent heighth, with steep Rocks to the Sea. It is flat and even on the top, cloathed with Woods: The Land in the Country is high and doubled. This Cape lieth in 204 28 m. North. I find its longitude from Tenariff to be 230 d. 56 m. but I keep my longitude Westward according to our Course; and according to this reckoning. I find it is from the Lizard in England 121d 41 m. so that the difference of time is 8 hours, and almost 6 minutes.

Here we had resolved to cruize for the Phillippine Ship, because she always makes this Cape in her Voyage homeward. We were (as I have faid) four Ships in Company; Captain Swan, and his Tender, Captain Townley, and his Tender. It was fo ordered

that Captain Swan should lye 8 or 10 An. 1685 reach from other, between him and the Cape, fo we might not miss the Phillippine Ship; but wanted Provision, and therefore we fent Capt. Tourley's Bark, with 50 or 60 Men to the West of Cape, to fearch about for some Town or Plantawhere we might get Provision of any fort. the rest of us in the mean time cruizing in our mions. The 17th day the Bark came to us again. at had got nothing, for they could not get about the Case because the Wind on this Coast is commonly between the N. W. and the S. VV. which makes it and difficult getting to the VVestward; but they left Canoas with 46 Men at the Cape, who refiled to row to the westward. The 18th day we filed to the Keys of Chametly to fill our water. The Keys or Islands of Chametly are about 16 or 18 leagues to the Eastward of Cape Corrientes. They are small, low, and woody, invironed with Rocks; there are 5 of them lying in the form of an half Moon not a Mile from the shore, and between hen and the Main is very good Riding, fecure from any wind. The Spaniards do report, that here the Fishermen, to fish for the Inhabitants of the Cry of Purification. This is faid to be a large Town, the best hereabouts; but is 14 leagues up in the Country.

The 20th instant we entred within these Islands, puling in on the S. E. side, and Anchored between the Islands and the Main, in 5 sathom clean Sand. Here we found good fresh water and wood, and cought plenty of Rock-sish with Hook and Line, after of Fish I described at the Isla of John Fernando we saw no sign of Inhabitants, besides 3 or 4 od Hutts; therefore I do believe that the Spanish of Indian Fishermen come hither only at Lent, or some other such season, but that they do not live

UM

L

te

d

nt

2

e

4

Ê

h

0

,

đ

u

n-

6

went away, with about 60 Men, to take an India Village, 7 or 8 leagues from hence to the Westwar more towards the Cape, and the next day we were to cruise off the Cape, where Captain Townley was to meet us. The 24th day, as we were cruise off the Cape, the four Canoas before mentioned which Captain Townley's Bark left at the Cape came off to us. They, after the Bark left them past to the West of the Cape, and rowed into the Valley Valderas, or perhaps Val d'Iris; for it signi

hes the Valley of Flags.

This Valley lies in the bottom of a pretty deep Bay, that runs in between Cape Corrientes on the S. E. and the point of Pontique on the N. W. which two places are about 10 leagues afunder. The Valley is about 3 leagues wide; there is a level fandy Bay against the Sea, and good smooth land ing. In the midst of the Bay is a fine River, where into Boats may enter; but it is brackish at the latter end of the dry Season, which is in February, March, and part of April. I shall speak more of the Seasons in my Chapter of Winds, in the Ap pendix. This Valley is bounded within Land, with a small green Hill, that makes a very gentle de fcent into the Valley, and affords a very please prospect to Sea-ward. It is inriched with fruital Savannahs, mixt with Groves of Trees fit for any uses, beside Fruit-Trees in abundance, as Guava Oranges and Limes, which here grow wild in fun plenty, as if Nature had defigned it only for Garden. The Savannahs are full of fat Bulls Cows, and forme Horses, but no House in sight

When our Canoas came to this pleasant Valle, they landed 37 Men, and marched into the Couptry seeking for some Houses. They had not got past 3 mile before they were attackt by 150 micros, Horse and Foot: There was a small the Wood

dose by them, into which our Men retreat- An. 1688 to feare themselves from the fury of the Horse: the Spaniards rode in among them, and attackt very furiously, till the Spanish Captain, and 17 me tumbled dead off their Horses: then the retreated, being many of them wounded. We four Men, and had two desperately wounded In action, the Foot, who were armed with Lances Swords, and were the greatest number, never and any attack; the Horfemen had each a brace Piftols, and fome short Guns. If the Foot had one in, they had certainly destroy'd all our Men. Then the Skirmish was over, our Men placed the mo wounded Men on Horses, and came to their Cmoas. There they kill'd one of the Horses, and tel'd it, being afraid to venture into the Savannah bill a Bullock, of which there was store. When by had eaten, and fatisfied themselves, they reand aboard. The 25th day, being Christmas, equiled in pretty near the Cape, gand fent in 3 Caroas with the Strikers to get Fish, being desines to have a Christmas Dinner. In the Afternoon hey returned aboard with 3 great Few fish, which said us all; and the next day we fent ashoar our Canain Townley who went from

Captain Townley, who went from us at Chametly, are aboard the 28th day, and brought about 40 whels of Maiz. He had landed to the Eastward of Cape Corrientes, and march'd to an Indian Village that is 4 or 5 feagues in the Country. The Indians sing him coming, fer two Houses on fire that were the of Maiz, and run away; yet he and his Men other Houses as much as they could bring two on their backs, which he brought aboard.

We cruifed off the Cape till the first day of Ja-1686, and then made towards the Valley Idderar, to hunt for Beef, and before Night we inchored in the bottom of the Bay, in 60 fathom

10 1686 Water a mile from the shoar. Here we flave hunting till the 7th day, and Captain Swan and Captain Townley went alhoar every morning with about 240 Men, and marched to a fmall Hill. where they remained with 50 or 60 men to watch the Spaniards, who appeared in great companies on other hills not far diffant, but did never attempt any thing against our men. Here we kill'd and falted above a months meat, befides what we frem fresh; and might have kill'd as much more, if we had been better ftor'd with Salt. Our hopes of meeting the Phillippine Ship were now over; forme did all conclude, that while we were necessitated to hunt here for Provisions, she was past by to the Eastward, as indeed she was, as we did understand afterwards by Prisoners. So this design fail'd through Captain Townley's eagerness after the Line Ship, which he attempted in Acapulco Harbour, as I have related. For though we took a little Flow er hard by, yet the fame Guide which told us of that Ship, would have conducted us where we might have had flore of Beef and Maiz; but instead there of, we lost both our time, and the opportunity of providing our felves; and fo we were forced to be victualling, when we should have been cruifing of Cape Corrientes, in expectation of the Manila Ship. Hitherto we had coasted along here with 2 diffe-

rent defigns; the one was to get the Manila Ship, which would have inriched us beyond measure, and this Captain Townley was most for. Sir The Cavendish formerly took the Manila Ship off Cape St. Lucas in California, (where we also would have waited for her, had we been early enough stored with Provisions, to have met her there) and three much rich Goods over-board. The other defign, which Captain Swan and our Crew were most for, was to fearch along the Coast for rich Towns, and Mines chiefly of Gold and Silver, which we were

affured

thred were in this Country, and we hoped near An. 1686 hoar: not knowing (as we afterwards found) that was in effect an Inland Country, its Wealth more from the South Sea Coast, and having little no commerce with it, its Trade being driven believed with Europe by La Vera Cruz. Yet we did still some expectation of Mines, and so resolved to steer on farther Northward; but Captain Townshow who had no other design in coming on this coast, but to meet this Ship, resolved to return the standard of the Coast of Peru.

In all this Voyage on the Mexican Coast, we had in us a Captain, and 2 or 3 of his Men, of our iendly Indians of the Isthmus of Darien; who haying conducted over fome parties of our Privateers, expressing a defire to go along with us, were neived, and kindly entertained aboard our Ships; nd we were pleas'd in having, by this means, Guides ready provided, should we be for returning Land, as feveral of us thought to do, rather an fail round about. But at this time, we of Captain Swan's Ship defigning farther to the North Well; and Captain Townley going back, we comnited these our Indian Friends to his care, to carry hem home. So here we parted; he to the Eastand we to the Westward, intending to and as far to the Westward as the Spaniards were fettled.

It was the 7th day of January in the morning when we sailed from this pleasant Valley. The Wind was at N. E. and the weather fair. At 11 a dock the Sea-wind came at N. W. Before night passed by Point Pontique; this is the West point the Bay of the Valley of Valderas, and is distant tom Cape Corrientes 10 leagues. This point is in 42 and 50 m. North; it is high, round, rocky and aren. At a distance it appears like an Island. A seas to the West of this point are two small bar.

S 3

ren

S B L B B C

pt

nt

e

f

Ö

d

.

đ

9

f

An. 1686 ren Islands, called the Islands of Pontique. The are several high, sharp, white Rocks, that he for tering about them: We pass'd between these rock Islands on the left, and the Main on the right, so there is no danger. The Sea-coast beyond this point runs Northward for about 18 leagues, making many ragged points, with small fandy Bays between them. The Land by the Sea-side is low and pretty

woody; but in the Country, full of high, tham, barren, rugged, unpleasant Hills.

The 14th day we had fight of a finall white Rock, which appears very much like a Ship under fail. This Rock is in lat. 21 d. 15 m. it is 3 leagues from the Main. There is a good Channel between it and the Main, where you will have 12 or 14 fathom Water near the Island; but running neare the Main, you will have gradual foundings, till you come in with the shoar. At night we Anchored in 6 fathom Water, near a league from the Main, in good oazy ground. We caught a great many Caffish here, and at several places on this Coast, both before and after this.

From this Island the Land runs more Northerly, making a fair fandy Bay; but the Sea falls in with fuch violence on the shoar, that there is no landing, but very good Anchoring on all the Coast, and gradual Soundings. About a League off shoar, you will have 6 fathom, and 4 mile off shoar you will have 7 fathom Water. We came to an Anchor every evening; and in the mornings we failed off with the Land-wind, which we found at N.E.

and the Sea-breezes at N. W.

The 20th day we Anchored about 3 miles on the East fide of the Islands Chametly, different from those of that name before mentioned; for these are of small Islands, in lat. 23 d. 11 m. a little to the South of the Tropick of Cancer, and about 3 leagues from the Main, where a Salt Lake hath its outlet

nto

the Sea. These Isles are of an indifferent An. 1686
whith: Some of them have a few shrubby bushes;
rest are bare of any fort of Wood. They are
the round by the Sea; only one or two of them
we fandy Bays on the North side. There is a fort
Fruit growing on these Islands called Penguins:

d'is all the Fruit they have:

The Penguin Fruit is of two forts, the yellow and the red. The yellow Penguin grows on a green flem, as big as a Mans Arm, above a foot high from the ground; The leaves of this stalk are half foot long, and an inch broad; the edges full of hard prickles. The Fruit grows at the head of the falk in 2 or 3 great clusters, 16 or 20 in a cluster. The Fruit is as big as a Pullets Egg, of a round form, and in colour yellow. It has a thick skin or and the infide is full of fmall black feeds, mixt among the Fruit. It is sharp pleasant Fruit. The red Penguin is of the bigness and colour of a small dy Onion, and is in shape much like a Nine-pin for it grows not on a stalk, or stem, as the other, but one end on the ground, the other standing upfight. Sixty or feventy grow thus together as close athey can stand one by another, and all from the fame Root, or cluster of Roots. These Penguins are mcompass'd or fenced with long leaves, about a foot and an half, or two foot long, and prickly like the former; and the Fruit too is much alike. They both wholfome, and never offend the stomach; or those that eat many, will find a heat or tickling their Fundament. They grow so plentifully in Bay of Campeachy, that there is no passing for heir high prickly leaves.

There are forme Guanoes on these Islands, but no other fort of Land Animal. The Bays about the Islands are sometimes visited with Seal; and this was the first place where I had seen any of these minals, on the North side of the Equator, in these

5 4

Seas.

the Lagunes or Salt-lakes, and Mouths of Rivers, but the Seals come not fo much there, as I judge:

For this being no rocky Coast, where Fish relor most, there seems to be but little Food for the Seals

unless they will venture upon Cat-fish.

Capt. Swan went away from hence with 100 Men in our Canoas, to the Northward, to feek for the River Coolecan, possibly the same with the River of Paftla, which some Maps lay down in the Province or Region of Cullacan. This River lieth in about 24 d. N. lat. We were informed, that there is a fair rich Spanish Town feated on the East side of it with Savannahs about it, full of Bulls and Cows, and that the Inhabitants of this Town pass over in Boats to the Island California, where they fish for Pearl. I have been told fince by a Spaniard that faid he had been at the Island California, that there are great plenty of Pearl Oysters there, and that the Native Indians of California, near the Pearl-fillery, are mortal Enemies to the Spaniards. Our Canoas were absent 3 or 4 days and said they had been above 30 leagues but found no River; that the Land by the Sea was low, and all fandy Bay; but fuch a great Sea, that there was no landing. They met us in their return in the lat. 23 d. 30 m. coasting along shore after them towards Cullacan; so we returned again to the Eastward. This was the farthest that I was to the N.on this Coast.

6 or 7 leagues N. N. VV. from the Isles of Chametly, there is a small narrow entrance into a Lake, which runs about 12 Leagues Easterly, parallel with the shore, making many small low Mangrow Islands. The Mouth of this Lake is in lat about 23 d. 30 m. It is called by the Spaniards Rio de Sall: for it is a falt Lake. There is water enough for Boats and Canoas to enter, and smooth landing after you are in. On the west side of it, there is an

House.

and an Estantion, or Farm of large Cattle. An. 1686 Men went into the Lake and landed, and coming he House, found 7 or 8 Bushels of Maiz: but Cartle were driven away by the Spaniards, yet our Men took the Owner of the Estantion, and rought him aboard. He faid, that the Beefs were liven a great way in the Country, for fear we hold kill them. While we lay here, Capt. Swan ent into this Lake again, and landed 150 Men on N. E. side, and marched into the Country: Mont a Mile from the Landing-place, as they were string a dry Salina, or Salt-pond, they fired at two ledans that cross'd the way before them; one of hembeing wounded in the Thigh, fell down, and king examined, he told our Men, that there was an Inter Town 4 or 5 leagues off, and that the way which they were going would bring them thither. While they were in Discourse with the Indian they were attack'd by 100 Spanish Horsemen, who came with a defign to fcare them back, but wanted both Arms and Hearts to do it.

Our Men past on from hence, and in their way muched through a Savannah of long dry Grass. This the Spaniards fet on fire, thinking to burn them, but that did not hinder our Men from marching forward, though it did trouble them a They rambled for want of Guides all this dy, and part of the next, before they came to the Town the Indian spoke of. There they found a compay of Spaniards and Indians, who made head against but were driven out of the Town after a ort Dispute. Here our Surgeon and one Man more were wounded with Arrows, but none of the were hurt. When they came into the Town they found two or three Indians wounded, who told them that the Name of the Town was Massathat there were a few Spaniards living in it, and rest were Indians; that 5 Leagues from this Town there

9 9

4

en

he

of

œ

ıt

Ļ

A

e t of Compostalla, which is the chiefest Town in the parts, kept many Slaves and Indians at Work for Gold. Here our Men lay that night, and the new morning packt up all the Maiz that they could find and brought it on their backs to the Canoas, and

came aboard.

We lay here till the 2d of February, and then Captain Swan went away with about 80 Men to the River Rofario; where they landed, and marchel to an Indian Town of the same Name. They found it about 9 mile from the Sea; the way to it fair and This was a fine little Town, of about 60 or 70 Houses, with a fair Church; and it was chief inhabited with Indians, They took Prifoners there which rold them, That the River Rosario is rich in Gold, and that the Mines are not above 2 league from the Town. Captain Swan did not think it convenient to go to the Mines, but made hafte aboard with the Maiz which he took there, to the quantity of about 80 or 90 Bushels; and which to us, in the scarcity we were in of Provisions, was at that time more valuable than all the Gold in the World; and had he gone to the Mines, the Spaniard would probably have destroyed the Corn before his return. The 3d of February, we went with our Ships also towards the River Rosario, and Anchord the next day against the Rivers mouth, 7 fathon, good oazy ground, a league from the shoar. This River is in lat. 22d. 51 m. N. When you are aran Anchor against this River, you will see a round Hill, like a Sugar-loaf, a little way within Land, right over the River, and bearing N.E. by N. To the Westward of that Hill there is another pretty long Hill, called by the Spaniards Caput Cavalli, or the Horse's head.

The 7th day Captain Swan came aboard with the Maiz which he got. This was but a small quantity for so many Men as we were, especially confidering

Filors to direct or guide us into any River; and being without all fort of Provision, but what we ere forced to get in this manner from the shoar. whough our Pilot-Book directed us well enough n find the Rivers, yet for want of Guides to carry is to the Settlements, we were forced to fearch or a days before we could find a place to land: as I have faid before, befides the Seas being too much for landing in many places, they have neither Both Bark, nor Canoa, that we could ever fee hear of: and therefore as there are no fuch landg places in these Rivers, as there are in the North is fo when we were landed, we did not know hich way to go to any Town, except we accidenally met with a path. Indeed, the Spaniards and whom we had aboard, knew the Names of heal Rivers and Towns near them, and knew the Towns when they faw them; but they knew not the way to go to them from the Sea.

The 8th day, Captain Swan fent about 40 Men to feek for the River Oleta, which is to the East. want of the River Rofario. The next day we followed after with the Ships, having the Wind at WNW. and fair weather. In the Afternoon our Canoas came again to us, for they could not find River Oleta; therefore we defigned next for River St. Jago, to the Eastward still. Inth day in the evening, we Anchored against the mouth of the River, in 7 fathom Water, good foft azy ground, and about two mile from the shoar. here was a high white Rock without us, called axentelbo. This Rock at a distance, appears like Ship under fail; it bore from us W. N. W. diftant tout; leagues. The Hill Zelisco bore S. E. which a very high Hill in the Country, with a Saddle bending on the top. The River St. Fago is in 122d. 15 m. It is one of the principal Rivers on

a

to

al

d

日子子子子

1 H

e

0

1

S

ı

d

n L,

d

d

An. 1686 this Coast; there is 10 foot Water on the Bara
low Water, but how much it flows here I know
not. The mouth of this River is near half a mile
broad, and very smooth entring. Within the
mouth it is broader, for there are three or four Rivers more meet there, and issue all out together, is
fresh Water, is brackish a great way up; yet there
the Water to be had, by digging or making Wells
in the sandy Bay, two or three foot deep, just at

the mouth of the River.

The 11th day Captain Swan fent 70 Men in form Canoas into this River, to feek a Town; for al. though we had no intelligence of any, yet the Country appearing very promising, we did not question but they would find Inhabitants before they returned. They fpent two days in rowing in and down the Creeks and Rivers; at last ther came to a large Field of Maiz, which was almost ripe: they immediately fell to gathering as fall as they could, and intended to lade the Canoas; but feeing an Indian that was fet to watch the Com they quitted that troublesome and tedious work, and feiz'd him, and brought him aboard, in hopes by his information, to have fome more easie and expedite way of a fupply, by finding Corn ready cut and dried. He being examined, faid, that there was a Town called Santa Pecaque, four leagues from the place where he was taken; and that if we de figned to go thither, he would undertake to be our Guide. Captain Swan immediately ordered his men to make ready, and the same evening went away with 8 Canoas and 140 men, taking the Indian for their Guide.

He rowed about five leagues up the River, and landed the next morning. The River at this place was not above Piftol-shot wide, and the Banks pretty high on each fide, and the Land plain and even. He left 23 men to guard the Canoas, and marcht

and the Canoas at 6 a clock in the morning, and the Canoas at 6 a clock in the morning, and the difference of the the the town by 10. The way through which affed was very plain, part of it Wood land, part transals. The Savannahs were full of Horses, alls and Cows. The Spaniards seeing him coming all away; so he entred the Town without the

of opposition.

2

山田山

C

P

This Town of Santa Pecaque stands on a Plain, a Savannah, by the side of a Wood, with many suit Trees about it. It is but a small Town, but my regular, after the Spanish mode, with a Parade the midst. The Houses fronting the Parade had alkalconies: there were 2 Churches; one against the Parade, the other at the end of the Town. It imbabited most with Spaniards. Their chiefest compation is Husbandry. There are also some caners, who are imployed by the Merchants of confiella, to Trade for them to and from the

Compostella is a rich Town, about 21 leagues from It is the chiefest in all this part of the Kingon, and is reported to have 70 white Families; with is a great matter in these parts; for it may that fuch a Town hath not less than 500 Famis of copper-coloured People, befides the white. The Silver Mines are about 5 or 6 leagues from Sata Pecaque; where, as we were told, the Inhatants of Compostella had some hundreds of Slaves Work. The Silver here, and all over the Kingmof Mexico, is faid to be finer and richer in prootion than that of Potosi or Peru, tho' the Oar be of the Carriers of this Town Santa Pecaque, carry the Oar to Compostella, where is refined. These Carriers, or Sutlers, also furnish Slaves at the Mines with Maiz, whereof here s great plenty now in the Town designed for that Here was also Sugar, Salt, and Salt-fish.

Captain

170

Am 686 Captain Swan's only bufiness at Santa Pecaque in to get Provision; therefore he ordered his Men to divide themselves into two parts, and by turns carry down the Provision to the Canoas; one half remaining in the Town to fecure what they had taken, while the other half were going and com In the Afternoon they caught fome Horles. and the next morning, being the 17th day, 57 Men. and fome Horses, went laden with Maiz to the Canoas. They found them, and the Men left to guard them, in good order; though the Spaniards had given them a finall diversion, and wounded one Man: but our Men of the Canoas landed, and drove them away. Thefe that came loaded to the Canoas left 7 Men more there, fo that now the were 30 Men to guard the Canoas. At night the other returned; and the 18th day in the morning that half which staid the day before at the Town took their turn of going with every Man his but then, and 24 Horses laden. Before they returned Captain Swan, and his other Men at the Town caught a Prisoner, who faid, that there were man a thousand Men of all colours, Spaniards and Indian; Negroes and Mulatto's, in arms, at a place called St. Jago, but 3 leagues off, the chief Town on this River; that the Spaniards were armed with Guns and Pistols, and the copper-coloured with Swords and Lances. Captain Swan, fearing the ill confe quence of feparating his small company, was refolved the next day to march away with the whole Party; and therefore he ordered his Men to catch as many Horses as they could, that they might carry the more Provision with them. Accordingly, the next day, being the 19th day of February 1686. Captain Swan called out his Men betimes to be gone; but they refused to go, and said, that they would not leave the Town till all the Provision was in the Canoas: Therefore he was forced to vield

to them, and fuffered half the company to go An 1686 fore: They had now 54 Horses laden, which Cantain Swan ordered to be tied one to another. the Men to go in two bodies, 25 before, and many behind; but the Men would go at their m rate, every Man leading his Horse. The smiards observed their manner of marching, and an Ambush about a mile from the Town, which ey managed with fuch fuccess, that falling on our ody of Men, who were guarding the Corn to the canoas, they killed them every one. Capt. Swan gring the report of their Guns, ordered his Men. no were then in the Town with him, to march out to their affistance; but some opposed him, detheir Enemies, till two of the Spaniards fores, that had loft their Riders, came galloping to the Town in a great fright, both bridled and added, with each a pair of Holfters by their es and one had a Carabine newly discharged; hich was an apparent token that our Men had een engaged, and that by Men better armed than her imagined they should meet with. Therefore Carain Swan immediately march'd out of the Town, and his Men all followed him; and when ecime to the place where the Engagement had he faw all his Men that went out in the mornlying dead. They were stript, and so cut and nel'd, that he scarce knew one Man. Captain had not more Men then with him, than those here who lay dead before him, yet the Spaniards ever came to oppose him, but kept at a great difor 'tis probable, the Spaniards had not cut of formany Men of ours, but with the loss of a nest many of their own. So he marched down to canoas, and came aboard the Ship with the Vaiz that was already in the Canoas. We had aout 50 Men killed, and among the rest, my Ingelous Friend Mr. Ringrose was one, who wrote that Part

のはならならの

to

e

1

an. 1686 Part of the History of the Buctaneers, which related to Capt. Sharp. He was at this time Cape Merchant or Super-Cargo of Capt. Swan's Ship. He had mind to this Voyage; but was necessitated to eng in it or starve

This lofs discouraged us from attempting an thing more hereabouts. Therefore Capt. Swan pro posed to go to Cape St. Lucas on California careen. He had two reasons for this: First, that thought he could lye there fecure from the Spaniar and next, that if he could get a Commerce withth Indians there, he might make a discovery in the Lab of Carlifornia, and by their Affiftance try for fore of the Plate of New Mexico.

This Lake of California (for fo the Sea, Channel or Streight, between that and the Continent is called) is but little known to the Spaniards, by what I could ever learn; for their Drafts do not agree about it. Some of them do make California an Island, but give no manner of account of the Tides flowing in the Lake, or what depth of Water there is, or of the Harbours, Rivers, or Creeks, that border on it: Whereas on the West side of the stand towards the Afiatick Coast, their Pilot-Book gives a account of the Coast from Cape St. Lucas to 40 d North. Some of their Drafts newly made do make California to join to the Main. I do believe that the Spaniards do not care to have this Lake di covered for fear left other European Nations should get knowledge of it, and by that means visit the Mines of New Mexico. We heard that not long before our arrival here, the Indians in the Province of New Mexico made an Infurrection, and deftroyed most of the Spaniards there, but that some of them flying towards the Gulph or Lake of California, made Canoas in that Lake, and got fafe away; though the Indians of the Lake of California, seem to be at perfect Enmity with the Spaniards. We had Intelligent Spaniard now aboard, who faid An. 1688 poke with a Frier that made his Escape them.

Mexico, by report of several English Prisoners and Spaniards I have met with, lieth N. W. on Old Mexico between 4 and 500 leagues, and begest part of the Treasure which is found in Kingdom, is in that Province; but without the there are plenty of Mines in other parts, as at in this part of the Kingdom where we now as in other places; and probably, on the thin, bordering on the Lake of California; although not yet discovered by the Spaniards, who are Mines enough, and therefore, as yet, have no assor to discover more.

In my opinion, here might be very advantageous bloories made by any that would attempt it: for the Spaniar ds have more than they can well manage. I how yet, they would lie like the Dog in the Manton, althorally not able to eat themselves, yet they would endeavour to hinder others. But the Voyage that being so far, I take that to be one reason that both hindered the Discoveries of these parts in its possible, that a Man may find a nearer way that than we came; I mean by the North West.

I mow there have been divers attempts made that a North West Passage, and all unsuccessful: I am of opinion, that such a Passage may be and All our Countrymen that have gone to some the N. W. Passage, have endeavoured to the Westward, beginning their search along loss or Hudson's Bay. But if I was to go on this lovery, I would go first into the South Seas, my course from thence along by California, that way seek a Passage back into the West For as others have spent the Summer, in first strong on this more known side nearer home, to before they got through, the time of the Year

Of the North-West and North-East Passages, 274

An. 1686 year obliged them to give over their fearch and provide for a long Course back again, for fear being left in the Winter; on the contrary, I would fearch first on the less known Coast of the South Sea-fide, and then as the Year past away, I should need no retreat, for I should come farther into m knowledg, if I fucceeded in my attempt, and fhoul be without that dread, and fear which the other must have in passing from the known to the un known: who, for ought I know, gave over their fearch just as they were on the point of accomplish

ing their defires.

I would take the same method if I was to go to discover the North East Passage. I would winter about Japan, Corea, or the North East part of Chi na; and taking the Spring and Summer before me I would make my first trial on the Coast of Totary, wherein, if I succeeded, I should come into fome known Parts, and have a great deal of time before me to reach Archangel or some other Pon Captain Wood, indeed, fays, this N. East Passage is not to be found for Ice: but how often do we fee that fometimes defigns have been given over a impossible, and at another time, and by other ways those very things have been accomplished; but enough of this.

The next day after that fatal Skirmish near Sante Pecaque, Capt. Swan ordered all our Water to be filled, and to get ready to fail. The 21st day w failed from hence, directing our Course towards a lifornia: we had the wind at N. W. and W. N. W. fmall gale, with a great Sea out of the West. We past by 3 Islands called the Maria's. After we put these Islands we had much wind at N. N.W. a N. W. and at N. with thick rainy weather. beat till the 6th day of February, but it was again a brisk wind, and proved labour in vain. Form were now within reach of the Land Tradewin

mas opposite to us: but would we go to Cali- An. 1686 upon the discovery or otherwise, we should one so of 70 leagues off from the shoar; where should avoid the Land-winds, and have the best of the true Easterly Trade-wind.

Finding therefore that we got nothing, but raled loft ground, being then 21 d. 5 m. N. we hard away more to the Eastward again for the lands Maria's, and the 7th day we came to an andor at the East-end of the middle Island, in 8 fa-

from Water, good clean Sand.

20 年 20 年 20 年 20 年 20 年

We

hat hat

The Maria's are three uninhabited Islands in lat: in d 40 m. they are diftant from Cape St. Luon California 40 leagues, bearing East South Lift, and they are distant from Cape Corrientes 20 lagues, bearing upon the same points of the Comof with Cape St. Lucas. They stretch N. W. and Labout 14 leagues. There are 2 or 3 small Rocks near them: The westermost of them the biggest Island of the three; and they are all are of an indifferent heighth. The Soil is stony midry, the Land in most places is covered with hubby fort of Wood, very thick and troublefine to pass through. In some places there is plenof fraight large Cedars, though speaking of the dates where I have found Cedars, Chap. 3. I forto mention this place. The Spaniards make tation of them in other places: but I speak of which I have seen. All round by the Sea-fide is fandy; and there is produced a green prickly an, whose leaves are much like the Penguin-leaf, the root like the root of a Sempervive, but much This root being bak'd in an Oven is good are and the Indians on California, as I have been med, have great part of their subfistence from Roots. We made an Oven in a fandy Bank, bled of these Roots, and I eat of them: but of us greatly cared for them. They tafte exAn. 1686 actly like the Roots of our English Burdock boild of which I have eaten. Here are plenty of Garnoes and Raccoons (a large fort of Rat) and India Conies, and abundance of large Pigeons and Turde Doves. The Sea is also pretty well stored with Fish and Turtle or Tortoise, and Seal. This is the Econd place on this Coast where I did see any Seal and this place helps to confirm what I have observed, that they are seldom seen but where there is plenty of Fish. Captain Swan gave the middle Island the Name of Prince George's Island.

The 8th day we run nearer the Island, and anchored in 5 fathom, and moored Head and Stem, and unrigged both Ship and Bark, in order to Careen Here Capt. Swan proposed to go into the East India. Many were well pleased with the Voyage; but some thought, such was their Ignorance, that he would carry them out of the World; for about 2 thirds of our Men did not think there was any such way to be found; but at last he gained their Consents.

At our first coming hither we did eat nothing but Seal; but after the first 2 or 3 days our Stikes brought aboard Turtle every day; on which we fed all the time that we lay here, and saved our Maiz for our Voyage. Here also we measured all our Maiz, and found we had about 80 Bushes. This we divided into 3 parts; one for the Bart, and two for the Ship; our Men were divided also 100 Men aboard the Ship, and 50 aboard the Bart, besides 3 or 4 Slaves in each.

I had been a long time fick of a Dropfie, a liftemper, whereof, as I faid before, many of our Men died; fo here I was laid and covered all but my head in the hot Sand: I indured it near half a hour, and then was taken out and laid to fweat is a Tent. I did fweat exceedingly while I was in the Sand, and I do believe it did me much good

for I grew well foon after.

2. 原产中产品产品

dle

是 5. 9 更多

id of

to

异方子语言音等码

haid here till the 26th day, and then both An. 1686 being clean, we failed to the Valley of water, for we could not do it here

In the wet Seafon indeed here is Water the for the Brooks then run down plentifully; now, though there was Water, yet it was bad it being a great way to fetch it from the where it lodged. The 28th day we anchored in bottom of the Bay in the Valley of Balderas, of against the River, where we watered before; this River was brackish now in the dry season; herefore we went 2 or 3 leagues nearer Cape Corientes, and anchored by a small round Island, mthalf a mile from the shoar, The Island is about legues to the Northward of the Cape; and the not where we filled our Water is just within the and upon the Main. Here our Strikers struck or to Few-fish; some we did eat, and the rest we and the 29th day we fill'd 32 Tuns of very

ood Water. Having thus provided our felves, we had nothing

me to do, but to put in execution our intended relition to the East-Indies, in hopes of some fire fuccess there, than we had met with on this frequented Coast. We came on it full of exthions; for besides the richness of the Counand the probability of finding some Sea-Ports oth vifiting, we perswaded our selves that there needs be Shipping and Trade here, and that Lapulca and La Vera Cruz were to the Kingdom of exico, what Panama and Portobel are to that of Peviz. Marts for carrying on a constant Commerce ween the South and North Seas, as indeed they But whereas we expected that this Commerce

be managed by Sea, we found our felves aken: that of Mexico being almost wholly a trade, and managed more by Mules than by s: So that instead of profit we met with little

in by a faller from the show. The frame is about a large to the two should of the Choose and the choose and the choose was the choose with the choose and the choose of the choose of the choose and the choose of t

While this provided our felice we had cothing the fode, but to pure in excess to our, intended while to the to be force of the conditions to the conditions of the conditions

Is frequented Could. We came on the set of things; for before the sections of an electrons and the probability of india came Set Poisson withing, we privated out the set that there are needs, be Shapping and Trade needs, and there are the Law Terracture were to the Kingdom of the set o

in a vid become by inc. arriver

An. 1686 on this Coast, besides fatigues, hardships and low and so were the more easily induced to try what better fortune we might have in the East India. But to do right to Captain Swan, he had no intention to be as a Privateer in the East Indies; but as he hath often assured me with his own mouth he resolved to take the first opportunity of returning to England: So that he seigned a compliance with some of his Men, who were bent upon going to cruize at Manila, that he might have leisure to take some favourable opportunity of quitting the Privateer Trade.

CHAP. X.

Ladrone Islands, and the East-Indies. Their Course thither, and Accidents by the way: with a Table of each days Run,&c. Of the different accounts of the breadth of these Seas. Guam, one of the Ladrone Islands. The Coco-Nut Tree, Fruit, &c. The Toddi, or Arack that distils from it; with other Uses that are made of it. Coire Gables. The Lime, or Crab Limon. The Bread-fruit. The Native Indians of Guam. Their Proe's, a remarkable sort of Boats: and of those used in the East-Indies. The State of Guam: and the Provisions with which they were furnish'd there.

Have given an account in the last Chapter of the Resolutions we took of going over to the Last Indies. But having more calmly considered on the length of our Voyage, from hence to Guam, one of the Ladrone Islands, which is the first place that we could touch at, and there also being not certain to find Provisions, most of our Men were almost daunted at the thoughts of it; for we had not so days Provision, at a little more than half a pint of Maiz a day for each Man, and no other hovision, except 3 Meals of salted Jew-fish; and we had a great many Rats aboard, which we could not hinder from eating part of our Maiz. Beside, the great distance between Cape Corrientes and Tables. Which is variously set down. The Spaniards,

1.1686 niards, who have the greatest reason to know best I make it to be between 2300 and 2400 leagues; our Books also reckon it differently, between 90 and 100 degrees, which all comes short indeed of 2000 leagues, but even that was a Voyage enough to frighten us, confidering our fcanty Provisions Captain Swan, to encourage his Men to go with him, perswaded them that the English Books did give the best account of the distance; his Reasons were many, although but weak. He urged among the rest, that Sir Thomas Candish and Sir Francis Drake, did run it in less than 50 days, and that he did not question but that our Ships were better failers, than those which were built in that Age, and that he did not doubt to get there in little more than 40 days: This being the best time in the year for breezes, which undoubtedly is the reason that the Spaniards fet out from Acapulco about this time; and that although they are 60 days in their Voyage, it is because they are great Ships, deep laden, and very heavy failers; befides, they wanting nothing, are in no great hafte in their way, but fail with a great deal of their usual Caution. And when they come near the Island Guam, they lie by in the night for a week, before they make Land. In prudence we also should have contriv'd to lie by in the night when we came near Land, for otherwife we might have run ashoar, or have outsailed the Islands, and lost fight of them before morning. But our bold Adventures feldom proceed with fuch wariness when in any straights.

But of all Captain Swan's Arguments, that which prevailed most with them was, his promising them, as I have said, to cruize off the Manila's. So he and his Men being now agreed, and they incouraged with the hope of gain, which works its way thro all Difficulties, we set out from Cape Corrientes, March the 3 1st, 1686. We were 2 Ships in Company,

Captain

Captain Swan's Ship, and a Bark commanded un-An. 1686 der Captain Swan, by Captain Teat, and we were Swan, 100 aboard of the Ship, and 50 aboard

the Bark, befide Slaves, as I faid.

We had a finall Land-wind at E. N. E. which arried us 3 or 4 leagues, then the Sea-wind came W. N. W. a fresh gale, so we steered away S. W. 16 6 a clock in the evening we were about 9 leagues S.W. from the Cape, then we met a Land-wind which blew fresh all night, and the next morning about 10 a clock we had the Sea-breez at N. N. E. to that at noon we were 30 leagues from the Cape. It blew a fresh gale of Wind, which carried us off into the true Trade-wind, (of the difference of which Trade-winds I shall speak in the Chapter of Winds, in the Appendix) for although the conflant Sea-breez near the shoar is at ,W. N. W. yet the true Trade off at Sea, when you are clear of the Land-winds, is at E. N. E. At first we had it at N. N. E. fo it came about Northerly, and then to the East as we run off. At 250 leagues distance from the shoar we had it at E. N. E. and there it food till we came within 40 leagues of Guam. When we had eaten up our 3 Meals of falted Fewthen fo many days time, we had nothing but our finall allowance of Maiz.

After the 3 1st day of March we made great runs every day, having very fair clear Weather, and a fieth Trade-wind, which we made use of with all our Sails, and we made many good Observations of the Sun. At our first setting out, we steer'd into the lat. of 13 degrees, which is near the lat. of Guan; then we steered West, keeping in that lat. By that time we had sailed 20 days, our Men seeing we made such great runs, and the Wind like to continue, repined because they were kept at such short allowance. Captain Swan endeavoured to perswade them to have a little Patience; yet nothing

n. 1686 nothing but an augmentation of their billy ance would appeale them. Captain Same with much reluctance, gave way to a largement of our Commons, for now we above 10 spoonfuls of boil'd aiz a Man, of day, whereas before we had I do believe this short allowance did me a great deal of though others were weakened by it; for I that my Strength increased, and my Dropple off. Yet I drank 3 times every 24 hours many of our Men did not drink in 9 or to time, and fome not in 12 days; one of our did not drink in 17 days time, and faid he was adry when he did drink; yet he made water e day more or less. One of our Men in the r of these hardships was found guilty of these condemned for the fame, to have 3 blows each Man in the Ship, with a 2 inch and a rope on his bare back. Captain Swan began and ftruck with a good will; whose example followed by all of us.

It was very strange, that in all this Voyage did not see one Fish, not so much as a Flying nor any sort of Fowl, but at one time, when were by my account 4975 miles West from Corrientes, then we saw a great number of Book which we supposed came from some Rocks not from us, which were mentioned in some of

Sea-Carts, but we did not fee them.

After we had run the 1900 leagues by our soning, which made the English account to Gathe Men began to mumur against Captain So for perswading them to come this Voyage; but gave them fair words, and told them that the sails account might probably be the truest, and ing the Gale was likely to continue, a short to longer would end our troubles.



Place this at P. 282 The Tropick of Cancer The THE PHILLIPPINE Ladrone Islands THE SPICE NEW HOLLAND Capricorn RA AUSTRALIS A Map of the EAST INDIES NCOGNITA.

drew nigh the Island, we met with some An. 1686 apparent token that we were not far from or in these Climates, between or near the where the Trade-wind blows constantly, nds which fly swift over head, yet seem near nb of the Horizon to hang without much or alteration, where the Land is near. I en taken notice of it, especially if it is high r you shall then have the Clouds hang about ut any vifible motion.

oth day of May, our Bark being about 3 a head of our Ship, failed over a rocky on which there was but 4 fathom water. indance of Fish swimming about the Rocks. magin'd by this that the Land was not far they clapt on a Wind with the Barks head North, and being past the Shole lay by for hen we came up with them, Captain Teat board us, and related what he had feen. re then in lat. 12. d. 55 m. steering West. and Guam is laid down in Lat. 13. d. N. paniards, who are Masters of it, keeping it as place as they go to the Phillippine Islands. re we clapt on a Wind and stood to Northeing somewhat troubled and doubtful whewere right, because there is no Shole laid n the Spanish Drafts, about the Island Guam. lock, to our great Joy, we faw the Island it about 8 leagues distance.

is well for Captain Swan that we got fight fore our Provision was spent, of which we enough for 3 days more; for, as I was afs informed, the Men had contrived, first to otain Swan and eat him when the Victuals ne, and after him all of us who were accefpromoting the undertaking this Voyage. de Captain Swan fay to me after our ar-

rival

An. 1686 arrival at Guam, Ah! Dampier, you would have made them but a poor Meal; for I was as lean as the Captain was lufty and fleshy. The Wind was at E. N. E. and the Land bore at N. N. E. therefore we stood to the Northward, till we brought the Island to bear East, and then we turned to get in to an anchor.

The account I have given hitherto of our Course from Cape Corrientes in the Kingdom of Mexico, (for I have mentioned another Cape of that name in Peru, South of the Bay of Panama) to Guam, one of the Ladrone Islands, hath been in the gross. But for the satisfaction of those who may think it serviceable to the fixing the Longitudes of these Parts, or to any other Use in Geography or Navigation, I have here subjoyned a particular Table of every days run, which was as follows.

ray or a off bre his Wireles soules.

March

A Table of each days Run to Guam.

285 An.1686

DI	Course.	Dift.S.	W.	Lat.	Winds.
11	SW5dW.	27 17	20	20: 11	WNW
124.01	STORES OF THE PERSON NAMED IN COLUMN 1		Annual Contract of the Contrac		NW:NNW
OUT OF THE	SW I W				
3	CANDE CANAL			Ob.17: 6	Street, Street
4					N:NNE
5	STANDARD OF THE PARTY OF THE PA			Ob.15:43	
6				Ob. 15:25	
7					NE:ENE
BEFF.	British Control of the Control		_	R. 14: 57	
				Ob. 14:51	
SSKL2-				Ob. 14:39	
E200.			_	Ob.14:29	
			-	R. 14: 15	
-			-	K. 14: 1	
1000	-		_	IR. 13: 46	
			-		ENEcloudy
16			-		EN E milty
17	W 6 5	21622	214	IR. 12: 47	ENE Kain

The Summ of the VVestings hitherto is ——2283 which make Deg. of Longitude —— 39 d. 5 m.

From hence my Course is most VVest, sometimes Southerly, sometimes Northerly.

Day	Course.	Diff	N.orS.	W.	Lat.	Winds.
18	W	192	0	192	R. 12:47	E by N
19	W	180	0	180	R. 12:47	E cloudy
20	W SI	177	0	170	R. 12: 47	ENE
21	W	171	0	171	R. 12: 47	ENE
22	Was	180	0	180	R. 12:47	E by N
23	R. W. Ob.W4N	170	11N	168	R. 12:47 Ob.12:58	E by N

April

fe

one musice

A Table of each Days vento Guam

An. 1686	ril		Course.	Dif	N.orS			Wind
S	dp.	24	R. W.	146	0	146	R. 12: 58	E by
		25	W	14	0	140	R. 12: 58	E by A
		26	W 3 N	185	91		Ob. 13: 7	
		127	IW	140	0	146	Ob. 13: 7	E by N
		28	W	167	0	167	R. 13: 7	E by N
		29	W 2 N	172	5	171	Ob.13:12	E
		30	W	172	0		Ob. 13:12	
	M	· I	W :	196	0	196	K. 13: 12	E by N
	******	2	W	160	0	160	Ob.13:12	E by N
	1	3	W	154	0	154	R. 13: 12	
		4	K. W. Ob.W.2 S	153	58	152	K. 13: 12 Ob.13: 7	ENE
		5	W 2 N	180	1.7 N	179	Ob.13:14	ENE
		6	W 2 N	172			Ob.13:22	
	. 1	7	W	160	. 0	ALCOHOL: NO	Ob.13:22	
		8	W 3 S	149	78		Ob.13:15	
	195	9	W 4 S	134	98		Ob. 13: 6	
		10	W	128			R: 13: 6	
		II	W 5 S	112			Ob.12:57	
	1	12	W	128			K. 12:57	
•6-1	1	13	W	129	0	129	R. 12:57	ENE
		14	W	128	0		R. 12:57	
	1	15	WAN	118			Ob. 1,3: 5	
	1	16	W 6 S	114			Ob. 12:54	
	1	17	W 3 S	109			Ob. 12:49	
	1	18	W	12C	0	- Y. F.	R. 12:49	
	1	19	W	127	0	137	R. 12:49	ENE
19 / L		20	W	134	0		d. 12: 50	
	1	21	NW7W	13	8 N	101	1. 12: 59 I	NE

LIM

this gives 22 m. to my Lat. and takes 9 from my idlan dift. fo that the Island is in Lat. 13: 21;

the Merid. dist. from Corrientes 7302 miles : Web reduced into degrees, makes 125 d. 11 m. The Table confifts of 7 Columns. The first is the days of the month. The 2d Column conains each days course, or the point of the Compass e ran upon. The 3d gives the distance or length of such course in Italian or Geometrical miles, (at the rate of 60 to a degree) or the progress the Ship makes every day; and is reckoned always from noon to noon. But because the Course is not always made upon the fame Rumb in a direct line. herefore the 4th and 5th Columns shew how mam miles we ran to the South every day, and how many to the West; which last was our main run in this Voyage. By the 17th of April we were got netty near into the latitude of Guam, and our Course then lying along that parallel, our Northing and Southing confequently were but little, according as the Ship deviated from its direct course; and fich deviation is thenceforward exprest by N. or S. in the 5th Column, and the Ships keeping straight on the West Rumb, by o, that is to say, no Northing or Southing. The 6th Column shews the lat. we were in every day, where R. fignifies the dead Rectaning, by the running of the Logs, and Ob. thews

To these I would have added an 8th Column, to hew the Variation of the Needle; but as it was very small in this course, so neither did we make any observation of it, above once, after we were set out from the Mexican Coast. At our departure from Cape Corientes, we found it to be 4 d. 28 m. Easterly: and the observation we made of it afterwards, when we had gone about a third of the Voyage,

the lat by observation. The 7th Column shews the

Wind and Weather.

shewed

An. 1686 shewed it to be so near the same, to be decreased.

Neither did we observe it at Guam, for Captain who had the Instruments in his Cabbin of not seem much to regard it: Yet I am inclined think that at Guam, the Variation might be either none at all, or even increasing to the Westward.

To conclude, May 20th at noon (when we be to call it 21ft) we were in lat. 12 d. 50 m. N. bil having run fince the noon before 134 miles dired ly West. We continued the same Course till me that afternoon, for which I allow 10 miles more West still, and then, finding the parallel we ran up on to be too much Southerly, we clapt on a Win and failed directly North, till 5 in the afternoon having in that time run 8 mile, and increased ou latitude fo many minutes, making it 12 d 58 m We then faw the Island Guam bearing N. N.Ed. stant from us about 8 leagues, which gives the latitude of the Island 13 d. 20 m. And according to the account foregoing, its longitude is 1251 11 m. West from the Cape Corrientes on the Coasto Mexico, allowing 58 and 59 Italian miles to adente in these latitudes, at the common rate of 60 mils to a degree of the Equator, as before computed.

As a Corollary from hence it will follow, that upon a supposal of the truth of the general allowance, Seamen make of 60 Italian miles to an Equinoctial degree, that the South Sea must be of a greater breadth by 25 degrees, than it's commonly reckoned by Hydrographers, who make it only about 100, more or less. For fince we found (as shall have occasion to say) the distance from Guan to the Eastern parts of Asia, to be much the same with the common reckoning; it follows by way of necessary consequence from hence, that the 13 degrees of longitude, or thereabouts, which are underreckoned in the distance between America and the East-Indies Westward, are over reckoned

breadth of Asia and Africk, the Atlantick Sea, An. 1686 the American Continent, or all together; and fo Tract of the Terraqueous Globe, must be fo fhormed. And for a further confirmation of A. I shall add, that as to the Æthiopick or for Sea, its breadth must be considerably less in tis generally calculated to be; if it be true hat I have heard over and over, from feveral able whom I have converfed with in these parts, of Ships failing from the Cape of Good Hope to Ven Holland, (as many Ships bound to Fava, or herebouts, keep that latitude) find themselves hare(and fometimes to their cost) running aground when they have thought themselves to be a great nyoff; and 'tis from hence possibly, that the Dutch all that part of this Coast the Land of Indraught; (a) if it magnetically drew Ships too fast to it) and are cautions to avoid it : But I rather think, 'tis the camels of the Land, than any Whirlpool, or the he that furprizes them. As to the breadth of the Montick Sea, I am from good hands affured, that is over reckoned by fix, feven, eight, or ten deges; for befides the concurrent Accounts of feveal experienced Men, who have confirmed the fame to me: Mr. Canby particularly, who hath failed as Mate in a great many Voyages, from Cape Lopez, onthe Coast of Guinea, to Barbadoes, and is much diem'd as a very fenfible Man, hath often told me, that he constantly found the distance to be between 60 and 62 degrees; whereas 'tis laid down in 68, 6, 70, and 72 degrees, in the common draughts.

おるの

P

M M

E E

PAR R

of

C.

8

at al-

an

2

山山山

ant.

of

25

in

As to the Supposition it self, which our Seamen the, in the allowing but 60 miles to a degree, I not ignorant how much this hath been canvaled late years especially, and that the prevailing opito bath been that about 70, or upwards, should allowed. But till I can fee fome better grounds

An. 1686 for the exactness of those trials, that have be made on Land by Mr. Norwood and others, on fidering the inequality of the Earths furface well as the obliquity of the way; in their allow ing for which, I am somewhat doubtful of the measures. Upon the whole matter, I cannot he adhere to the general Sea-calculation, confine as to the main by daily experience, till forme more certain estimate shall be made, than those hite to attempted. For we find our felves, when me fail North or South, to be brought to our intended place, in a time agreeable enough with what me expect upon the usual supposition, making all refonable allowance, for the little unavoidable de ations East or West: and there seems no reason why the same estimate should not serve us in one fing the Meridians, which we find fo true in Sailing under them. As to this course of ours to Gua particularly, we should rather increase than show our estimate of the length of it, considering the the Easterly Wind and Current being so strong and bearing therefore our Log after us, as is uful in fuch cases; should we therefore, in casting up the run of the Log, make allowance for fo much from as the Log it felf drove after us (which is commoly 3 or 4 miles in 100, in so brisk a gale as this was we must have reckoned more than 125 degrees but in this Voyage we made no fuch allowant: (though it be usual to do it) so that how much is ever this computation of mine exceeds the commu Draughts, yet is it of the shortest, according to or experiment and calculation.

But to proceed with our Voyage: The Island Guam or Guabon, (as the Native Indians pronound it) is one of the Ladrone Islands, belongs to Spaniards, who have a finall Fort with fix Guas it, with a Governour, and 20 or 30 Soldiers The keep it for the relief and refreshment of their Philippin

Ships, that touch here in their way from An. 1686 deo to Manila, but the Winds will not so easily then take this way back again. The Spaniards late have named Guam, the Island Maria, it is hout 12 leagues long, and 4 broad, lying N. and S.

is pretty high Champion Land.

The rift day of May, 1686. at 11 a Clock in the Gening we anchored near the middle of the Mand Guam, on the West fide; a Mile from the fore. At a distance it appears flat and even, but coming near it you will find it stands shelving, and de Balt fide, which is much the highest, is fenced with steep Rocks, that oppose the Violence of the lea, which continually rage against it, being driven with the constant Trade-wind, and on that fide here is no Anchoring. The West side is pertty low, and full of finall fandy Bays, divided with s many rocky Points. The Soil of the Island is middle dry and indifferent fruitful. The Fruits are diely Rice, Pine-Apples, Water melons, Musknelons, Oranges and Limes, Coco-nuts, and a fort of Fruit called by us Bread-fruit.

The Coco-nut Trees grow by the Sea, on the Welcon fide in great Groves, 3 or 4 Miles in length, Mile or two broad. This Tree is in shape like Cabbage tree, and at a diffance they are not to be known each from other, only the Coco-nut Tree filler of Branches; but the Cabbage-tree generally smuch higher, tho the Coco nut Trees in fome

csare very high.

-

日 日 日 日 日

e.

M.

24)

可以のなる

主医 品 鲁 雪 居

The Nut of Fruit grows at the head of the Tree, the Branches and in Clusters, 10 or 12 in a The Branch to which they grow is about biness of a Man's Arm, and as long, running Il towards the end. It is of a yellow Colour, Knots, and very tough. The Nut is genebeget than a Man's Head. The outer Rind's Inches thick before you come to the Shell;

An. 1686 the Shell it felf is black, thick, and very hard. The Kernel in fome Nuts is near an Inch thick, flicking to the infide of the Shell clear round, leaving a hollow in the middle of it, which contains about a Pint more or less, according to the bigness of the Nut.

for fome are much bigger than others.

This Cavity is full of fweet, delicate, wholfon and refreshing Water. While the Nut is growing all the infide is full of this Water, without and Kernel at all, but as the Nut grows towards in Maturity, the Kernel begins to gather and fettle round on the infide of the Shell, and is foft like Cream; and as the Nut ripens, it increases in fubstance and becomes hard. The ripe Kernel is fweet enough, but very hard to digeft, therefore feldom eaten, unless by Strangers, who know not the effects of it; but while it is young and fof like Pap, some Men will eat it, scraping it out with a Spoon, after they have drunk the Water that was within it. I like the Water best when the Nut is almost ripe, for it is then sweetest and briskeft.

When these Nuts are ripe and gathered, the out fide Rind becomes of a brown rufty colour; fother one would think that they were dead and dry; yet they will fprout out like Onions, after the have been hanging in the Sun 3 or 4 Months, or thrown about in a House or Ship, and if planted afterward in the Earth, they will grow up to 1 Tree. Before they thus fprout out, there is a fmall fpungy round knob grows in the infide, which we call an Apple. This at first is no biggs than the top of ones finger, but increaseth daily fucking up the Water till it is grown fo big 25 to fill up the Cavity of the Coco-nut, and then it be gins to sprout forth. By this time the Nut was hard, begins to grow oily and foft, thereby giving passage to the Sprout that springs from the Apple the which Nature hath so contrived, that it points An. 1686 to the hole in the Shell, (of which there are three, will it grows ripe, just where it's fastned by its Stalk to the Tree; but one of these holes remains open, even when it is ripe) through which it creeps and spreads forth its Branches. You may let these teeming Nuts sprout out a foot and half, or two foot high before you plant them, for they will grow a great while like a Onion out of their own Subfance.

Befide the Liquor or Water in the Fruit, there salfo a fort of Wine drawn from the Tree called Toddy, which looks like Whey. It is fweet and per pleasant, but it is to be drunk within 24 hours fire it is drawn, for afterwards it grows fowre. Those that have a great many Trees, draw a Spirit from the fowre Wine, called Arack. Arack is difilld also from Rice, and other things in the East Indies; but none is so much esteemed for making Punch as this fort, made of Toddy, or the ap of the Coco-nut Tree, for it makes most deliare Punch; but it must have a dash of Brandy to hearten it, because this Arack is not strong enough make good Punch of it felf. This fort of Liquor is chiefly used about Goa; and therefore ir has the Name of Goa Arack. The way of drawing the Toddy from the Tree, is by cutting the top of a Branch that would bear Nuts; but before it as any Fruit; and from thence the Liquor which was to feed its Fruit, distils into the hole of a Calabath that is hung upon it.

This Branch continues running almost as long as the Fruit would have been growing, and then it this away. The Tree hath usually 3 fruitful Branches, which if they be all tapp'd thus, then the Tree bears fruit that year; but if one or two only be try'd, the other will bear Fruit all the while. The latter which is thus drawn is emptied out of the

Callabash

1 1841

WO

百百

om

my its

tle ike in

İ

ore

not

oft

out

tti

en

nd

n.

at

y;

eq

E so

12

continues running, and is fold Every Morning and Evening in most Towns in the East Indies, and great gains is produced from it even this way; but those that distil it and make Arack, reap the greatest profit. There is also great profit made of the Fruit, both of the Nut and the Shell.

The Kernel is much used in making Broath. When the Nut is dry, they take off the Husk, and giving two good Blows on the middle of the Nut, it breaks in two equal parts, letting the Water fall on the Ground; then with a small Iron Rasp made for the purpose, the Kernel or Nut is rasped out clean, which being put into a little fresh Water, makes it become white as Milk. In this milky Water they boil a Fowl, or any other fort of Flesh, and it makes very savory Broath. English Seamen put this water into boiled Rice, which they eat instead of Rice milk, carrying Nuts purposely to Sea with them. This they learn from the Natives.

But the greatest use of the Kernel is to make oyl, both for burning and for frying. The way to make the Oyl is to grate or rasp the Kernel, and steep it in frew Water; then boil it, and scum off the Oyl at top as it rises: But the Nuts that make the Oyl ought to be a long time gathered, so as that the Kernel.

nel may be turning foft and oily.

The Shell of this Nut is used in the East Indies for Cups, Dishes, Ladles, Spoons, and in a manner for all eating and drinking Vessels. Well shaped Nuts are often brought home to Europe, and much esteemed. The Husk of the Shell is of great use to make Cables; for the dry husk is full of small Strings and Threads, which being beaten, become soft, and the other Substance which was mixt among it falls a way like Saw-dust, leaving only the Strings. These are afterwards spun into long Yarns, and twisted up into Balls for Convenience: and many of these Rope.

UM

Rope Yarns joyned together make good Cables. An. 1686 Manufactory is chiefly used at the Maldivelands, and the threads fent in Balls into all places hat trade thither, purposely for to make Cables. I male a Cable at Achin with some of it. These are alled Coire Cables; they will last very well. But here is another fort of Coire Cables (as they are alled) that are black, and more ftrong and lafting; and are made of strings that grow, like Horse-hair, theheads of certain Trees, almost like the Coco-This fort comes most from the Island Ti-In the South Seas the Spaniards do make Oaam to chalk their Ships, with the husk of the Cocowhich is more ferviceable than that made of empand they fay it will never rot. I have been told Captain Knox, who wrote the Relation of Ceythat in some places of India they make a fort fourse Cloth of the husk of the Coco-nut, which sped for Sails. I my felf have feen a fort of course sil doth made of fuch a kind of fubstance; but whether the same or no I know not.

have been the longer on this subject, to give the er a particular Account of the use and profit of a Vegetable, which is possibly of all others the not generally ferviceable to the conveniencies, as well as the necessities of humane Life. Yer this In that is of fuch great use, and esteemed so much in the East-Indies, is scarce regarded in the left brdies, for want of the knowledge of the bene-It which it may produce. And 'tis partly for the de of my Country men, in our American Plantathat I have spoken so largely of it. For the Climates there are a very proper foil for it: and ed it is so hardy, both in the raising it, and grown, that it will thrive as well in dry fanground as in rich land. I have found them growwell in low fandy Islands (on the West of that are over-flowed with the Sea every

14

Spring-

eat

reft

iit

en

ks

he

10

ln,

it

ey

et

8

n.

1

æ

'n

it

1

I

ï

ts

1

5

e

e

d

An. 1686 Spring tide; and though the Nuts there are not very big, yet this is no loss, for the Kernel is thick and sweet; and the Milk, or Water in the infide is more pleasant and sweet than of the Nuts that grow in rich ground, which are commonly large indeed, but not very sweet. These at Guam grow in dry ground, are of a middle fize, and I think the sweetest that I did ever taste. Thus much for the

Coco-nut.

The Lime is a fort of baftard or Crablimon The Tree, or Bush that bears it, is prickly, like Thorn, growing full of small boughs. In Famaica and other places, they make of the Lime Bul Fences about Gardens, or any other Inclosure, by planting the feeds close together, which growing up thick, spread abroad, and make a very good The Fruit is like a Lemon, but smaller the rind thin, and the inclosed substance full of juice. The juice is very tart, yet of a pleasant tafte if fweetned with Sugar. It is chiefly uled for making Punch, both in the East and West-Indies, a well ashoar as at Sea, and much of it is for that purpose yearly brought home to England, from ou West-India Plantations. It is also used for a particular lar kind of Sauce, which is called Pepper-Sauce, and is made of Cod-pepper, commonly call'd Guinus pepper, boiled in Water, and then pickled with Salt, and mix'd with Lime-juice to preferve it Limes grow plentiful in the East and West Indies, within the Tropicks.

The Bread fruit (as we call it) grows on a large Tree, as big and high as our largest Apple Trees it hath a spreading head full of branches, and dan leaves. The Fruit grows on the boughs like Apples: it is as big as a Penny loaf, when Wheat a at five Shillings the Bushel. It is of a round shape, and hath a thick tough rind. When the Fruit is tipe, it is yellow and soft; and the taste is sweet.

and

pleasant. The Natives of this Island use it for An. 1686 ad: they gather it when full grown, while it is and hard; then they bake it in an Oven, by scrape off the outside black crust, and there mains a tender thin crust, and the inside is soft. ender and white, like the crumb of a Penny Loaf. There is neither feed nor stone in the inside, but Il is of a pure fubstance like Bread: it must be enten new, for if it is kept above 24 hours, it beomes dry, and eats harsh and choaky; but 'tis ver pleasant before it is too stale. This Fruit lasts feafon 8 months in the year; during which time Natives eat no other fort of food of Bread kind. did never see of this Fruit any where but here. Natives told us, that there is plenty of this Prit growing on the rest of the Ladrone Islands; ad I did never hear of any of it any where else.

They have here fome Rice also: but the Island being of a dry Soil, and therefore not very proper first, they do not fow very much. Fish is scarce about this Island; yet on the shole that our Bark ome over there was great plenty, and the Natives

commonly go thither to fish.

安多姆 医异异异

the

Öt.

1

8.8 4 B.S.

d

10

25

Į.

1

Ŀ h

t,

5,

The Natives of this Island are strong bodied, limb'd, and well-shap'd. They are Coppercoloured, like other Indians: their hair is black and long their eyes meanly proportioned; they have putty high Noses; their Lips are pretty full, and heir Teeth indifferent white. They are long figed, and stern of countenance; yet we found then to be affable and courteous. They are many of them troubled with a kind of a Leprofie. This demper is very common at Mindanao: therefore Ishall speak more of it in my next Chapter. They Guam are otherwise very healthy, especially in the but in the wet feafon, which comes in June, and holds till October, the air is more thick

An. 1686 thick and unwholfome; which occasions Feven but the Rains are not violent nor lafting. For the Island lies so far Westerly from the Phillippine Islands or any other Land, that the Westerly Winds do & dom blow fo far; and when they do, they do not last long: but the Easterly Winds do constantly blow here, which are dry and healthy; and the Island is found to be very healthful, as we were informed while we lay by it. The Natives are very ingenious beyond any People, in making Boats or Proes, as they are called in the East-Indies, and therein they take great delight. These are built sharp at both ends; the bottom is of one piece made like the bottom of a little Canoa, very neatly dug, and left of a good fubstance. This bottom part is instead of a Keel. It is about 26 or 28 foor long; the under part of this Keel is made round but inclining to a wedge, and fmooth; and the upper part is almost flat, having a very gentle hollow, and is about a foot broad: From hence both fides of the Boat are carried up to about 5 foot high with narrow Plank, not above 4 or 5 inches broad, and each end of the Boat turns up round, very pretti-But what is very fingular, one fide of the Boat is made perpendicular, like a Wall, while the other fide is rounding, made as other Veffels are, with a pretty full belly. Just in the middle it is about 4 or 5 foot broad aloft, or more, according to the length of the Boat. The Mast stands exactly in the middle, with a long Yard that peeps up and down like a Mizen-yard. One end of it reacheth down to the end or head of the Boat, where it is placed in a notch, that is made there purposely to receive it, and keep it fast. The other end hans over the Stern : To this Yard the Sail is fastened At the foot of the Sail there is another small Yard, to keep the Sail out square, and to roll up the Sail on when it blows hard; for it ferves instead of a Reef

no take up the fail to what degree they please, An. 1686 morning to the strength of the Wind. Along the Melde of the Boat, parallel with it, at about 6 foot distance, lies another small Boar, or Cabeing a Log of very light Wood, almost as se the great Boat, but not so wide, being not fore a foot and an half wide at the upper part, divery tharp like a Wedge at each end. And treare two Bamboas of about 8 or 10 foot long, as big as ones Leg, placed over the great Boats the one near each end of it, and reaching about for foot from the fide of the Boat: By the help to the other. These are generally called the Dutch, and by the English from them, Out-The use of them is to keep the great Boat ht from over-fetting; because the Wind here in a manner constantly East, (or if it were a West'st would be the same thing) and the Range of these Islands, where their business lies to and he being mostly North and South, they turn the fifthe of the Boat against the Wind, upon which the fail, and the Belly-side, consequently, with its me Boat, is upon the Lee: And the Veffel having a Head at each end, fo as to fail with either of no loremost (indifferently) they need not tack, about, as all our Vessels do, but each end of Boat ferves either for Head or Stern as they When they ply to Windward, and are d to go about, he that fleers bears away a from the Wind, by which means the stern to the Wind; which is now become the Head, by thifting the end of the Yard. This Boat is with a broad Paddle, instead of a Rudder. been the more particular in describing these because I do believe, they fail the best of any in the World. I did here for my own fatiftry the fwiftness of one of them, failing

民子号 **亚**克 年 5

ere

ve-

足河

ilt

X B E F

E TE

he

P F

ti. at

0-

re, is

5. 牙马左吊

An. 1686 by our Log, we had 12 Knots on our Reel, and the run it all out before the half Minute-Glass was half out; which, if it had been no more, is after the run of 12 Mile an hour; but I do believe the would have run 24 Mile an hour. It was very pleasant to see the little Boat running along so swift by the other fide.

The Native Indians are no less dextrous in maging, than in building these Boats. By report, by will go from hence to another of the Ladrow Mands about 30 leagues off, and there do their Business, and return again in less than 12 hours I was told that one of these Boats was sent Express Manila, which is above 400 leagues, and performed the Voyage in 4 days time. There are of these Pros or Boats used in many places of the East-Indies, he with a Belly and a little Boat on each side. Only a Mindanao I saw one like these, with the Belly and a little Boat only on one side, and the other sax, but not so neatly built.

The Indians of Guam have neat little House, very handsomly thatch'd with Palmeto-thatch. They inhabit together in Villages built by the Sea, on the west side, and have Spanish Priests to instruct them in the

Christian Religion.

The Spaniards have a small Fort on the westide, mear the south end, with 6 Guns in it. There is a Governour, and 20 or 30 Spanish Soldiers. There are no more Spaniards on this Island, beside 2013 Priests. Not long before we arrived here, the Natives rose on the Spaniards to destroy them, and did kill many: But the Governour with his Soldier at length prevailed, and drove them out of the Fort: So when they found themselves disappointed of their intent, they destroyed the Plantators and Stock, and then went away to other Islands. There were then 3 or 400 Indians on this Islands but now there are not above 100; for all that were

conspiracy went away. As for these who An. 1686 temain, if they were not actually concerned in broil, yet their hearts also are bent against the senards: for they offered to carry us to the Fort, at a fifth us in the Conquest of the Island; but C. Island was not for molesting the Spaniards here.

Before we came to an anchor here, one of the less came aboard in the Night, with 3 Indians. They first haled us to know from whence we came, al what we were : To whom answer was made in hand, that we were Spaniards, and that we came an Acapulco. It being dark they could not see the the of our Ship, nor very well discern what we Therefore we came aboard; but perceiving mistake they were in, in taking us for a Spanish sip, they endeavoured to get from us again, but we had their Boat fast, and made them come in. Capt. received the Priest with much Civility, and adulting him into the Great Cabbin, declared, That the reason of our coming to this Island was want of Provision, and that he came not in any hostile manner, but as a Friend to purchase with his Mowhat he wanted: And therefore defired the hind to write a Letter to the Governour, to inform him what we were, and on what account we For having him now aboard, the Captain ms willing to detain him as an Hostage, till we ad Provision. The Padre told Capt. Swan, that horifion was now scarce on the Island; but he would that the Governour would do his utmost to with us.

In the Morning the Indians, in whose Boat or the Frier came aboard, were sent to the Gomeon with two Letters; one from the Frier, and a ther very obliging one from Capt. Swan, and a liter of 4 Yards of Scarlet-cloath, and a piece thought Silver and Gold Lace. The Governour the South end of the Island on the West

fide:

山山山

京岛岛

田司二、日日年日日日中山田

An. 1686 fide; which was about 5 leagues from the na where we were; therefore we did not expect answer till the Evening, not knowing then he nimble they were. Therefore when the India Canoa was dispatched away to the Governour. hoised out 2 of our Canoas, and sent one a filland the other ashore for Coco-nuts. Our film Canoa got nothing; but the Men that went allow for Coco-nuts came off laden.

About 11 a Clock, that fame Morning, the Go vernour of the Island sent a Letter to Capt. Small complimenting him for his Present, and promising to support us with as much Provision, as he could possibly spare; and as a Token of his Gratitude le fent a present of 6 Hogs, of a small fort, most en cellent Meat, the best I think, that ever I cut They are fed with Coco-nuts, and their flesh is hard as Brisket Beef. They were doubtless of that breed in America which came originally from Spain He fent also 12 Muskmelons larger than ours in En land, and as many Water-melons, both forts her being a very excellent Fruit; and fent an order to the Indians that lived in a Village not far from our Ship, to bake every day as much of the Bread-fruit as we did defire, and to affift us in getting as many dry Coco-nuts as we would have; which they at cordingly did, and brought off the Bread-Fruit eve ry day hot, as much as we could eat. After this the Governour fent every day a Canoa or two with Hogs and Fruit, and defired for the fame Powder, Shot and Arms; which was fent according to his Request. We had a delicate large English Dog; which the Governour did defire, and had it given him very freely by the Capt. though much gainst the grain of many of his Men, who had a great value for that Dog. Capt. Swan ender voured to get this Governours Letter of Recommendation to some Merchants at Manila, for be

a delign to go to Fort St. George, and from An. 1686 mas concealed from the company. While we here, the Acapulco Ship arrived in fight of the but did not come in the fight of us; for the here. Therefore she stood off to the Southof the Island, and coming foul of the same ole that our Bark had run over before, was in at danger of being loft there, for the struck off Rudder, and with much ado got clear; but atill after three days labour. For tho' the shole of near the Island, and the Indians go off and fish here every day, yet the Master of the Acapulco Sip, who should (one would think) know these his was utterly ignorant of it. This their striking othe shole we heard afterward, when we were on Coast of Manila; but these Indians of Guam did find of her being in fight of the Island while we which put our Men in a great heat to go ot after her, but Captain Swan perswaded them on of that humour, for he was now wholly averse wany Hostile action.

The 30th day of May, the Governor sent his last least, which was some Hogs, a Jar of pickled largoes, a Jar of excellent pickled Fish, and a Jar of sine Rusk, or Bread of sine Wheat Flower, ballike Bisket, but not so hard. He sent besides, to 7 packs of Rice, desiring to be excused from sading any more Provision to us, saying he had no more on the Island that he could spare. He sat word also, that the West Monssoon was at hand, that therefore it behoved us to be jogging from lace, unless we were resolved to return back to sherica again. Captain Swan returned him thanks for his kindness and advice, and took his leave; and the same day sent the Frier ashoar, that was said the same day sent the Frier ashoar, that was said the same day sent the Frier ashoar, that was said the same day sent the Frier ashoar, that was said to a tour sirst arrival, and gave him a large

Brais

二甲苯 医鼠虫 \$ 5 条后语言

B

at in the

to

or

ij

0-

ie L

5

i

1

An. 1686 Brass Clock, an Astrolable, and a large Telescope for which Present the Frier sent us aboard fix Hog and a roasting Pig, 3 or 4 Bushels of Potatoes, and 50 pound of Manila Tobacco. Then we prepared to be gone, being pretty well furnished with Provision to carry us to Mindanao, where we designed next to touch. We took aboard us as many Coconuts a we could well stow, and we had a good stock of Rice, and about 50 Hogs in falt.

CHAR

CHAP. XI.

resolve to go to Mindanao. Their deparfre from Guam. Of the Phillipine Islands. The Isle Luconia, and its chief Town and Port, Manilo, Manila, or Manilbo. Of the rich Trade we might establish with these Islands. St. John's Island. They arrive at Mindanao. The Island described. Its Fertility. The Libby Trees, and the Sago made of them. The Plantain Tree, Fruit, Liquor, and Cloath. A Smaller Plantain at Mindanao. The Bonano. Of the Clove-bark, Cloves and Nutmegs, and the Methods taken by the Dutch to Monopolize the Spices. The Betel-Nut, and Arek-The Durian, and the Jaca-Tree and Fruit. The Beafts of Mindanao. Centapees or Forty Legs, a venemous Infect, and others. Their Fowls, Fish, &c. The temperature of the Climate, with the Course of the Winds, Tornadoes, Rain, and temper of the Air throughout the Year.

While we lay at Guam, we took up a Refolution of going to Mindanao, one of the Philippine Islands, being told by the Frier, and others, that it was exceedingly well stored with Provisions; that the Natives were Mahometans, and that they had formerly a Commerce with the Spaniards, but that now they were at Wars with them. This land was therefore thought to be a convenient place for us to go to; for besides that, it was in our

of

an 1686. way to the East Indies, which we had refolved in visit; and that the Westerly Monfoon was at hand which would oblige us to shelter somewhere in fhort time, and that we could not expect good Harbours in a better place than in so large an Island as Mindanao: besides all this, I fay, the Inhabitant of Mindanao being then, as we were told, (the falily) at Wars with the Spaniards, our Men, who it should feem were very squeamish of plundering without Licence, derived hopes from thence of getting a Commission there from the Prince of the Island, to plunder the Spanish Ships about Manila, and fo to make Mindanao their common Rendezvous And if Captain Swan was minded to go to an English Port, yet his Men, who thought he intended to leave them, hoped to get Vessels and Pilos a Mindanao fit for their turn, to cruize on the Coal of Manila. As for Captain Swan, he was willing enough to go thither, as best fuiting his own defign; and therefore this Voyage was concluded on by general confent.

Accordingly June 2d, 1686. we left Guan, bound for Mindanao. We had fair Weather, and pretty smart gale of Wind at East, for 3 or 4 Days, and then it shifted to the S. W. being rainy, but it soon came about again to the East, and blew a gentle gale; yet it often shuffled about to the S. E. For though in the East-Indies the Winds shift in April, yet we found this to be the shifting season for the Winds here; the other shifting season being in October, sooner or later, all over India. As to our course from Guam to the Philippine Islands, we found it (as I intimated before) agreeable enough with

the account of our common Draughts.

The 21st Day of June we arrived at the Island St. John, which is one of the Philippine Islands. The Philippines are a great company of large Islands, taking up about 13 deg. of Lat. in length, reaching near

Philippine Islands. Luconia, Manilo.

ur apon, from 5 d. of North Lat. to the 19th de- An. 1686. me, and in breadth about 6 deg. of Longitude. hey derive this Name from Philip II. King of and even now they do most of them belong

that Crown.

na

云昌县区

rho

牙名品

ind

alt ing

le-

00

m,

da ys, it

7 2

四日 日日日日日日

id

ind

he

taing

ear

The chiefest Island in this range is Luconia, which son the North of them all. At this Island Magellan and on the Voyage that he was making round the World. For after he had past those Streights begen the South-end of America and Terra del Fuego. nich now bear his Name, and had ranged down the South Seas on the back of America; from thence fretching over to the East-Indies, he fell in with the Larone Islands, and from thence steering East still, fell in with these Philippine Islands, and anchored Luconia; where he warr'd with the native Indians. bring them in obedience to his Master the ling of Spain, and was by them kill'd with a poyand Arrow. It is now wholly under the Spaniwho have feveral Towns there. The chief Manilo, which is a large Sea-port Town near the SE end, opposite to the Island Mindora. It is a place of great Strength and Trade: The two great Aquico Ships before mentioned fetching from ence all forts of East-India Commodities; which re brought hither by Foreigners, especially by the. Chinese, and the Portuguese. Sometimes the English Merchants of Fort St. George fend their Ships hither It were by stealth, under the charge of Portu-Pilots and Mariners: For as yet we cannot at the Spaniards there to a Commerce with us or Dutch, although they have but few Ships of ter own. This feems to arife from a Jealoufy Fear of discovering the Riches of these Islands, most, if not all the Philippine Islands, are rich Gold: And the Spaniards have no place of much trength in all these Islands that I could ever hear belides Manilo it felf. Yet they have Villages

An. 1686. and Towns on feveral of the Islands, and Padre or Priests to instruct the native Indians, from whom

they get their Gold.

The Spanish Inhabitants, of the smaller Islands especially, would willingly trade with us if the Go. vernment was not fo fevere against it: for they have no Goods but what are brought from Manile at an extraordinary dear rate. I am of the Opinion, That if any of our Nations would feek a Trade with them, they would not lose their labour; for the Spaniards can and will Smuggle (as our Seamen call Trading by ftealth) as well as any Nation that I know; and our Jamaicans are to their profit ferfible enough of it. And I have been informed that Captain Goodlud of London in a Voyage which he made from Mindanae to China, touch'd at some of these Islands, and was civilly treated by the Spamiards, who bought some of his Commodities, giving him a very good Price for the same.

There are about 12 or 14 more large Islands lying to the Southward of Luconia; most of which, as I faid before, are inhabited by the Spaniards. Befides these there are an infinite number of small Islands of no account, and even the great Islands, many of them, are without Names; or at leaft fo variously fet down, that I find the same Islands

named by divers Names.

The Island St. John and Mindanao are the Southermost of all these Islands, and are the only Islands in all this Range that are not subject to the

Spaniards.

St. John's Island is on the East-side of the Mindanao, and distant from it 3 or 4 leagues. It is in lat about 7 or 8 North. This Island is in length about 38 leagues, stretching N. N. W. and S. S. E. and it is in breadth about 24 leagues, in the middle of the Island. The Northermost end is broader, and the Southermost is narrower: This Island is of a good

ind at the South-East-end (where I was ashoar) in of a black fat Mould; and the whole Island tems to partake of the same fatness, by the vast number of large Trees that it produceth; for it toks allover like one great Grove.

As we were passing by the S. E. end we saw a canoa of the Natives under the shoar; therefore one of our Canoas went after to have spoken with her; but she run away from us, seeing themselves chaced, put their Canoa ashoar, leaving her, sled into the Woods; nor would be allured to come to us, altho we did what we could to entice them; besides these Men, we saw no more here, nor sign of

any Inhabitants at this end.

d

di

104

11-

de

en

n-

at

he

of

4-Y-

yh,

e-

all

k, so

ds

U-

ly

he

aL.

ot

nd

ot

nd

bc

When we came aboard our Ship again, we steered away for the Island Mindanao, which was now fair in fight of us: it being about 10 leagues distant from this part of St. John's. The 22d day we came within a league of the East-side of the Island Mindana, and having the Wind at S. E. we steered toward the North-end, keeping on the East-side, till we came into the lat. of 7 d. 40 m. and there we anchored in a small Bay, about a mile from the shor, in 10 fathom Water, rocky foul ground.

Some of our Books gave us an account, That Mindanao City and Isle lies in 7 d. 40 m. we guest that the middle of the Island might lie in this lat. but we were at a great loss where to find the City, whether on the East or West-side. Indeed, had it been a small Island, lying open to the Eastern Wind, we might probably have searched first on the West-side; for commonly the Islands within the Tropicks, or within the bounds of the Trade-Winds, have their Harbours on the West-side, as best sheltered; but the Island Mindanao being guarded on the East-side by St. John's Island, we might as rea-smally expect to find the Harbour and City on

X 3

thi

An. 1686. this fide, as any where elfe : but coming into the Lat. in which we judg'd the City might be, found no Canoas, or People, that might give us any umbrage of a City, or place of Trade near at hand tho' we coasted within a league of the Shoar.

The Island Mindanao is the biggest of all the Min lippine Islands, except Luconia. It is about 60 leagues long, and 40 or 50 broad. The South-end is in about 5 d. N. and the N. W. end reacheth almost to 8 d. N. It is a very mountainous Island, full of Hills and Valleys. The Mould in general is deep and black, and extraordinary fat and fruitful. The fides of the Hills are stony, yet productive enough of very large tall Trees. In the heart of the Country there are some Mountains that yield good Gold. The Valleys are well moistned with pleafant Brooks, and small Rivers of delicate Water; and have Trees of divers forts flourishing and green all the year. The Trees in general are very large, and most of them are of kinds unknown to us.

There is one fort which deferves particular notice; called by the Natives Libby-Trees. Thefe grow wild in great Groves of 5 or 6 mile long, by the sides of the Rivers. Of these Trees Sago is made, which the poor Country People eat instead of Bread 3 or 4 months in the year. This Tree for its body and shape is much like the Palmeto-Tree, or the Cabbage-tree, but not fo tall as the latter. The Bark and Wood is hard and then like a Shell, and full of white Pith, like the Pith of an Elder. This Tree they cut down, and split it in the middle, and scrape out all the Pith; which they beat lustily with a wooden Pestle in a great Mortar or Trough, and then put it into a Cloth or Strainer held over a Trough; and pouring Water in among the Pith, they stir it about in the Cloth: So the Water carries all the fubstance of the Pith through the Cloth down into the Trough, leaving nothing in

to Cleath but a light fort of Husk, which they An. 1689. threw away; but that which falls into the Trough falls in a fhort time to the bottom like Mud; and hen they draw off the Water, and take up the moddy fubstance, wherewith they make Cakes; which being baked proves very good Bread.

The Mindanao People live 3 or 4 Months of the rear on this Food for their Bread kind. The Naive Indians of Teranate, and Tidore, and all the Spice Mands, have plenty of these Trees, and use them for Food in the same manner; as I have been inom'd by Mr. Caril Rofy, who is now Commander of one of the King's Ships. He was one of our Company at this time; and being left with Captain for at Mindanao, went afterwards to Teranate, and lived there among the Dutch a Year or two. The Sago which is transported into other parts of the East Indies, is dried in small pieces like little Seeds or Comfits, and commonly eaten with Milk of Almonds by those that are troubled with the Flux; for it is a great binder, and very good in that Distemper.

In some places of Mindanao there is plenty of Rice; but in the hilly Land they plant Yams, Poatoes, and Pumkins; all which thrive very well. The other Fruits of this Island are Water-Melons, Musk-Melons, Plaintains, Bonanoes, Guavas, Nutmegs, Cloves, Betel-Nuts, Durians, Jacks, or

cas, Coco-Nuts, Oranges, &c.

The Plantain I take to be the King of all Fruit, me except the Coco it felf. The Tree that bears Fruit is about 3 Foot, or 3 Foot and an half nond, and about 10 or 12 Foot high. Thefe Trees are not raised from Seed, (for they seem not to have but from the Roots of other old Trees. If these oung fuckers are taken out of the Ground, and batted in another place, it will be 15 Months bethey bear, but if let stand in their own native X 4

UMI

the

and m-

nd,

ves

in

of

of

ep he

gh

111-

od

22-

r;

en

je,

by

ad

10

4,

1,

d.

er

18. 1686. Soil they will bear in 12 Months. As foon as the Fruit is ripe the Tree decays, but then there are many young ones growing up to fupyly its place When this Tree first springs out of the Ground in comes up with two leaves; and by that time it is foot high, two more springs up in the inside of them: and in a short time after two more within them and fo on. By that time the Tree is a Month old you may perceive a fmall body almost as big as ones Arm, and then there are eight or ten leaves, some of them four or five foot high. The first leaves that it shoots forth are not above a foot long, and half a foot broad; and the stem that bears them no big. ger than ones Finger; but as the Tree grows higher the leaves are larger. As the young leaves fpring m in the infide, so the old leaves spread off, and their tops droop downward, being of a greater length and breadth by how much they are nearer the root, and at last decay and rot off: but still there are young leaves spring up out of the top, which makes the Tree look always green and flourishing When the Tree is full grown, the leaves are 7 or 8 foot long, and a foot and half broad; towards the end they are smaller, and end with a round point The stem of the leaf is as big as a Man's Arm, almost round, and about a foot in length, between the leaf and the body of the Tree. That part of the flem which comes from the Tree, if it be the outlide leaf, feems to inclose half the body, as it were with a thick hide; and right against it, on the other side of the Tree, is another such answering to it. The next two leaves, in the infide of thefe, grow opposite to each other, in the fame manner, but so that if the two ourward grow North and South, thefe grow East and West, and those still within them keep the same order. Thus the body of this Tree seems to be made up of many thick skins, growing one over another, and when it is full grown, there fprings 1;

d;

CS

at

I

g.

er

P

The state of

he

re

ch spoo

nt. oft

eaf

emide

ith

fide

The

fite

til

WO

eep

ems

one

ngs

sales out of the top a strong stem, harder in sub- 4n.1686. than any other part of the body. This frem bots forth at the heart of the Tree, is as big as a Arm, and as long; and the Fruit grows in offers round it, first blossoming, and then shooting the Fruit. It is so excellent, that the Spaniards reit the preheminence of all other Fruit, as most ducing to Life. It grows in a Cod about 6 or 7 ches long, and as big as a Man's Arm. The Shell. Rind or Cod, is foft, and of a yellow colour when ine Itresembles in shape a Hogs-gut Pudding. The scholed Fruit is no harder than Butter in Winter. and is much of the colour of the purest yellow But-It is of a delicate tafte, and melts in ones mouth the Marmalet. It is all pure Pulp, without any Seed, Kernel or Stone. This Fruit is fo much esteemed by I Europeans that fettle in America, that when they mike a new Plantation, they commonly begin with good Plantain-walk, as they call it, or a Field of Pantains; and as their Family encreafeth, fo they mement the Plantain-Walk, keeping one Man purpolely to prune the Trees, and gather the Fruit as eles convenient. For the Trees continue bearing. me or other, most part of the Year; and this many times the whole Food on which a whole family fubfifts. They thrive only in rich fat ground, for poor fandy will not bear them. lowerds in their Towns in America, as at Havana, Gragena, Portabel, &c. have their Markets full Plantains, it being the common Food for poor Rople: Their common price is half a Riol, or 3 d. Dozen. When this Fruit is only used for Bread, throasted or boil'd when it's just full grown, but w yet ripe, or turn'd yellow. Poor people, or egroes, that have neither Fish nor Flesh to eat it, make Sauce with Cod-pepper, Salt and ine juice, which makes it eat very favory; much otter than a crust of Bread alone. Sometimes for

20. 1686, a change they eat a roafted Plantain, and a rip raw Plantain together, which is instead of Bre and Butter. They eat very pleafant fo, and have made many a good meal in this manner. Some times our English take 5 or 7 ripe Plantains, and mashing them together, make them into a lump and boil them instead of a Bag-pudding; which they call a Buff-Jacket: and this is a very good way for a change. This Fruit makes also very good Tarts; and the green Plantains flic'd thin and dried in the Sun, and grated, will make a fort of Flour which is very good to make Puddings. A ripe Plantain flic'd and dried in the Sun may be preserved a great while; and then eats like Figs. very fweet and pleafant. The Darien Indians preferve them a long time, by drying them gently over the fire; mashing them first, and moulding them into lumps. The Moskito Indians will take a ripe Plantain and roast it; then take a pint and half of Water in a Calabash, and squeeze the Plantain in pieces with their hands, mixing it with the Water; then they drink it all off together: This they all Mishlaw, and it's pleasant and sweet, and nonrishing; somewhat like Lambs-wool (as 'tis call'd) made with Apples and Ale: and of this Fruit alone many thousands of Indian Families in the West-India have their whole subsistence. When they make drink with them, they take 10 or 12 ripe Plantains and mash them well in a Trough: then they put 2 gallous of Water among them; and this in 2 hours time will ferment and froth like Wort. In 4 hours it is fit to drink; and then they bottle it, and drink it as they have occasion: but this will not keep above 24 or 30 hours. Those therefore that use this drink, brew t in this manner every morning. When I went first to Jamaica I could relish no other drink they had there It drinks brisk and cool, and is very pleasant. This drink is windy, and so is the Fruit eaten raw; but boyld

or roasted it is not fo. If this Drink is kept An 1686. not 30 hours it grows sharp: but if then it be put winto the Sun, it will become very good Vine-This Fruit grows all over the West-Indies (in the oper Climates) at Guinea, and in the East-Indies. As the Fruit of this Tree is of great use for Food, is the Body no less serviceable to make Cloaths; htthis I never knew till I came to this Island. The adinary People of Mindanao do wear no other The Tree never bearing but once, and fo fell'd when the Fruit is ripe, they cut it down the by the Ground, if they intend to make Cloth it One blow with a Macheat, or long will strike it asunder; then they cut off the meleaving the trunk 8 or 10 foot long, stripping off trouter Rind, which is thickest towards the lower at; having stript 2 or 3 of these Rinds, the Trunk nomes in a manner all of one bigness, and of a which colour: Then they split the Trunk in the midle; which being done, they fplit the two lives again, as near the middle as they can. ter leave in the Sun 2 or 3 days, in which time an of the juicy substance of the Tree dries away, athen the ends will appear full of small threads. The Women, whose employment it is to make the Coth, take hold of those Threads one by one, which rend away easily from one end of the Trank to the other, in bigness like whited brown tend; for the threads are naturally of a determibigness, as I obsered their Cloth to be all of the fibstance and equal fineness; but 'tis stubborn new, wears out foon, and when wet, feels a the slimy. They make their pieces 7 or 8 yards their warp and woof all one thickness and bitance.

There is another fort of Plantains in that Island, which are shorter and less than the others, which are saw any where but here. These are full

O

百岁是平平四日

9 F 3 S

A

be

re-

ver

pe of

T;

all

9

ne

ies

nk nd

三三日

to

ey

30 it

to re.

his

ut

ľd

are binding, and are much eaten by those that have Fluxes. The Country People gave them us for

that use, and with good success.

The Bonano Tree is exactly like the Plantain for shape and bigness, nor easily distinguishable from it but by its Fruit, which is a great deal finaller, and not above half fo long as a Plantain, being also more mellow and foft, less luscious, yet of a more delicate tafte. They use this for the making Drink oftner than Plantains, and it is best when used for Drink, or eaten as Fruit; but it is not so good for Bread, nor doth it eat well at all when roafted or boil'd; fo 'tis only necessity that makes any we'r this way. They grow generally where Plantains do, being fet intermixt with them purposely in their Plantain-walks. They have plenty of Clovebark, of which I faw a Ship-load; and as for Cloves, Raja Laut, whom I shall have occasion to mention, told me, that if the English would settle there, they could order Matters fo in a little time, as to fend a Ship-load of Cloves from thence every year. I have been informed that they grow on the boughs of a Tree about as big as a Plumb-tree, but I never happened to fee any of them.

I have not feen the Nutmeg-trees any where; but the Nutmegs this Island produces are fair and large, yet they have no great store of them, being unwilling to propagate them or the Cloves, for fear that should invite the Dutch to visit them, and bring them into subjection, as they have done the rest of the neighbouring Islands where they grow. For the Dutch being seated among the Spice-Islands, have monopolized all the Trade into their own Hands, and will not suffer any of the Natives to dispose of it, but to themselves alone. Nay, they are so careful to preserve it in their own hands, that they will not suffer the Spice to grow in the

shabited Islands, but fend Soldiers to cut the and 686. down. Captain Rofy told me, that while he and with the Dutch, he was fent with other Men' out down the Spice-Trees; and that he himself Mat feveral times cut down 7 or 800 Trees. Yet the Dutch take fuch care to destroy them, there many uninhabited Islands that have great plenty Spice-Trees, as I have been informed by Dutch that have been there, particularly by a Capof a Dutch Ship that I met with at Achin, who old me, that near the Island Banda there is an and where the Cloves falling from the Trees do and rot on the ground, and they are at the time then the Fruit falls, 3 or 4 Inches thick under the Tres. He and fome others told me, that it would be a hard matter for an English Vessel to pur-Mea Ships Cargo of Spice, of the Natives of some d thefe Spice-Islands.

He was a free Merchant that told me this. For dat name the Dutch and English in the East-Ina, distinguish those Merchants who are not Serto the Company. The free Merchants are at affered to Trade to the Spice-Islands, nor to my other places where the Dutch have Factories; nton the other Hand, they are suffered to Trade b some places where the Dutch Company themthe may not Trade, as to Achin particularly, for are fome Princes in the Indies, who will not lade with the Company for fear of them. samen that go to the Spice-Islands are obliged to ing no Spice from thence for themselves, except mal matter for their own use, about a pound or Yet the Masters of those Ships do commonto order their business, that they often secure a od quantity, and fend it ashoar to some place Baravia, before they come into that Harbour, brit is always brought thither first before it's sent Europe,) and if they meet any Vessel at Sea that

for it

罗尼

ore

ink

for

for

or

UIS

in

re-

es,

on, ey

nd I

hs

e-

out

3c,

nat

ng of or

ds,

NA

EQ

ey ds, he

n-

1686. will buy their Cloves, they will fell 10 or 15 Tuns out of 100, and yet feemingly carry their comple ment to Batavia; for they will pour Water among the remaining part of their Cargo, which will fwel them to that degree, that the Ships Hold will be a full again, as it was before any were fold. This Trick they use whenever they dispose of any clandestinely, for the Cloves when they first take them in are extraordinary dry; and so will imbibe great deal of Moisture. This is but one Instance. of many hundreds, of little deceitful Arts the Date Sea-men in these Parts have among them, of which I have both feen and heard feveral. I believe there are no where greater Thieves; and nothing will persuade them to discover one another; for should any do it, the rest would certainly knock him on the Head. But to return to the Products of Mindanao.

> The Betel-Nut is much esteemed here, as it is in most places of the East Indies. The Betel-Tree grows like the Cabbage-Tree, but it is not fo big. nor fo high. The Body grows strait, about is or 14 foot high, without Leaf or Branch, except at the Head. There it spreads forth long Branches, like other Trees of the like nature, as the Cabbage-Tree, the Coco-Nut Tree, and the These Branches are about 10 or 12 foot long, and their stems near the head of the Tree, as big as a Mans Arm. On the top of the Tree among the Branches the Betel-Nut grows on tough stem, as big as a Mans Finger, in clusters much as the Coco-Nuts do, and they grow 40 or 50 in cluster. This Fruit is bigger than a Nutmeg, and is much like it, but rounder. It is much used a over the East-Indies. Their way is to cut it in four pieces, and wrap one of them up in an Area leaf, which they fpread with a fost Paste made o Lime or Plaster, and then chew it altogether Every

Man in these parts carries his Lime-Box by An. 1686. and Arek-leaf with it. The Arek is a finall or Shrub, of a green Bark, and the Leaf is and broader than a Willow. They are packt no fell into Parts that have them not, to chew the Betel. The Betel-Nut is most esteem'd then it is young, and before it grows hard, and then they cut it only in two pieces with the green let or fhell on it. It is then exceeding juicy, and berefore makes them fpit much. It tastes rough in me Mouth, and dies the Lips red, and makes the Teth black, but it preserves them, and cleanseth Gums. It is also accounted very wholsom for stomach; but sometimes it will cause great Mines in the Head of those that are not us'd to But this is the effect only of the old Nut, for the young Nuts will not do it. I speak of my own Experience.

F 民 B 皇 B 6

1

三岩 5 B. B

ıld 20

in-

10

ree

ig, 12

ept an-the

the

oot

rec n a nch

n a

日間の日

e of

ery

This Island produceth also Durians and Jacks, The Trees that bear the Durians, are as big as Apple-Trees, full of Boughs. The Rind is thick and with, the Fruit is fo large that they grow only bout the Bodies, or on the Limbs near the Body, he the Cacao. The Fruit is about the bigness of lare Pumkin, covered with a thick green rough When it is ripe, the Rind begins to turn solow, but it is not fit to eat till it opens at the Then the Fruit in the infide is ripe, and forth an excellent Scent. When the Rind is the fruit may be split into four quarters; certain quantity of the Fruit, according to the the for fome are larger than others. largest of the Fruit may be as big as a Pullets Tis as white as Milk, and as foft as Cream, the Taste very delicious to those that are ac-

med to them; but those who have not been

1686. used to eat them, will distike them at first, because they finell like roafted Onions. This Fruit mul be eaten in its prime, (for there is no eating of before it is ripe) and even then 'twill not keepa bove a day or two before it putrifies, and turns black, or of a dark colour, and then it is not good Within the Fruit there is a stone as big as a small Bean, which hath a thin shell over it. Those that are minded to eat the Stones or Nuts, roaft them. and then a thin shell comes off, which incloses the Nut; and it eats like a Chefnut.

The lack or laca is much like the Durian, both in bigness and shape. The Trees that bear them also are much a like, and so is their manner of the Fruits growing. But the infide is different; for the Fruit of the Durian is white, that of the lack is yellow, and fuller of Stones. The Durian is most esteemed; yet the Jack is very pleasant Fruit,

and the Stones or Kernels are good roafted.

There are many other forts of Grain, Roots and Fruits in this Island, which to give a particular de-

scription of would fill up a large Volume. In this Island are also many forts of Bealts, both wild and tame; as Horses, Bulls, and Cows, Buffaloes, Goats, Wild Hogs, Deer, Monkies, Guardian Court of the no's, Lizards, Snakes, &c. I never faw or heard of any Beafts of Prey here, as in many other places The Hogs are ugly Creatures; they have all great Knobs growing over their Eyes, and there are multitudes of them in the Woods. They are commonly very poor, yet fweet. Deer are here very plentiful in some places, where they are not de

Of the venemous kind of Creatures here are Score pions, whose sting is in their Tail; and Centapers call'd by the English 40 Legs, both which are also com mon in the West-Indies, in Jamaica, and elsewhere These Centapees are 4 or 5 inches long, as big a

fturbed.

on the Back, but Belly whitish, and full of on the Back, but Belly whitish, and full of on each side the Belly. Their sting or bite is raging than the Scorpion. They lye in old soles, and dry Timber. There are several forts snakes, some very poisonous. There is another of Creature like a Guano both in colour and spe, but 4 times as big, whose Tongue is like a still Harpoon, having two beards like the beards a Fishhook. They are said to be very venemous but know not their Names. I have seen them in the places also, as at Pulo Condore, or the Island condore, and at Achin, and have been told that they are in the Bay of Bengal.

The Fowls of this Country are Ducks and Hens: the tame Fowl I have not feen nor heard of any. The wild Fowl are Pidgeons, Parrots, Parakits, Inde dove, and abundance of small Fowls. There

meats as big as a Kite.

목욕된 수 등록 등

西自名

oth

日子

for ack is

uic,

ind

de

oth of-

ua-

ard

est.

司自告古

of et e

ero

3 25

There are a great many Harbours, Creeks, and god Bays for Ships to ride in; and Rivers naviable for Canoas, Proes or Barks, which are all mentifully stored with Fish of divers forts, so is altitle adjacent Sea. The chiefest Fish are Bonetas, stocks, Cavally's, Bremes, Mullets, 10 Pownders, to Here are also plenty of Sea Turtle, and small state, which are not near so big as those in the West-Indies. The biggest that I saw would not migh above 600 pound, but the sless both of the little and Manatee are very sweet.

The weather at Mindanao is temperate enough to heat, for all it lies so near the Equator; and specially on the borders near the Sea. There they mannenly enjoy the breezes by day, and cooling and Winds at night. The Winds are Easterly part of the Year, and Westerly the other. The laterly Winds begin to blow in October, and it is a middle of November before they are settled.

Y

Thefe

18. 1686. These Winds bring fair weather. The Westerly Winds begin to blow in May, but are not fettled till a month afterwards. The West Winds always bring Rain, Tornadoes, and very Tempestuous Weather. At the first coming in of these Winds they blow but faintly; but then the Tornadoes rife one in a day, fometimes two. These are Thunder-showers which commonly come against the Wind, bringing with them a contrary Wind to what did blow before. After the Tornadoes are ovee, the Wind shifts about again, and the Sky becomes clear, yet then in the Valleys and the fides of the Mountains, there rifeth a thick fog, which covers the Land. The Tornadoes continue thus for a Week or more; then they come thicker, 1 or 3 in a day, bringing violent gufts of Wind, and terrible claps of Thunder. At last they come for fast, that the Wind remains in the quarter from whence these Tornadoes do rife, which is out of the West, and there it settles till October or November. When these Westward Winds are thus settled, the Sky is all in mourning, being covered with black Clouds, pouring down excessive Rains, fometimes mixt with Thunder and Lightning, that nothing can be more difinal. The Winds raging to that degree, that the biggest Trees are torn up by the Roots, and the Rivers swell and overflow their Banks, and drown the low Land, carrying great Trees into the Sea. Thus it continues sometimes a week together, before the Sun or Stars appear. The fiercest of this weather is in the latter end of July and in August, for then the Towns seem to stand in a great Pond, and they go from one house to another in Canoas. At this time the Water carries away all the filth and naftiness from under their Houses. Whilst this tempestious season lasts, the weather is cold and chilly. In September the weather is more moderate, and the Winds are not fo fierce, lv

ed

VS

us

ds

es

re

aft

to

ire

e= les

d

lus 2

nd fo

m

of

m-

ed,

ith

ns,

nat ng

up

WO

ing

nears ter

em ufe

ies eir

the

ea-

fo

ce

nor the Rain fo violent. The Air thence- 4n. 1686. ward begins to be more clear and delightsome; then in the morning there are thick Fogs, conming till 10 or 11 a clock before the Sun shines t especially when it has rained in the night. In for the Easterly Winds begin to blow again, and ing fair weather till April. Thus much concernthe natural state of Mindanao.

ologues, and Alfoorees. Of the Mind

nayans, properly to called; Their Men,

es Hours. To Public and Manner

A. D. Watten. A Company Carlow at Mank

naci. Then Liesfer, their love, and Westers. The Learning Coleans or and Tenn

at on with the Spanisrds I limited at

Little and frencing Lifts of the Built

Smeshs Baloss. Their Surphing Commit

the and Treate - The Mindanto was M.

nila Toberto. - A fort of Laps of the thete, to

Salan of Mindana, by Povery, Por

Fandy, Sec. 11 le. Press or Leites here. R.

a Latte the General, Brother so the Shire

and his Family. Their may of Fi bites. Ha

Their Wheringer W

heir Hundyerseits, and peculiar forth

after their Release to the swate me and Sales

This Mand is not fully and and trings.

tions, Their abliances of Swines Help &c.

a rher's that movere one and the faith

the Pople are used affice in colour, through

and flating, of hely are all or mon of them

The said of Your I now CHAP.

CHAP. XII.

LOWIT PORTER AND ACTIVETS

the leave of the last

Of the Inhabitants, and Civil State of the Isle of Mindanao. The Mindanayans, Hilanoones, Sologues, and Alfoorees. Of the Mindanayans, properly so called; Their Manners and Habits. The Habits and Manners of their Women. A Comical Custom at Minda. nao. Their Houses, their Diet, and Walb. ings. The Languages spoken there, and Trans. actions with the Spaniards. Their fear of the Dutch, and seeming desire of the English. Their Handy-crafts, and peculiar sort of Smiths Bellows. Their Shipping, Commodities, and Trade. The Mindanao and Manila Tobacco. A fort of Leprosie there, and other Distempers. Their Marriages. The Sultan of Mindanao, his Poverty, Power, Family, &c. The Proes or Boats here. Raja Laut the General, Brother to the Sultan, and his Family. Their way of Fighting. Their Religion. Raja Laut's Devotion. A Clock or Drum in their Mosques. Of their Circumcision, and the Solemnity then used. Of other their Religious Observations and Superfitions. Their abhorrence of Swines Flesh, &c.

This Island is not subject to one Prince, neither is the Language one and the same; but the People are much alike, in colour, strength and stature. They are all or most of them of

Religion which is Mahometanism, and their An. 1686. toms and manner of living are alike. The Vadance people, more particularly fo called, are greatest Nation in the Island, and trading by with other Nations, they are therefore the recivil. I shall say but little of the rest, being known to me, but so much as hath come to knowledge, take as follows. There are besides Mindanayans, the Hilanoones, (as they call them) the Mountaneers, the Sologues and Alfoores.

The Hilanoones live in the heart of the Country: hey have little or no commerce by Sea, yet they re Proe's that row with 12 or 14 Oars apiece. They enjoy the benefit of the Gold Mines; and th their Gold buy forreign Commodities of the Colonia People. They have also plenty of Bees which they exchange for other Commodi-

The Sologues inhabit the N. W. end of the They are the least Nation of all; they Inde to Manila in Proes, and to some of the replouring Islands, but have no Commerce with e Mindanao People.

The Alfoorees are the same with the Mindanayans, were formerly under the subjection of the of Mindanao, but were divided between the lan's Children, and have of late had a Sultan of for own; but having by Marriage contracted an lance with the Sultan of Mindanao, this has oc-Gloged that Prince to claim them again as his bieds; and he made War with them a little afwentaway, as I afterwards understood.

The Mindanayans properly so called, are men of the Heads. Their Faces are oval, their Foreof flat, with black small Eyes, short low No-Teeth black, yet very found, their Hair

black

3, a-

75

of

a-

b.

ſ-

be h.

of di-

a-

nd

he

er,

2-

m,

eir

ock 11-

Of

fi-

nei-

but

12,1686. black and straight, the colour of their Skin taw. ney, but incliming to a brighter yellow than fome other Indians, especially the Women. They have a Custom to wear their Thumb-nails very lone especially that on their left Thumb, for they do never cut it but scrape it often. They are indued with good natural Wits, are ingenious, nimble, and active, when they are minded; but generally very lazy and thievish, and will not work except forced by Hunger. This laziness is natural to most Indians; but these People's laziness seems rather to proceed not fo much from their natural Inclinations as from the feverity of their Prince of whom the stand in awe: For he dealing with them very arbitrarily, and taking from them what they get, this damps their Industry, so they never strive to have any thing but from Hand to Mouth. They are generally proud, and walk very stately. They are civil enough to Strangers, and will easily be acquainted with them, and entertain them with great freedom; but they are implacable to their Enemies, and very revengeful if they are injured, frequently poisoning secretly those that have affronted them.

They wear but few Cloaths; their Heads are circled with a short Turbat, fringed or laced at both ends; it goes once about the Head, and is tied in a knot, the laced ends hanging down. They wear Frocks and Breeches, but no Stockings nor Shooes.

The Women are fairer than the Men; and ther Hair is black and long; which they tie in a knot, that hangs back in their Poles. They are more round vifaged than the Men, and generally well featured; only their Nofes are very small, and so low between their Eyes, that in some of the Female Children the rising that should be between the Eyes is scarce discernable; neither is there any sensible

table rifing in their Foreheads. At a distance and 686 ey appear very well; but being nigh, these Imdiments are very obvious. They have very fmall mbs. They were but two Garments; a Frock. of Petticoat; the Petticoat is only a piece cloth, fowed both ends together: but it is made foot too big for their Wasts, so that they may car either end uppermost: that part that come to their Wastes, because it is so much to big, gather it in their Hands, and twift it till it fits lole to their Wastes, tucking in the twisted part eween their Waste and the edge of the Petticoat. hich keeps it close. The Frock fits loose about hen, and reaches down a little below the Waste. The Sleeves are a great deal longer than their ams, and fo finall at the end, that their Hands larce go through. Being on, the Sleve fits folds about the wrift, wherein they take great

The better fort of People have their garments made of long Cloth; but the ordinary fort wear that made of Plantain-tree, which they call Saggen, by which Name they call the Plantain. They have mather Stocking nor Shooe, and the Women have

my fmall Feet.

me

ive

ng,

do

ied

ind

ery

ed

di

to

ns,

ey

11-

et,

to

ley

ey be th

eir

d,

ı i

re

at

is

ey

or

'n

14,

re

fo e-

en

ny

The Women are very desirous of the company of Strangers, especially of White Men; and doubtless would be very familiar, if the Custom of the Country did not debar them from that freedom, which seems coveted by them. Yet from the highd to the lowest they are allowed liberty to control with, or treat Strangers in the sight of their lists ands.

There is a kind of begging Custom at Mindanao, at I have not met elsewhere with in all my Trath; and which I believe is owing to the little lide they have; which is thus: When Strangers are here, the Mindanao Men will come aboard,

4 and

An. 1686. and invite them to their Houses, and inquire who has a Comrade, (which word I believe they have from the Spaniards) or a Fagally, and who has not. A Comrade is a familiar Male-friend; a Pa gally is an innocent Platonick Friend of the other Sex. All Strangers are in a manner oblig'd to accept of this Acquaintance and Familiarity, which must be first purchased with a small Present, and afterwards confirmed with some Gift or other to continue the Acquaintance: and as often as the Stranger goes ashore, he is welcome to his Comrade or Pigally's House, where he may be entertained for his Money, to eat, drink, or fleep; and complimented, as often as he comes ashore, with Tobacco and Betel-Nut, which is all the Entertainment he must expect gratis. The richest Mens Wives are allow'd the freedom to converse with her Pagally in publick, and may give or receive Prefents from him. Even the Sultans and the Generals Wives, who are always coopt up, will yet look out of their Cages when a Stranger passeth by, and demand of him if he wants a Pagally: and to invite him to their Friendship, will fend a Present of Tobacco and Betel-nut to him by their Servants.

The chiefest City on this Island is called by the same name of Mindanao. It is seated on the South side of the Island, in lat. 7 d. 20 m. N. on the banks of a small River, about 2 mile from the Sea. The manner of building is somewhat strange: yet generally used in this part of the East-Indies. Their Houses are all built on Posts, about 14, 16, 18, or 20 foot high. These Posts are bigger or less, according to the intended magnificence of the Superstructure. They have but one floor, but many partitions or rooms, and I ladder or stairs to go up out of the streets. The roof is large, and covered with Palmeto or Palm-leaves. So there is a clear passage like a Piazza (but a filthy one) under the House

sole. Some of the poorer people that keep Ducks An. 1686. Hens, have a fence made round the posts of ter Houses, with a door to go in and out; and me under-room ferves for no other use. Some use his place for the common draught of their Houses, building mostly close by the River in all parts the Indies, they make the River receive all the Ith of their House; and at the time of the Landloods, all is washed very clean.

has Pa-

ther

ac-nich

and

to

the

ade

ned

m,

0-

in-

ens

her

nts

als

ut

le.

ite 0-

he

th he

2

et

10 Ç.

rr-

up ed

The Sultans House is much bigger then any of the reft. It stands on about 180 great Posts or Trees, great deal higher than the common Building, with reat broad stairs made to go up. In the first room thath about 20 Iron Guns, all Saker and Minion, laced on Field-Carriages. The General, and other great Men have fome Guns also in their doules. About 20 paces from the Sultans House here is a finall low House, built purposely for the Reception of Ambassadors or Merchant Strangers. This also stands on posts, but the floor is not miled above 3 or 4 foot above the ground, and is eatly matted purposely for the Sultan and his Council to fit on; for they use no Chairs, but sit cos-legg'd like Taylors on the floor.

The common Food at Mindanao is Rice, or Sago, and a small Fish or two. The better fort eat Buffalo, or Fowls ill drest, and abundance of Rice with They use no Spoons to eat their Rice, but crery Man takes a handful out of the Platter, and by wetting his Hand in Water, that it may not flick to his Hand, squeezes it into a lump, as hard as possibly he can make it, and then crams it into his mouth. They all strive to make these lumps as big their mouths can receive them; and feem to vie with each other, and glory in taking in the biggest imp; so that sometimes they almost choak themlelves. They always wash after meals, or if they wich any thing that is unclean; for which reason

As. 1686. they fpend abundance of Water in their houses. This Water, with the washing of their Dishes, and what other filth they make, they pour down near ther Fire-place: for their Chambers are not boarded, but floored with split Bamboes, like Lathe, so that the Water presently falls underneath their dwelling rooms, where it breeds Maggots, and makes a prodigious stink. Besides this filthiness, the sick people eafe themselves, and make water in their Cham. bers; there being a fmall hole made purposely in the floor, to let it drop through. But healthy found people commonly ease themselves, and make water in the River. For that reason you shall always see abundance of people, of both Sexes in the River, from morning till night; fome eafing themselves, others washing their bodies or cloaths. If they come into the River purposely to wash their cloaths, they ftrip and Land naked till they have done; then put them on, and march out again: both Men and Women take great delight in fwimming, and washing themselves, being bred to it from their Infancy. I do believe it is very wholfom to wash mornings and evenings in these hot Countries, at least 3 or 4 days in the week: For I did use my self to it when I lived afterwards at Ben-cooly, and found it very refreshing and comfortable. It is very good for those that have Fluxes to wash and stand in the River mornings and evenings. I speak it experimentally; for I was brought very low with that diftemper at Achin; but by washing constantly mornings and evenings I found great benefit, and was quickly cured by it.

In the City of Mandanao they speak two Languages indifferently; their own Mindanao Language, and the Malaya: but in other parts of the Island they speak only their proper Language, having little Commerce abroad. They have Schools, and instruct the Children to read and write, and bring

them up in the Mahometan Religion. There-An. 1686. many of the words, especially their Prayers, Arabick; and many of the words of civility fame as in Turkey; and especially when they in the morning, or take leave of each other.

her express themselves in that Language.

Many of the old People, both Men and Women, peak Spanish, for the Spaniards were formerly med among them, and had feveral Forts on this and then they fent two Friers to the City. peorvert the Sultan of Mindanao and his People. At that time these People began to learn Spanish, the Spaniards incroached on them and endeaoured to bring them into fubjection; and probabefore this time had brought them all under her yoak, if they themselves had not been drawn from this Island to Manila, to relift the Chinefe, hothreatned to invade them there. When the Spaniwere gone, the old Sultan of Mindanao, Faher to the present, in whose time it was, razed and demolished their Forts, brought away their Gus, and fent away the Friers; and fince that ine will not fuffer the Spaniards to settle on the Mands. 197

They are now most afraid of the Dutch, being mible how they have inflaved many of the neighwing Islands. For that Reason they have a long ine defired the English to settle among them, and bye offered them any convenient Place to build a on in, as the General himself told us; giving Reason, that they do not find the English so incoching as the Dutch or Spanish. The Dutch are bles jealous of their admitting the English, for bey are fensible what detriment it would be to them

the English should settle here.

There are but few Tradefinen at the City of Mindanao. The chiefest Trades are Goldsmiths, actimiths, and Carpenters. There are but 2 or 1686. 3 Goldsmiths; these will work in Gold or Silver. and make any thing that you defire: but they have no Shop furnished with Ware ready made for Sale. Here are feveral Blacksmiths who work very well. confidering the Tools that they work with. Their Bellows are much different from ours. They are made of a wooden Cylinder, the trunk of a Tree, about 3 foot long, bored hollow like a Pump, and fet upright on the ground, on which the Fire it felf is made. Near the lower end there is a small hole. in the fide of the Trunk next the Fire, made to receive a Pipe, through which the wind is driven to the Fire by a great bunch of fine Feathers faltned to one end of the flick, which closing up the infide of the Cylinder, drives the Air out of the Cylinder through the Pipe: Two of these Trunks or Cylinders are placed fo nigh together, that a Man standing between them may work them both at once alternately, one with each hand. They have neither Vice nor Anvil, but a great hard from or a piece of an old Gun, to hammer upon: yet they will perform their work making both common Utenfils and Iron-works about Ships to admiration They work altogether with Charcoal. Every Man almost is a Carpenter, for they can work with the Ax and Ads. Their Ax is but fmall, and fo made that they can take it out of the Helve, and by turning it make an Ads of it. They have no Saws; but when they make Plank, they split the Tree in two, and make a Plank of each part, plaining it with the Ax and Ads. This requires much pains, and takes up a great deal of time; but they work cheap, and the goodness of the Plank thus hewed, which hath its grain preferv'd entire, makes amends for their cost and pains.

They build good and serviceable Ships or Barks for the Sea; some for Trade, others for Pleasure; and some Ships of War. Their trading Vessels they

fend

M

de la

T

T

th

michiefly to Manila. Thither they transport Bees- 4n. 1686; which, I think, is the only Commodity, be-Gold that they vend there. The Inhabitants the City of Mindanao get a great deal of Beesthemselves: but the greatest quantity they hotel is of the Mountaneers, from whom they hoget the Gold which they fend to Manila; and in these they buy there Calicoes, Muslins, and Silk. They fend fometimes their Barks to hither, or import from thence, I know not. The Duck come hither in Sloops from Ternate and Tidore, m buy Rice, Bees-wax, and Tobacco: for here a great deal of Tobacco grows on this Island, note than in any Island or Country in the Easthies, that I know of, Manila only excepted. It is a excellent fort of Tobacco; but these people he not the Art of managing this Trade to their lef advantage, as the Spaniards have at Manila. I obelieve the Seeds were first brought hither from Minila by the Spaniards, and even thither, in all probability, from America: the difference between the Mindanao and Manila Tobacco is, that the Min-Tobacco is of a darker colour; and the leaf larger and groffer than the Manila Tobacco, being propagated or planted in a fatter soil. The Mania Tobacco is of a bright yellow colour, of an indifferent fize, not strong, but pleasant to smoak. The Spaniards at Manila are very curious about this Tobacco, having a peculiar way of making it up neatly in the leaf. For they take 2 little sticks, thabout a foot long, and flat, and placing the talks of the Tobacco leaves in a row, 40 or 50 of them between the two sticks, they bind them hard ogether, fo that the leaves hang dangling down. One of these bundles is sold for a Rial at Fort George: but you may have 10 or 12 pound of Tobacco at Mindanao for a Rial; and the Tobacco is

but they have not that vent for it as the Spaniards have.

The Mindanao People are much troubled with fort of Leprolie, the same as we observed at Guan, This Distemper runs with a dry Scurf all over their Bodies, and caufeth great itching in those that have it, making them frequently scratch and scrub themfelves, which raiseth the outer skin in small whitis flakes, like the scales of little Fish, when they are raised on end with a Knife. This makes their skin extraordinary rough, and in some you shall see broad white spots in several parts of their Body. I judge fuch have had it, but are cured; for their skins were smooth, and I did not perceive them to fcrub themselves: yet I have learnt from their own mouths that these spots were from this Distemper. Whether they use any means to cure themselves. or whether it goes away of it felf, I know not: but I did not perceive that they made any great matter of it, for they did never refrain any company for it; none of our People caught it of them, for we were afraid of it, and kept off. They are sometimes troubled with the Small Pox, but their ordinary Distempers are Fevers, Agues, Fluxes, with great pains, and gripings in their Guts. The Country affords a great many Drugs and Medicinal Herbs, whose Virtues are, not unknown to some of them that pretend to cure the Sick.

The Mindanao Men have many Wives: but what Ceremonies are used when they marry I know not. There is commonly a great Feast made by the Bridegroom to entertain his Friends, and the most

this they com ter, The

part of the night is spent in mirth.

The Sultan is absolute in his Power over all his Subjects. He is but a poor Prince; for as I mentioned before, they have but little Trade, and therefore cannot be rich. If the Sultan understands

Man has Money, if it be but 20 Dollars, An 1686. he is a great matter among them, he will fend horrow fo much Money, pretending urgent ocfors for it; and they dare not deny him. Somehe will fend to fell one thing or another that hath to dispose of, to such whom he knows to Money, and they must buy it, and give him price; and if afterward he hath occasion for the me thing, he must have it if he sends for it. He but a little Man, between 50 or 60 years old, ad by relation very good natured, but over-ruled those about him. He has a Queen, and keeps but 29 Women, or Wives more, in whose commy he spends most of his time. He has one nighter by his Sultaness or Queen, and a great sons and Daughters by the rest. These ing things of us; but it is reported, that the young mincels is kept in a Room, and never stirs out, and hat he did never fee any Man but her Father and line Laut her Uncle, being then about 14 years

When the Sultan visits his Friends he is carried in small Couch on 4 Mens shoulders, with 8 or 10 med Men to guard him; but he never goes farmed Men to guard him; but he never goes farmed Men to guard him; but he never goes farmed Men to guard him; but he never goes farmed Men to guard him; but he never goes farmed Men to guard him; which renders it the less commodious. When he takes his pleasure by Water, he carries some of his Wives along with him. The Proes that are built for this purpose, are large gough to entertain 50 or 60 persons or more. The Hull is neatly built, with a round head and sem, and over the Hull there is a small slight some built with Bamboes; the sides are made up with split Bamboes about 4 soot high, with little windows in them of the same, to open and shut their pleasure. The roof is almost stat, neatly stated with Palmeto leaves. This house is di-

1686. vided into 2 or 3 finall Partitions or Chambers, one particularly for himself. This is neatly matted underneath, and round the fides; and there is a Carpit and Pillows for him to fleep on. The fecond Room is for his Women, much like the former. The third is for the Servants, who tend them with Tobacco and Betel-Nut; for they are always chewing or finoking. The fore and after parts of the Vessel are for the Marriners to sit and row. Befides this, they have Outlayers, fuch as those Ide. fcribed at Guam; only the Boats and Outlayers here are larger. These Boats are more round, like the Half-Moon almost; and the Bamboes or Outlayers that reach from the Boat are also crooked. Besides, the Boat is not flat on one side here, as at Guam; but hath a Belly and Outlayers on each fide: and whereas at Guam there is a little Boat fasten'd to the Outlayers, that lies in the Water; the Beams or Bamboes here are fasten'd traversewife to the Outlayers on each fide, and touch not the Water like Boats, but 1, 3 or 4 foot above the Water, and ferve for the Barge-men to fit and row and paddle on; the infide of the Veffel, except only just afore and abaft, being taken up with the apartments for the Passengers. There run across the Outlayers two tire of Beams for the Padlers to fit on, on each fide the Vessel. The lower tire of these Beams is not above a foot from the Water: fo that upon any the least reeling of the Vessel, the Beams are dipt in the water, and the men that it are wet up to their waste: their feet seldom escaping the water. And thus as all our Vessels are Rowed from within, these are Paddled from without.

The Sultan hath a Brother called Raja Laut, a brave man. He is the second man in the Kingdom. All strangers that come hither to trade must make their address to him, for all Sea affairs belong to

him.

He licenceth Strangers to import or export An. 1686. Commodity, and 'tis by his Permission that Natives themselves art suffered to Trade: Nay very Fishermen must take a Permit from him : there is no Man can come into the River po out but by his leave. He is 2 or 3 Years ger than the Sultan, and a little Man like He has eight Women, by some of whom he iffue. He hath only one Son, about 12 or years old, who was Circumcifed while we were His eldest Son died a little before we came for whom he was still in great heaviness. had lived a little longer he should have marthe young Princess, but whether this second must have her I know not, for I did never r any Discourse about it. Raja Laut is a very Man; he speaks and writes Spanish, which he med in his Youth. He has by often conversing h Strangers, got a great fight into the Customs ther Nations, and by Spanish Books has some owledge of Europe. He is General of the Minand is accounted an expert Soldier and a fout Man; and the Women in their Dances, many Songs in his praise.

The Sultan of Mindanao fometimes makes War his Neighbours the Monutaneers or Alfoores. It Weapons are Swords, Lances and fome differences. The Creffet is a finall thing like a gonet, which they always wear in War or to, at work or play, from the greatest of them to poorest, or the meanest Persons. They do to meet each other so as to have a pitcht Battle, they build small Works or Forts of Timber, they build small Works or Forts of Timber, they plant little Guns, and lie in sight of other 2 or 3 Months, skirmishing every day in larties, and sometimes surprizing a Brest, and whatever side is like to be worsted, if have no probability to escape by slight, they

fell

An. 1686. fell their lives as dear as they can; for there is fel-

and hacks his Enemies to pieces.

The Religion of these People is Mahometanism Friday is their Sabbath; but I did never fee am difference that they make between this day and a ny other day, only the Sultan himself goes then to the Mosque twice. Raja Laut never goes to the Mosque, but prays at certain hours, 8 or 10 time in a day; where-ever he is, he is very punchal to his Canonical hours, and if he be abroad will go ashore, on purpose to pray. For no Business no Company hinders him from this Duty. Whether he is at home or abroad, in a House or in the Field he leaves all his Company, and goes about 100 vards off, and there kneels down to his Devotion He first kiffes the Ground, then prays aloud, and divers times in his Prayers he kiffes the Ground and does the fame when he leaves off. His Servants and his Wives and Children talk and fing, or play how they please all the time, but himself is very ferious. The meaner fort of People have little De votion: I did never fee any of them at their Pray ers, or go into a Mosque.

In the Sultans Mosque there is a great Dun with but one head called a Gong; which is instead of a Clock. This Gong is beaten at 12 a Clock, a 3, 6, and 9; a Man being appointed for that Service. He has a Stick as big as a Mans Arm, with great knob at the end, bigger than a Mans Fist made with Cotton, bound fast with small Cords with this he strikes the Gong as hard as he can about 20 strokes; beginning to strike leisurely the first 5 or 6 strokes; then he strikes faster, and at last strikes as fast as he can; and then he strikes again slower and slower so many more strokes: thus he rises and falls 3 times, and then leaves off till through the strikes and falls 3 times, and then leaves off till through the strikes and falls 3 times, and then leaves off till through the strikes and falls 3 times, and then leaves off till through the strikes and falls 3 times, and then leaves off till through the strikes and falls 3 times, and then leaves off till through the strikes and falls 3 times, and then leaves off till through the strikes are strikes.

hours after. This is done night and day.

The

They circumcife the Males at 11 or 12 Years of An. 1686. or older; and many are circumcifed at once. Ceremony is performed with a great deal of mity. There had been no Circumcision for Years before our being here; and then there one for Raja Laut's Son. They chuse to have general Circumcifion when the Sultan, or Ge-al, or some other great Person hath a Son fit he Circumcifed; for with him a great many are are Circumcifed. There is notice given about to Days before for all Men to appear in Arms, great preparation is made against the solemn In the Morning before the Boys are Circumkeeps the Feast; which, as I said before, is or the Sultan, or some great Person: and about riva Clock the Mahometan Priest does his Of-He takes hold of the fore-skin with two sticks, with a pair of Scissors snips it off. After this of the Men, both in City and Country being Arms before the House, begin to act as if they reingaged with an Enemy, having fuch Arms as cribed. Only one acts at a time, the rest make rest Ring of 2 or 300 yards round about him. He is to exercise comes into the Ring with a great or two, and a horrid look; then he fetches or large stately strides, and falls to work. folds his broad Sword in one Hand, and his te in the other, and traverses his Ground, leapfrom one fide of the Ring to the other; and in whom his fancy frames to him; for there thing but Air to oppose him. Then he stamps lakes his Head, and grinning with his Teeth many ruful Faces. Then he throws his and nimbly fnatches out his Creffet, with he hacks and hews the Air like a Mad-man, Thricking: At last, being almost tired with n10An. 1686. motion, he flies to the middle of the Ring, where he feems to have his Enemy at his mercy, and with 2 or 3 blows cuts on the Ground as if he was cutting off his Enemy's Head. By this time he is all of a fweat, and withdraws triumphantly out of the Ring, and prefently another enters with the like shrieks and gesture. Thus they continue combating their imaginary Enemy all the rest of the Day; towards the conclusion of which the richest Men act, and at last the General, and then the Sultan concludes this Ceremony: He and the Grneral with fome other great Men, are in Armor. but the rest have none. After this the Sultan returns home, accompanied with abundance of People who wait on him there till they are dismit. But at the time when we were there, there was an after-game to be played; for the General's Son being then Circumcifed, the Sultan intended to give him a fecond visit in the Night, so they all waited to attend him thither. The General also provided to meet him in the best manner, and therefore defired Captain Swan with his Men to attend him. Accordingly Captain Swan ordered us to get our Guns, and wait at the Generals House till further Orders. So about 40 of us waited till 8 a Clock in the Evening: When the General with Captain Swan, and about 1000 Men, went to mee the Sultan, with abundance of Torches that mad it as light as Day. The manner of the march was thus First of all there was a Pageant, and upon it two dancing Women gorgeously apparelled, with Co ronets on their Heads, full of gliftering Spangles and Pendants of the same, hanging down over These are Women their Breaft and Shoulders. bred up purposely for dancing: Their Feet and Legs are but little imployed, except sometimes to turn round very gently; but their Hand, Arm Head and Body, are in continual motion, especi

their Arms, which they turn and twist so An. 1686. mout Bones. Besides the two dancing Women, were two old Women in the Pageant, holdeach a lighted Torch in their Hands, close by two dancing Women, by which light the gliting Spangles appeared very gloriously. This weant was carried by fix lufty Men: Then came or 7 Torches, lighting the General and Capin Span, who marched fide by fide next, and we attended Captain Swan followed close after, aching in order 6 and 6 abrest, with each man Gun on his Shoulder, and Torches on each After us came 12 of the Generals men with Spanish Match-locks, marching 4 in a row. fer them about 40 Lances, and behind them as with great Swords, marching all in order. er them came abundance only with Cressets by fides, who marched up close without any When we came near the Sultans house, the than and his men met us, and we wheel'd off to them pass. The Sultan had 3 Pageants went fore him: In the first Pageant were 4 of his d sotten abundance of small Stones, which they could threw about on the peoples heads. In being his Sisters Daughters; and in the 3d, the were 3 of the Sultans Children, not above years old. The Sultan himself followed next, carried in his Couch, which was not like Indian Palankins, but open, and very little and mary. A multitude of People came after, with any order: but as foon as he was past by, the Garral, and Captain Swan, and all our men, cloin just behind the Sultan, and so all marched Sether to the Generals house. We came thither Green 10 and 11 a clock, where the biggest part

ere das is of the the the transport and transport and the transport and the transport and the transport and the transpor

Z 3

4.1686. of the Company were immediately difmift; but the Sultan and his Children, and his Nieces, and for other Persons of Quality, entred the General house. They were met at the head of the Stain by the Generals women, who with a great deal of respect conducted them into the house. Captain Swan, and we that were with him followed after It was not long before the General caused hi dancing Women to enter the Room, and diver the company with that pastime. I had forgot to tell you that they have none but vocal Musick here by what I could learn, except only a row of kind of Bells without clappers, 16 in number, and their weight increasing gradually from about 3 to 10 pound weight. These were set in a row on Table in the Generals House, where for 7 or days together before the Circumcision day, the were struck each with a little stick, for the biggel part of the day making a great noise, and they cealed that morning. So these dancing Women sung them felves, and danced to their own Musick. After this the General's Women, and the Sultans Sons, and hi Nieces danced. Two of the Sultans Nieces wer about 18 or 19 years old, the other two were 30 4 years younger. These young Ladies were ver richly drest, with loose Garments of Silk, and fmall Coronets on their Heads. They were much fairer than any Women that I did ever fee there and very well featured; and their Nofes, tho bu fmall, yet higher than the other Womens, and very well proportioned. When the Ladies had very well diverted themselves and the Comyan with dancing, the General caused us to fire som Sky-rockets, that were made by his and Captail Swar's order, purposely for this nights solemnity and after that the Sultan and his retinue went a way with a few attendants, and we all broke up and thus ended this days folemnity: but the Boy being for with their Amputation, went straddling An. 1686.

m rain ain la in

hi er to

they are not, as I faid before, very curious, or in observing any days, or times of particular The Ramdam time was then in August, as I elt, for it was shortly after our arrival here. In stime they fast all day, and about 7 a clock in evening, they fpend near an hour in Prayer. owards the latter end of their Prayer, they loudly roke their Prophet, for about a quarter of an amboth old and young bawling out very strangely, if they intended to fright him out of his sleepiness neglect of them. After their Prayer is ended. pend some time in Feasting before they take mirrepose. Thus they do every day for a whole with at least; for sometimes 'tis 2 or 3 days longbefore the Ramdam ends: For it begins at the Moon, and lasts till they see the next new which fornetimes in thick hazy Weather is at till 3 or 4 days after the change, as it happen'd hile I was at Achin, where they continued the landam till the new Moons appearance. The next by after they have feen the new Moon, the Guns e all discharged about noon, and then the time

A main part of their Religion confifts in washing ten, to keep themselves from being defiled; or ter they are defiled to cleanse themselves again. hey also take great care to keep themselves from g polluted, by tafting or touching any thing at is accounted unclean; therefore Swines Flesh is y abominable to them; nay, any one that hath eibertafted of Swines flesh, or touched those Creatures, not permitted to come into their Houses in many ys after, and there is nothing will scare them ore than a Swine. Yet there are wild Hogs in allands, and those so plentiful, that they will

to the very City, and come under their Houses to romage up and down the Filth that they find there. The Natives therefore would even desire us to lie in wait for the Hogs, to destroy them which we did frequently, by shooting them and carrying them presently on board, but were prohibited their Houses afterwards.

And now I am on this Subject, I cannot omit a Story concerning the General. He once desired to have a pair of Shoes made after the English Fashion, tho' he did very seldom wear any: So one of our Men made him a pair, which the General liked very well. Afterwards some Body told him That the Thread wherewith the Shoes were sowed were pointed with Hogs-bristles. This put him into a great Passion; so he sent the Shoes to the Man that made them, and sent him withal more Leather to make another pair, with Threads pointed with some other Hair, which was immediately done, and then he was well pleased.

United Applieds Editions against the right

and brisis of the backers were been

CHAP. XIII.

员自己是原产

ta

new first to the second of Minds of T

heir coasting along the Isle of Mindanao, from Bay on the East-side to another at the S. E. end. Tornadoes and boisterous Weather. The S. E. Coast, and its Savannah and plenty of Deer. They coast along the South-side to the River of Mindanao City, and anchor there. The Sultan's Brother and Son come aboard them, and invite them to settle there. Of the Feasibleness and probable Advantage of such a Settlement, from the Neighbouring Gold and Spice Islands. Of the best way to Mindanao h the South Sea and Terra Australis; and of an accidental Discovery there by Captain Davis, and a probability of a greater. The Capacity they were in to settle here. The Mindanayans measure their Ship. Captain Swan's Present to the Sultan: his Reception of it. and Audience given to Captain Swan, with Raja Laut, the Sultans Brother's Entertainment of him. The Contents of two English Letters sbewn them by the Sultan of Mindanao. Of the Commodities, and the Punishments there. The General's Caution how to demean themselves: at his Persuasion they lay up their Ships in the River. The Mindanaians Careffes. The great Rains and Floods at the City. The Mindanaians have Chinese Accomptants. How their Women dance. A Story of one John Thacker. Their Bark eaten up, and their Ship endanger'd by the Worm. Of the

Two Islands at the S. E. of Mindanao.

Worms here and elsewhere. Of Captain Swan Raja Laut, the General's Deceitfulness. Hunting wild Kine. The Prodigality of some of the English. Captain Swan treats with a young Indian of a Spice-Island. A Hunting Voyage with the General. His punishing a Servant of strong Rice-drink. The General's foul Dealing and Exactions. Captain Swan's Uneasiness and indiscreet Management. His Men muting. Of a Snake twisting about one of their Necks. The main part of the Crew go away with the Ship, leaving Captain Swan and some of his Men: Several others poisoned there.

Account of the Natural, Civil, and Religious State of Mindanao, I shall now go on with the profecution of our Affairs during our stay there.

'Twas in a Bay on the N. East-side of the Island that we came to an anchor, as hath been faid. We lay in this Bay but one night. and part of the next day. Yet there we got Speech with some of the Natives, who by figns made us understand, that the City Mindanae was on the West-side of the Island. We endeavoured to persuade one of them, to go with us to be our Pilot, but he would not; Therefore in the afternoon we loofed from hence, steering again to the South East, having the Wind at S. W. When we came to the S. E. end of the Island Mindanao, we saw two small Islands about 3 Leagues distant from it. We might have passed between them and the main Island, as we learnt fince, but not knowing them, nor what dangers we might encounter there, we chose rather to fail to the Eastward of them. But meeting very strong Westerly Winds, we got nothing forward in many days

347

In this time we first saw the Islands Mean-An. 1686. which are about 16 leagues distant from the windanae, bearing S. E. I shall have occasion to

mak more of them hereafter.

The 4th day of July we got into a deep Bay, 4 legues N. W. from the two small Islands before mentioned. But the night before, in a violent Tornado, our Bark being unable to beat any longer, bore away, which put us in some pain for fear he was overset, as we had like to have been our lelves. We anchored on the South West side of the Bay, in 15 fathom Water, about a Cables length from the shore. Here we were forced to shelter our selves from the violence of the Weather, which was so boisterous with Rains, and Tornadoes, and a strong Westerly Wind, that we were very glad to find this place to anchor in, being the only helter on this side from the West Winds.

This Bay is not above two mile wide at the mouth, but farther in it is 3 leagues wide, and 7 fathom deep, running in N. N. W. There is a

good depth of Water about 4 or 5 leagues in, but tooky foul ground for about 2 leagues in, from the mouth on both sides of the Bay, except only in that place where we lay. About 3 leagues in from the mouth, on the Eastern side, there are fair sandy Bays, and very good anchoring in 4, 5 and 6 fathom. The Land on the East side is high moun-

tainous, and woody, yet very well watered with final Brooks, and there is one River large enough for Canoas to enter. On the West side of the Bay, the Land is of a mean heighth with a large

Swannah, bordering on the Sea, and stretching from the mouth of the Bay, a great way to the Westward.

This Savannah abounds with long Grass, and it is plentifully stock'd with Deer. The adjacent Woods are a covert for them in the heat of the day: but mornings

Plains, as thick as as in our Parks in England, I never faw any where fuch plenty of wild Deer, the I have met with them in feveral parts of America, both in the North and South Seas.

The Deer live here pretty peaceably and unmolested; for there are no Inhabitants on that side of the Bay. We visited this Savannah every morning, and killed as many Deer as we pleased, sometimes 16 or 18 in a day; and we did eat nothing but

Venison all the time we staid here.

We saw a great many Plantations by the sides of the Mountains, on the East side of the Bay, and we went to one of them, in hopes to learn of the Inhabitants whereabouts the City was, that we might not over-sail it in the night: but

they fled from us.

We lay here till the 12th day before the Winds abated of their fury, and then we failed from hence, directing our course to the Westward. In the morning we had a Land Wind at North. At 11 a clock the Sea breeze came at West, just in our Teeth, but it being fair Weather, we kept on our way, turning and taking the advantage of the Land breezes by night, and the Sea breezes by day.

Being now past the S. E. part of the Island, we coasted down on the South side, and we saw abundance of Canoas a fishing, and now and then a small Village. Neither were these Inhabitants as a fraid of us (as the former) but came aboard; yet we could not understand them, nor they us, but by signs: and when we mentioned the word Mindana,

they would point towards it.

The 18th day of July we arrived before the River of Mindanao; the mouth of which lies in lat 6 d. 22 m. N. and is laid in 231 d. 12 m. Longitude West, from the Lizard in England. We anchored right against the River in 15 fathom water, clear

hard

sand; about 2 miles from the shore, and 3 or An. 1686. iles from a fmall Island, that lay without us to he Southward. We fired 7 or 9 Guns, I rememnot well which, and were answered again with from the shore; for which we gave one again. mediately after our coming to an anchor Raja and one of the Sultans Sons came off in a anoa, being rowed with 10 Oars, and demanded Spanish what we were? and from whence we ane? Mr. Smith (he who was taken Prisoner at Im in Mexico) answered in the same Language. that we were English, and that we had been a great hile out of England. They told us that we were recom, and asked us a great many questions about England; especially concerning our East India Merchants; and whether we were fent by them to falle a Factory here? Mr. Smith told them that we ome hither only to buy Provision. They seemed hale discontented when they understood that we were not come to fettle among them: for they had hard of our arrival on the East-side of the Island a gest while before, and entertained hopes that we were fent purposely out of England hither to settle a rade with them; which it should seem they are very defrous of. For Captain Goodlad had been here not before to treat with them about it; and when he went away told them (as they faid) that in a fort time they might expect an Ambassadour from Imland, to make a full bargain with them.

Indeed upon mature thoughts, I should think we could not have done better, than to have complied with the desire they seemed to have of our settling here; and to have taken up our quarters among them. For as thereby we might better have consulted our own profit and satisfaction, than by the other loose roving way of life; so it might probably have proved of publick benefit to our Nation, and been a means of introducing an

tollis

English

An. 1686. English Settlement and Trade, not only here, but through several of the Spice-Islands, which lye in

its neighbourhood.

For the Islands Meangis, which I mentioned in the beginning of this Chapter, lye within 20 Leagues of Mindanao. These are 3 small Islands that abound with Gold and Cloves, if I may credit my Author Prince Jeoly, who was born on one of them, and was at that time a Slave in the City of Mindanao. He might have been purchased by us of his Malter for a small matter, as he was afterwards by Mr. Moody, (who came hither to trade, and laded a Ship with Clove-Bark) and by transporting him home to his own Country, we might have gotten a Trade there: But of Prince Jeoly I shall speak more hereafter. These Islands are as yet probably unknown to the Dutch, who as I faid before, indeavour to ingrofs all the Spice into their own Hands.

There was another opportunity offered us here of settling on another Spice-Island that was very well inhabited: for the Inhabitants searing the Dutch, and understanding that the English were settling at Mindanao, their Sultan sent his Nephew to Mindanao while we were there to invite us thither: Captain Swan conferr'd with him about it divers times, and I do believe he had some Inclination to accept the offer; and I am sure most of the Men were for it: but this never came to a head, for want of a true understanding between Captain Swan and his Men, as may be declared hereafter.

Befide the benefit which might accrue from this Trade with Meangis, and other the Spice Islands, the Philippine Islands themselves, by a little care and industry, might have afforded us a very beneficial Trade, and all these Trades might have been managed from Mindanao, by settling there sirst. For that Island lyeth very convenient for Trading

cither

ther to the Spice-Islands, or to the rest of the An:1686.

Islands: since as its Soil is much of the An:1686.

In nature with either of them, so it lies as it were in the Center of the Gold and Spice Trade in these parts; the Islands North of Mindanao abounding told in Gold, and those South of Meangis in

As the Island Mindanao lies very convenient for Trade, fo confidering its distance, the way thimay not be over-long and tirefome. The corfe that I would choose should be to set out of and about the latter end of August, and to pass mind Terra del Fuego, and fo stretching over toands New Holland, coast it along that Shore till I one near to Mindanao; or first I would coast him near the American Shore, as far as I found novenient, and then direct my Course accordingly brthe Island. By this I should avoid coming near of the Dutch Settlements, and be fure to meet ways with a constant brisk Easterly Trade Wind, the I was once past Terra del Fuego. Whereas in oling about the Cape of Good Hope, after you are of over the East-Indian Ocean, and are come to the Islands, you must pass through the Streights of Malacca or Sundy, or elfe fome other Streights East fon Java, where you will be fure to meet with Contry-winds, go on which fide of the Equator pleafe; and this would require ordinarily 7 8 Months for the Voyage, but the other I holdhope to perform in 6 or 7 at most. In your then from thence also you must observe the same the as the Spaniards do in going from Manila to bouleo; only as they run towards the North-Pole variable Winds, fo you must run to the South till you meet with a Wind that will carry over to Terra del Fuego. There are places eough to touch at for Refreshment, either going coming. You may touch going thither on ei1686. ther fide of Terra Patagonica, or, if you please, at the Gallapagoes Islands, where there is Refreshment enough; and returning you may probably touch fomewhere on New Holland, and fo make fome profitable discovery in these Places without going out of your way. And to fpeak my Thoughts freely, I believe 'tis owing to the neglect of this easy way that all that vast Tract of Terra Australia which bounds the South Sen is yet undiscovered: those that cross that Sea seeming to design some Business on the Peruvian or Mexican Coast, and so leaving that at a distance. To consirm which, I shall add what Captain Davis told me lately, That after his Departure from us at the Haven of Ria Lena (28 is mentioned in the 8th Chap.) he went after feveral Traverses, to the Gallapagoes, and that standing thence Southward for Wind, to bring him about Terra del Fuego, in the Lat. of 27 South, about 500 leagues from Copavapo, on the Coast of Chili, he saw a finall fandy Island just by him; and that they faw to the Westward of it a long Tract of pretty high Land, tending away toward the North Welt out of fight. This might probably be the Coast of Terra Australis Incognita.

But to return to Mindanao; as to the Capacity we were then in, of fettling our felves at Mindanas, although we were not fent out of any fuch defign of fettling, yet we were as well provided, or better, confidering all Circumstances, than if we had. For there was fcarce any useful Trade, but some or other of us understood it. We had Sawyers, Care penters, Joyners, Brickmakers, Bricklayers, Shoe makers, Taylors, &c. we only wanted a good Smith for great Work; which we might have had at Mindanao. We were very well provided with Iron, Lead, and all forts of Tools, as Saws, Axes, Hammers, &c. We had Powder and Shot enough, and very good fmall Arms. If we had defigned to build -

UM

Fort, we could have spared 8 or 10 Guns An. 1686. of our Ship, and Men enough to have madit, and any Affair of Trade beside. We had great Advantage above raw Men that are fent England into these places, who proceed usuco cautiously, coldly and formally, to comany confiderable Defign, which Experience reaches than any Rules whatfoever; besides danger of their Lives in fo great and fudden a of Air: whereas we were all inured to Climates, hardened by many Fatigues, and, in ral, daring Men, and fuch as would not be to baffled. To add one thing more, our Men re almost tired, and began to defire a quietus est; therefore they would gladly have feated themles any where. We had a good Ship too, and oreh of us (beside what might have been spared manage our new Settlement) to bring the News h the Effects to the Owners in England: for tin Swan had already 5000 l. in Gold, which end his Merchants received for Goods fold mostto Captain Harris and his Men: which if he had but part of it out in Spice, as probably he might done, would have fatisfy'd the Merchants to Hearts content. So much by way of digref-

To proceed therefore with our first Reception at salmas, Raja Laut and his Nephew sat still in their man, and would not come aboard us; because, as said, they had no Orders for it from the Sultan. In about half an Hour's Discourse, they took their res; first inviting Captain Sman ashore, and profing him to assist him in getting Provision; which y laid at present was scarce, but in three or four man's time the Rice would be gathered in, and in the mean time he might secure his Ship in the mean time he might secure his Ship in the convenient place, for fear of the Westerly A a winds,

Their Prefents and Audience of the Sultan.

An 1686. winds, which they faid would be very violent at the latter end of this month, and all the next, a

we found them.

354

We did not know the quality of these two persons till after they were gone; else we should have sir'd some Guns at their departure: When they were gone, a certain Officer under the Sultan came aboard, and measured our Ship. A custom derived from the Chinese, who always measure the length and breadth, and the depth of the Hold of all Ships that come to load there; by which means they know how much each Ship will carry. But for what reason this Custom is used either by the Chinese, or Mindanao men, I could never learn; unless the Mindanaians design by this means to improve their skill in Shipping, against they have a trade.

Captain Swan, considering that the Season of the year would oblige us to spend some time at this Island, thought it convenient to make what interest he could with the Sultan; who might afterwards either obstruct, or advance his designs. He therefore immediately provided a Present to senda shore to the Sultan, viz. 3 Yards of Scarlet Cloth 3 Yards of broad Gold Lace, a Turkish Scimiter and a Pair of Pistols: and to Raja Laut he sent 3 Yard of Scarlet Cloth, and 3 Yards of Silver Lace. This Present was carried by Mr. Henry More in the Evening. He was first conducted to Raja Laur's House where he remained till report thereof was made to the Sultan, who immediately gave order for all thing to be made ready to receive him.

About 9 a Clock at Night, a Messenger came from the Sultan to bring the Present away. The Mr. More was conducted all the way with Torck and armed Men, till he came to the House when the Sultan was. The Sultan with eight or ten Mes of his Council were seated on Carpets, waiting

To English Letters found at Mindanao.

coming. The Present that Mr. More brought An. 1686. hid down before them, and was very kindly roted by the Sultan, who caused Mr. More to sit by them, and asked a great many questions The discourse was in Spanish by an In-preter. This conference lasted about an hour, then he was dismist, and returned again to Laur's House. There was a Supper provided him, and the Boats crew; after which he remed aboard.

The next day the Sultan fent for Capt. Swan: He mediately went ashore with a Flag flying in the s head, and two Trumpets founding all the When he came ashore, he was met at his ding by two principal Officers, guarded along Soldiers, and abundance of People gazing to him. The Sultan waited for him in his Chamof Audience, where Captain Swan was treated Tobacco and Betel, which was all his Enter-

The Sultan fent for two English Letters for Cap-Suan to read, purposely to let him know, or East-India Merchants did design to settle and that they had already fent a Ship hi-One of these Letters was fent to the Sultan England, by the East-India Merchants. The things contained in it, as I remember, for it afterwards in the Secretaries hand, who very proud to shew it to us, was to desire priviledges, in order to the building of a there. This Letter was written in a very and; and between each Line, there was a line drawn. The other Letter was left by a Goodlud, directed to any English men who happen to come thither. This related to Trade, giving an account, at what rate agreed with them for Goods of the Island, now European Goods should be fold to them;

A a a

An. 1686. with an account of their Weight and Measures,

and their difference from ours.

The rate agreed on for Mindanao Gold, was 14 Spanish Dollars, (which is a current Coin all over India) the English Ounce, and 18 Dollars the Mindanao Ounce. But for Bees-wax and Clove-bark, I do not remember the rate; neither do I well remember the rates of Europe Commodities; but I think the rate of Iron was not above 4 Dollars a Hundred. Captain Goodlud's Letter concluded thus Trust none of them, for they are all Thieves, but Taces Latin for a Candle. We understood afterwards that Captain Goodlad was robb'd of fome Goods by one of the General's Men, and that he that robb'd him was fled into the Mountains, and could not be found while Captain Goodlad was here. But the Fellow returning back to the City some time after our arrival here, Raja Laut brought him bound to Captain Swan, and told him what he had done desiring him to punish him for it as he pleased: but Captain Swan excused himself, and said it did not belong to him, therefore he would have nothing to do with it. However, the General Rajo Laut, would not pardon him, but punished him according to their own Custom, which I did never fee but at this time.

He was stript stark naked in the Morning at Surrising, and bound to a Post, so that he could no stir Hand nor Foot, but as he was mov'd; and was placed with his Face Eastward against the Sun. It the Afternoon they turn'd his Face towards the West that the Sun might still be in his Face; and thus is stood all Day, parcht in the Sun (which shines her excessively hot) and tormented with the Moskin or Gnats: After this the General would have killy him, if Captain Swan had consented to it. I do never see any put to Death; but I believe they are barbarous enough in it: The General told us him

manner of it. Their common way of punishis to strip them in this manner, and place them the Sun; but sometimes they lay them flat on a Backs on the Sand, which is very hot; where remain a whole Day in the scorching Sun, in the Moskito's biting them all the time.

This action of the General in offering Captain the punishment of the Thief, caus'd Captain afterwards to make him the same offer of his when any had offended the Mindanao Men: the General left such Offenders to be punished Captain Swan, as he thought convenient. So for the least offence Captain Swan punished his and that in the sight of the Mindanaians; and think sometimes only for revenge; as he did once with his Chief Mate Mr. Teat, he that came Capin of the Bark to Mindanao. Indeed at that time thin Swan had his Men as much under commin Swan had his Men as much under commin Swan had been in a King's Ship: and the known how to use his Authority, he might be led them to any Settlement, and have brought me to assist him in any design he had pleased.

captain Swan being dismist from the Sultan, thabundance of civility, after about two hours fourse with him, went thence to Raja Laut's the Raja Laut had then some difference with sultan, and therefore he was not present at the tans reception of our Captain; but waited his remain and treated him and all his Men with boyled and Fowls. He then told Captain Swan in, and urged it to him, that it would be best tet his Ship into the River as soon as he could, the of the usual tempestuous Weather at this cost the Year; and that he should want no assistant to further him in any thing. He told him althat as we must of necessity stay here some A a 3

he therefore defired him to warn his Men to be careful to give no afront to the Natives; who, he faid, were very revengeful. That their Custom being different from ours, he feared that Captain Swan's Men might some time or other offend them though ignorantly; that therefore he gave him the friendly warning, to prevent it: that his Hould should always be open to receive him or any of his Men, and that he knowing our Customs, would never be offended at any thing. After a great dea of such Discourse he dismiss the Captain and his Company, who took their leave and came about

Captain Swan having feen the two Letters, die not doubt but that the English did defign to fettl a Factory here: therefore he did not much form the honesty of these People, but immediately or dered us to get the Ship into the River. The Ri ver upon which the City of Mindanao stands is bu fmall, and hath not above 10 or 11 foot Water of the Bar at a Spring-tide: therefore we lightene our Ship, and the Spring coming on, we with much ado got her into the River, being affifted by 30 or 60 Mindanaian Fishermen, who liv'd at th mouth of the River; Raja Laut himself being a board our Ship to direct them. We carried he about a quarter of a mile up, within the mout of the River, and there moored her, head and ster in a hole, where we always rode affoat. After this the Citizens of Mindanao came frequently a board, to invite our Men to their Houses, and to offer us Pagallies. 'Twas a long time fince any us had received fuch Friendship, and therefore w were the more easily drawn to accept of the kindnesses; and in a very short time most of on Men got a Comrade or two, and as many Pagal lies; especially such of us as had good Cloths, an ftore of Gold, as many had, who were of the numbe

ber of those, that accompanied Captain Harris An. 1686. the Isthmus of Darien, the rest of us being renough. Nay, the very Poorest and Meanest s could hardly pass the Streets, but we were hal'd by Force into their Houses, to be treated hem; altho' their Treats were but mean, viz. sacco, or Betel-nut, or a little fweet spiced Wa-Yet their feeming Sincerity, Simplicity, and manner of bestowing these Gifts, made them my acceptable. When we came to their Houses, would always be praising the English, as declathat the English and Mindanaians were all one. his they exprest by putting their two fore-fingers together, and faying, that the English and Mindawere samo, samo, that is, all one. Then they would draw their fore-fingers half a foot afunder, day the Dutch and they were Bugeto, which figso, that they were at fuch distance in point of Friendship: And for the Spaniards, they would make greater Representation of distance than for the Duch: Fearing these, but having felt, and smarted from the Spaniards, who had once almost brought den under.

Captain Swan did feldom go into any House at but into Raja Laut's. There he dined commonly very day; and as many of his Men as were ashore, ad had no Money to Entertain themselves, resortd thither about 12 a Clock, where they had Rice sough boiled and well dreft, and fome scraps of lowls, or bits of Buffaloe, dreft very naftily. Capin Swan was ferved a little better, and his two Trumpeters founded all the time that he was at din-After dinner Raja Laut would fit and discourse him most part of the Afternoon. for the Ramdam time, therefore the General exaled himself, that he could not Entertain our Captain with Dances, and other Pastimes, as he mended to do when this folemn Time was past; Aa4

and therefore not so proper for Pastimes.

We had now very tempestuous Weather, and excessive Rains, which so swell'd the River, that it overshowed its Banks; so that we had much ado to keep our Ship safe: For every now and then we should have a great Tree come floating down the River, and sometimes lodge against our Bows, to the endangering the breaking our Cables, and either the driving us in, over the Banks, or carrying us out to Sea; both which would have been very dangerous to us, especially being without Ballast.

The City is about a Mile long (of no great breadth) winding with the Banks of the River on the right Hand going up, tho' it hath many Houses on the other side too. But at this time it seemed to stand as in a Pond, and there was no passing from one House to another but in Canoas. This tempessuous rainy Weather happened the latter end of

July, and lasted most part of August.

When the bad Weather was a little asswaged, Captain Swan hired a House to put our Sails and Goods in, while we careen'd our Ship. We had a great deal of Iron and Lead, which was brought ashore into this House. Of these Commodities Captain Swan fold to the Sultan or General, & or 10 Tuns, at the Rates agreed on by Captain Goodlud, to be paid in Rice. The Mindanaians are no good Accomptants; therefore the Chinese that live here, do cast up their Accompts for them. After this, 'Captain Swan bought Timber-trees of the General, and fet some of our Men to saw them into Planks, to sheath the Ship's bottom He had two Whip-Saws on Board, which he brought out of England, and four or five Men that knew the use of them, for they had been Sawyers in Famaica.

When

When the Ramdam time was over, and the dry An. 1686 fet in a little, the General, to oblige Captain entertained him every Night with Dances. dancing Women that are purposely bred up to and make it their Trade, I have already debed. But beside them, all the Women in geneare much addicted to Dancing. They dance or so at once; and that standing all round in a ing, joined Hand in Hand, and Singing and keepmake any motion till the Chorus is Sung; then lat once they throw out one Leg, and bawl out and; and fometime they only clap their Hands the Chorus is Sung. Captain Swan, to relite the General's Favours, fent for his Violins, fome that could dance English Dances; wherethe General was very well pleased. They ommonly spent the biggest part of the Night in hele fort of Pastimes.

Among the rest of our Men that did use to dance his before the General, there was one John Thacker, was a Seaman bred, and could neither Write nor Read; but had formerly learnt to Dance the Musick-houses about Wapping: This Man one into the South Seas with Captain Harris, and string with him a good quantity of Gold, and bega pretty good Husband of his Share, had still fine left, besides what he laid out in a very good it of Cloaths. The General supposed by his Garb ad his Dancing, that he had been of noble Extadion; and to be fatisfy'd of his Quality, asked one of our Men, if he did not guess aright of Im? The Man of whom the General asked this Question told him, he was much in the right; and at most of our Ship's Company were of the like Extraction; especially all those that had fine Coaths; and that they came abroad only to fee World, having Money enough to bear their Expences

rest, those that had but mean Clothes, they were only common Seamen. After this, the General shew'd a great deal of Respect to all that had good Clothes, but especially to John Thacker, till Captain Swan came to know the Business, and marr'd all; undeceiving the General, and drubbling the Noble-man: For he was so much incensed a gainst John Thacker, that he could never indure him afterwards; tho' the poor Fellow knew nothing of the Matter.

About the middle of November we began to work on our Ship's bottom, which we found very much eaten with the Worm: For this is a horrid place for Worms. We did not know this till after we had been in the River a Month; and then we found our Canoas bottoms eaten like Honey-combs; our Bark, which was a fingle bottom, was eaten thro; fo that she could not swim. But our Ship was heathed, and the Worm came no farther than the Hair between the fheathing Plank, and the main Plank We did not mistrust the General's Knavery till now: for when he came down to our Ship, and found is ripping off the sheathing Plank, and saw the sim bottom underneath, he shook his Head, and seened to be discontented; saving, he did never see a Ship with two bottoms before. We were told that in this place, where we now lay, a Dutch Ship was eaten up in 2 Months time, and the General had all her Guns; and it is probable he did expect to have had Ours: Which I do believe was the main Reason that made him fo forward in affifting us to get our Ship into the River, for when we went out again we had no Assistance from him. We had no Worms till we came to this place: For when we Carreen'd at the Marias, the Worm had not touch'd us; nor at Guam, for there we fcrubb'd; nor after we came to the Island Mindanae; for at the S. E. end of the

we heel'd and fcrubb'd alfo. The Mindanai- An. 1686 re fo fensible of these destructive Infects, that ever they come from Sea, they immediately their Ship into a dry Dock, and burn her botand there let her lye dry till they are ready o to Sea again. The Canoas or Proes they hale dry, and never fuffer them to be long in the er. It is reported that those Worms which get a Ships bottom in the falt Water, will dye in fresh Water; and that the fresh water Worms ldye in falt Water: but in brackish Water both will increase prodigiously. Now this place re we lay was fometimes brackish Water, yet monly fresh; but what fort of Worm this was ow not. Some Men are of Opinion, that these orms breed in the Plank; but I am perswaded breed in the Sea: For I have feen Millions of wimming in the Water, particularly in the of Panama; for there Captain Davis, Captain and my felf, and most of our Men, did take ce of them divers times, which was the reason our Cleaning so often while we were there : and were the largest Worms that I did ever see. we also seen them in Virginia, and in the Bay of eachy; in the latter of which places the Worms prodigiously. They are always in Bays, Creeks, iths of Rivers, and fuch places as are near the e; being never found far out at Sea, that I dever learn: yet a Ship will bring them lodg'd B Plank for a great way

Having thus ript off all our Worm-eaten Plank, and clapt on new, by the beginning of December 1866, our Ships bottom was sheathed and tallowed, at the 10th day we went over the Bar, and took toard the Iron and Lead that we could not sell, and began to fill our Water, and setch aboard Rice from Voyage: But G. Swan remain'd ashore still, and was not yet determin'd when to sail, or whither,

But

1686. But I am well affined that he did never intend to Cruize about Manila, as his Crew deligned; for I did one ask him, and he told me, That what he had already done of that kind he was forc'd to but now being at Liberty, he would never more Engage in any fuch Defign: For, faid he, there is no Prince on Earth is able to wipe off the Stain of fuch Actions. What other Defigns he had I know not, for he was commonly very Cross; yet he did never propose doing any thing else, but only ordered the Provision to be got Aboard in order to Sail; and I am confident if he had made a motion to go to any English Factory, most of his Men would have confented to it, tho' probably fome would have ftill opposed it. However, his Authority might soon have over-fway'd those that were Refractory; for it was very strange to fee the Awe that these Men were in of him, for he punished the most stubborn and daring of his Men. Yet when we had brought the Ship out into the Road, they were not altogether so submissive, as while it lay in the River, tho' even then it was that he punished Captain Teat.

I was at that time a Hunting with the General for Beef, which he had a long time promised us. But now I saw that there was no Credit to be given to his Word; for I was a Week out with him and saw but four Cows, which were so wild, that we did not get one. There were five or six more of our Company with me; these who were young Men, and had Dalilahs there, which made them fond of the Place, all agreed with the General to tell Captain Swan, that there were Beeves enough, only they were wild. But I told him the Truth, and advised him not to be too credulous of the General's Promises. He seemed to be very angry, and stormed behind the General's Back, but in his Presence was very mute, being a Man of small Courage.

was about the 20th Day of December when we An. 1686. med from hunting, and the General defigned again to another place to hunt for Beef; but layed till after Christmas-day, because some of designed to go with him; and Captain Swan defired all his Men to be aboard that Day, that might keep it folemnly together: And accordhe fent aboard a Buffaloe the day before, we might have a good Dinner. So the 25th about 10 a clock, Captain Swan came aboard, all his Men who were ashore: For you must erstand that near a third of our Men lived conntly ashore, with their Comrades and Pagallies, fome with Women-servants, whom they hired their Masters for Concubines. Some of our en also had Houses, which they hired or bought, Houses are very cheap, for 5 or 6 Dollars. For ny of them having more Mony than they knew. nt to do with, eafed themselves here of the mable of telling it, fpending it very lavishly, their rodigality making the People impose upon them, the making the rest of us pay the dearer for what bought, and to the endangering the like impoliions upon fuch Englishmen as may come here here-For the Mindanaians knew how to get our ires Gold from them (for we had no Silver,) and our Men wanted Silver, they would change and then an Ounce of Gold, and could get It no more than 10 or 11 Dollars for a Min-Ounce, which they would not part with in under 18 Dollars. Yet this, and the great es the Mindanaians fet on their Goods, were not only way to lessen their stocks; for their Paies and Comrades would often be begging newhat of them, and our Men were generous ough, and would bestow half an Ounce of Gold time, in a Ring for their Pagallies, or in a of Wrift-band, or Hoop to come about their Arms,

them. in hopes to get a nights Lodging with

When we were all aboard on Christmas-day, Captain Swan and his two Merchants; I did exped that Captain Swan would have made some proposals, or have told us his designs; but he only dined and went ashore again, without speaking amy thing of his mind. Yet even then I do think that he was driving on a defign, of going to one of the Spice Islands, to load with Spice; for the young Man before mentioned, who I faid was fent by his Unkle, the Sultan of a Spice Island near Ternate, to invite the English to their Island, came aboard at this time, and after some private difcourse with Captain Swan, they both went ashore together. This young Man did not care that the Mindanaians should be privy to what he said. I have heard Captain Swan fay that he offered to load his Ship with Spice, provided he would build a finall Fort, and leave some Men to secure the Mand from the Dutch; but I am since informed, that the Dutch have now got possession of the Island.

The next day after Christmas the General went away again, and 5 or 6 Englishmen with him, of whom I was one, under pretence of going a hunting; and we all went together by Water in his Proe, together with his Women and Servants, to the hunting place. The General always carried his Wives and Children, his Servants, his Money and Goods with him: so we all imbarked in the Morning, and arrived there before Night. I have already described the fashion of their Proes, and the Rooms made in them. We were entertained in the Generals Room or Cabbin. Our Voyage was not so far, but that we reached our Port before Night.

this time one of the General's Servants had an 1684 ed, and was punished in this manner: He ound fast flat on his Belly, on a Bambon being to the Prow, which was so near the Wathat by the Veffel's motion, it frequently delunder Water, and the Man along with it; and times when hoisted up, he had scarce time to hefore he would be carried under Water a-

When we had rowed about two Leagues, we d a pretty large deep River, and rowed up ague further, the Water falt all the way. was a pretty large Village, the Houses built the Country fashion. We landed at this place. there was a House made ready immediately is. The General and his Women lay at one end House, and we at the other end, and in the ing all the Women in the Village danced bethe General.

While he staid here, the General with his Men cont every Morning betimes, and did not retill 4 or 5 a Clock in the Afternoon, and be d often complement us, by telling us what Trust and Confidence he had in us, faying, he left his Women and Goods under our for we had all our Arms with us) as if he left too of his own Men to guard them. Yet I this great Confidence, he always left one of sincipal Men, for fear fome of us should be too with his Women.

hey did never ftir out of their own Room the General was at Home, but as foon as he cone out, they would preferrily come into our and fit with us all Day, and ask a Thou-Questions of us concerning our English Woand our Customs. You may imagin that beto this time, fome of us had attained for much of

Ä.

s e

their

them Answers to their Demands. I remember that one day they asked how many Wives the King of England had? We told them but one, and that out English Laws did not allow of any more. They faid it was a strange Custom, that a Man should be confined to one Woman; some of them faid it was a very bad Law, but others again said it was a good Law; so there was a great Dispute as mong them about it. But one of the General's Women said positively, That our Law was better than theirs, and made them all silent by the Reason which she gave for it. This was the War Queen, as we called her, for she did always Accompany the General when ever he was called out to Engage his Enemies, but the rest did not.

By this Familiarity among the Women, and by often discoursing them, we came to be acquainted with their Customs and Priviledges. The General lies with his Wives by turns; but she by whom he had the first Son, has a double Portion of his Company: For when it comes to her turn, she has him two Nights, whereas the rest have him but one She with whom he is to lye at Night, seems to have a particular Respect shewn her by the rest all the precedent day; and for a Mark of distinction, wears a striped silk Handkerchief about her Neck, by which we knew who was Queen that day.

We lay here about 5 or 6 Days; but did never in all that time see the least sign of any Bees, which was the Business we came about; in neither were we suffered to go out with the General to see the wild Kine, but we wanted for nothing else However, this did not please us, and we often importuned him to let us go out among the Catala At last he told us, That he had provided a Jar of Rice-drink to be merry with us, and after that we should go with him.

This

This Rice-drink is made of Rice boiled and An. 1687into a Jar, where it remains a long time steepin Water. I know not the manner of making
but it is very strong pleasant Drink. The Evenwhen the General designed to be merry, he
med a Jar of this Drink to be brought into our
com, and he began to drink first himself, then
serwards his Men; so they took turns till they
ere all as drunk as Swine, before they suffered
to drink. After they had enough, then we
mak, and they drank no more, for they will
of drink after us. The General leapt about our
som a little while; but having his Load soon
ment to sleep.

The next Day we went out with the General to the Savannah, where he had near 100 Men thing of a large Pen to drive the Cattle into. In that is the manner of their Hunting, having a Dogs. But I faw not above 8 or 10 Cows, and those as wild as Deer, so that we got none this Day: yet the next Day some of his Men brought a Heifers, which they kill'd in the Savannah. With these we returned aboard, they being all that

e got there.

Captain Swan was much vext at the Generals dions; for he promifed to supply us with as much as we should want, but now either could not, would not make good his Promife. Besides, he led to perform his Promise in a bargain of Rice, we were to have for the Iron which he him, but he put us off still from time to time, would not come to any Account. Neither the these all his Tricks, for a little before his Son Circumcifed, (of which I spake in the forego-Chapter) he pretended a great streight for oney, to defray the Charges of that Day; and refore desired Captain Swan to lend him about Ounces of Gold; for he knew that Captain Bb Swan

IMI

Raja Laut's uneasiness to Capt. Swan.

An. 1687. Swan had a confiderable quantity of Gold in his possession, which the General thought was his own, but indeed had none but what belonged to the Merchants. However he lent it the General. but when he came to an Account with Captain Swan, he told him, that it was usual at such folemn times to make Prefents, and that he received it as a Gift. He also demanded Payment for the Victuals that our Captain and his Men did eat at his House. These things startled Captain Swan. yet how to help himself he knew not. But all this, with other inward troubles lay hard on our Captain's Spirits, and put him very much out of Humour; for his own Company also were pressing him every Day to be gone, because now was the heighth of the Easterly Monsoon, the only Wind to carry us farther into the Indies.

About this time some of our Men, who were weary and tired with wandring, ran away into the Country and absconded, they being assisted, as was generally believed, by Raja Laut. There were others also, who fearing we should not go to an English Port, bought a Canoa, and designed to go in her to Borneo: For not long before a Mindanao Vessel came from thence, and brought a Letter drected to the chief of the English Factory at Mindanao." This Letter the General would have Captain Swan have opened, but he thought it might come from some of the East India Merchants, whose Affairs he would not intermeddle with, and therefore did not open it. I fince met with Captain Bowry at Achin, and telling him this Story, he faid that he fent that Letter, supposing that the English were settled there at Mindanao, and by this Letter we also thought that there was an English Factory at Borneo: fo here was a mistake on both fides. But this Canoa wherewith some of them thought to go to Borneo, Captain Swan took from them.

and threatned the Undertakers very hardly. An. 1687. lowever, this did not fo far discourage them, they fecretly bought another; but their Deans taking Air, they were again frustrated by

Captain Swan.

The whole Crew were at this time under a geral Difaffection, and full of very different Proeds; and all for want of Action. The main Diviwas between those that had Money and those hat had none. There was a great Difference in the Homours of these; for they that had Money liv'd a fore, and did not care for leaving Mindanao; whilst tole that were poor liv'd Aboard, and urg'd Capt. no to go to Sea. These began to be Unruly as rell as Dislatisfy'd, and sent a Shore the Merchants for to fell for Rack and Honey, to make Punch, herewith they grew Drunk and Quarrelfome: Which disorderly Actions deterr'd me from going aboard; for I did ever abhor Drunkenness, which ow our Men that were Aboard abandoned themfives wholly to.

Yet these Disorders might have been crusht, if aptain Swan had used his Authority to Suppress en: But he with his Merchants living always a ore there was no Command; and therefore eve-Man did what he pleased, and encouraged each mer in his Villanies. Now Mr. Harthop, who was e of Captain Swan's Merchants, did very much portune him to fettle his Resolutions, and declare Mind to his Men; which at last he consented to o: Therefore he gave warning to all his Men to one Aboard the 13th day of January, 1687.

We did all earnestly expect to hear what Capm Swan would propose, and therefore were very ling to go Aboard. But unluckily for him, two ys before this Meeting was to be, Captain Swan Aboard his Gunner, to fetch something ashore of his Cabbin. The Gunner rummaging to

find

An. 1687. find what he was fent for, among other things took out the Captains Journal, from America to the Island Guam, and laid down by him. This Journal was taken up by one John Read, a Briffol man, whom I have mentioned in my 4th Chapter. He was a pretty Ingenious young man, and of a very civil carriage and behaviour. 'He was also accounted a good Artist, and kept a Journal, and was now prompted by his curiofity, to peep into Captain Swan's Journal, to fee how it agreed with his own; a thing very usual among Sea men that keep Journals, when they have an opportunity, and especially young men, who have no great experience. At the first opening of the Book he light on a place in which Captain Swan had inveighed bitterly against most of his men, especially against another John Reed, a Jamaica man. This was fuch fuff as he did not feek after: But hitting fo pat on this fubject, his curiofity led him to pry farther; and therefore while the Gunner was busie, he convey'd the Book away, to look over it at his leifure. The Gunner having dispatch'd his business, lock'd up the Cabbin-door not missing the Book, and went ashore. Then John Reed shew'd it to his Namefake, and to the rest that were aboard; who were by this time the biggest part of them ripe for mischief; only wanting some fair pretence to set themselves to work about it. Therefore looking on what was written in this Journal to be matter fufficient for them to accomplish their ends, Captain Teat, who, as I said before, had been abused by Captain Swan, laid hold on this opportunity to to be revenged for his Injuries, and aggravated the matter to the height; perswading the men to turn out Captain Swan from being Commander, in hopes to have commanded the Ship himself. As for the Sea-men, they were easily perswaded to any thing; for they were quite tired with this long and tedious

dious Toyage, and most of them despaired of An. 1687? ever getting home, and therefore did not care what bey did, or whither they went. It was only want being busied in some Action that made them so medie; therefore they consented to what Teat profed, and immediately all that were aboard and themselves by Oath to turn Captain Swan and to conceal this design from those that gerea Shore, until the Ship was under Sail; which would have been presently, if the Surgeon or his late had been aboard; but they were both a Shore, they thought it no Prudence to go to Sea with-12 Surgeon: Therefore the next Morning they enta Shore one John Cookworthy, to hasten off either be Surgeon or his Mate, by pretending that one the Men in the Night broke his Leg by falling to the Hold. The Surgeon told him that he inended to come aboard the next day with the Capand would not come before; but fent his Mete, Herman Coppinger.

This Man sometime before this, was sleeping at s Pagallies, and a Snake twifted himself about his led; but afterwards went away without hurting In this Country it is usual to have the Snakes one into the Houses, and into the Ships too; for ne had feveral came aboard our Ship when we lay the River. But to proceed, Herman Coppinger provided to go aboard; and the next day, being time appointed for Captain Swan and all his a to meet aboard, I went aboard with him, neiof us mistrusted what was designing by those ard, till we came thither. Then we found it only a trick to get the Surgeon off; for now, aring obtained their Desires, the Canoa was fent fore again immediately, to defire as many as they and meet to come aboard; but not to tell the cafon, left Captain Swan would come to hear of

B b 3

The

An. 1687. The 13th day in the Morning they weighed, and V fired a Gun: Captain Swan immediately fent a board Mr. Nelly, who was now his chief Mate, to fee what the matter was! To him they told all their Grievances, and shew'd him the Journal! He perfwaded them to flay till the next day, for an An-Iwer from Captain Swan and the Merchants. So they came to an Anchor again, and the next Morning Mr. Harthop came aboard: He perswaded them to be reconciled again, or at least to stay and get more Rice: But they were deaf to it, and weighed again while he was aboard. Yet at Mr. Harthon's Perswasion they promised to stay till 2 a Clock in the Afternoon for Captain Swan, and the reft of the Men, if they would come aboard; but they fuffered no Man to go afhore, except one William Williams that had a wooden Leg, and another that was a Sawyer.

If Captain Swan had yet come aboard, he might have dash'd all their Designs; but he neither came himself, as a Captain of any Prudence and Courage would have done, nor sent till the time was expired. So we left Captain Swan and about 36 Men ashore in the City, and 6 or 8 that run away; and about 16 we had buried there, the most of which died by Poison. The Natives are very expert at Poisoning, and do it upon small Occasions. Nor did our Men want for giving Offence, through their general Rogueries, and sometimes by dallying too familiarly with their Women, even before their Faces. Some of their Poisons are slow and lingering; for we had some now aboard who were Poison'd there; but died not till some Months after.

CHAR

cond meet to come leading to

CHAP. XIV.

the state of the second

They depart from the River of Mindanao. Of the time lost or gain'd in Sailing round the World: With a Caution to Seamen, about the allowance they are to take for the difference of the Suns declination. The South Coast of Mindanao. Chambongo Town and Harbour, with its Neighbouring Keys. Green Turtle. Ruins of a Spanish Fort. The Westermost point of Mindanoa. Two Proes of the Sologues laden from Manila. An Isle to the West of Sebo. Walking Canes. Isle of Batts, very large; and numerous Turtle and Manatee. A dangerous Shoal. They fail by Panay belonging to the Spaniards, and others of the Philippine Islands. Isle of Mindora. Two Barks taken. A further account of the Isle Luconia, and the City and Harbour of Manila. They go of Pulo Condore to lye there. The Shoals of Pracel, &c. Pulo Condore. The Tar-tree. The Mango. Grape-tree. The Wild or Bastard-Nutmeg. Their Animals. Of the Migration of the Turtle from place to place. Of the Commodious Situation of Pulo Condore; its Water, and its Cochinchinese Inhabitants. Of the Malayan Tongue. The Custom of prostituting their Women in these Countries, and in Guinea. The Idolatry here, Tunquin, and among the Chinese Seamen, and of a Procession at Fort St. George, B b 4

Change of time in compassing of the World.

They refit their Ship. Two of them dye of Poyson they took at Mindanao. They take in Water, and a Pilot for the Bay of Siam. Pulo Uby, and Point of Cambodia. Two Cambodian Vessels. Isles in the Bay of Siam. The tight Vessels and Seamen of the Kingdom of Champa. Storms. A Chinese Jonk from Palimbam in Sumatra. They come again to Pulo Condore. A bloody Fray with a Malayan Vessel. The Surgeons and the Authors desires of leaving their Crew.

THE 14th Day of January, 1687, at 3 of the Clock in the Afternoon, we failed from the River of Mindanao, designing to cruise before Manila.

It was during our stay at Mindanao, that we were first made sensible of the change of time, in the course of our Voyage. For having Travell'd fo far Westward, keeping the same course with the Sun, we must consequently have gain'd fomething infenfibly in the length of the particular Days, but have lost in the tale, the bulk, or number of the Days or Hours. According to the different Longitudes of England and Mindanao, this Isle being West from the Lizzard, by common Computation, about 210 Degrees, the difference of time at our arrival at Mindanao ought to be about 14 Hours: and so much we should have anticipated our reckoning, having gained it by bearing the Sun company. Now the natural Day in every particular place must be consonant to it self: but this going about with, or against the Suns course, will of necessity make a difference in the Calculation of the civil Day between any two Places. Accordingly, at Mindanae, and all other places in the East-Indies,

The secosity of allowing for change of Time.

·

Natives and Europeans; for the Europeans com-Fastward by the Cape of Good Hope, in a fe contrary to the Sun and us, where-ever we they were a full Day before us in their Ac-So among the Indian Mahometans here, Friday, the Day of their Sultans going to their ofones, was Thursday with us; though it were also with those who came Eastward from free. Yet at the Ladrone Islands, we found the mards of Guam keeping the same computation in our felves; the reason of which I take to be, they fettled that Colony by a course Westward fon Spain; the Spaniards going first to America, d thence to the Ladrones and Philippines. But w the reckoning was at Manila, and the rest of & Spanish Colonies in the Philippine Islands, how not; whether they keep it as they brought or corrected it by the Accounts of the Natives, nd of the Portuguese, Dutch and English, coming the ostrary way from Europe.

One great reason why Seamen ought to keep be difference of time as exact as they can, is, that by may be the more exact in their Latitudes. our Tables of the Suns declination, being calalted for the Meridians of the places in which were made, differ about 12 Minutes from but parts of the World, that lie on their oppo-Meridians, in the Months of March and Sepand in proportion to the Suns declination, tother times of the Year alfo. And should they run fither as we did, the difference would still inorale upon them, and be an occasion of great erours. Yet even able Seamen in these Voyages me hardly made sensible of this, tho' so necessary be observed, for want of duly attending to the raion of it, as it happened among those of pur who after we had past 180 degrees, began

An. 1687. to decrease the difference of declination, wherea

way increased upon us.

We had the Wind at N. N. E. fair clear Weather, and a brisk gale. We coasted to the West ward, on the South side of the Island of Mindanas keeping within 4 or 5 Leagues of the shore. The Land from hence tends away W. by S. It is of a good heighth by the Sea, and very Woody, and

and in the Country we faw high Hills.

The next Day we were abrest of Chambongo; a Town in this Island, and 30 Leagues from the River of Mindanao. Here is said to be a good Harbour, and a great settlement, with plenty of Bee and Bussaloe. It is reported that the Spaniards were formerly fortissed here also: There are 2 shoals be off this place, 2 or 3 Leagues from the shore From hence the Land is more low and even

yet there are some Hills in the Country.

About 6 Leagues before we came to the Well end of the Island Mindanao, we fell in with a great many small low Islands or Keys, and about 2 or 3 Leagues to the Southward of these Keys there is a long Island stretching N. E. and S. W. about 12 Leagues. This Island is low by the Sa on the North side, and has a ridge of Hills in the middle, running from one end to the other. Between this Island and the small Keys, there is a good large Channel: Among the Keys also there is a good depth of Water, and a violent Tide; but on what point of the Compass it slows, I know not, nor how much it rifeth and falls.

The 17th Day we anchored on the East side of al these Keys, in 8 fathom Water, clean Sand. Here are plenty of green Turtle, whose Flesh is as sweet as any in the West-Indies: but they are very shy. A little to the Westward of these Keys, on the Island Mindanao, we saw abundance of Coco-nut Trees.

Therefore

Rains of a Spanish Fort. The Coasts, &c.

refore we fent our Canoa ashore, thinking to An. 1687. Inhabitants, but found none, nor fign of any; great tracks of Hogs, and great Cattle; and by the Sea there were the Ruins of an old Fort. Walls thereof were of a good heighth, built stone and Lime; and by the Workmanship a'd to be Spanish. From this place the Land ands W. N. W. and it is of an indifferent heighth by Sea. It run on this point of the Compass 4 or Leagues, and then the Land trends away N. N. W. or 6 Leagues farther, making with many bluff

We weigh'd again the 14th day, and went thro' ween the Keys; but met fuch uncertain Tides, we were forced to Anchor again. The 22d. we got about the Westermost point of all danao, and stood to the Northward, plying the the Shore, and having the Wind at N. N. E. fel Gale. As we failed along further, we id the Land to trend N. N. E. On this part the Island the Land is high by the Sea, with bluff Points, and very Woody. There are fmall Sandy Bays, which afford Streams of Water.

Here we met with two Prows belonging to the one of the Mindanaian Nations beforetioned. They came from Manila laden with and Calicoes. We kept on this Western part the Island Steering Northerly, till we came aof fome other of the Philippine Islands, that to the Northward of us; then steered away wards them; but still keeping on the West side them, and we had the Winds at N. N. E.

The 3d of February we anchored in a good Bay the West side of an Island, in Lat. 9 d. 55 min. we had 13 Fathom-water, good foft Oaze. his Mand hath no Name that we could find in Book, but lieth on the West side of the Island

Sebo.

ous and Woody. At this place Captain Read, wh was the same Captain Swan had so much railed a gainst in his Journal, and was now made Captain his room (as Captain Teat was made Maste and Mr. Henry More Quartermaster) ordered the Carpenters to cut down our Quarter Deck to make the Ship snug, and the fitter for Sailing. Whe that was done we heeled her, scrubbed her bottom and tallowed it. Then we fill'd all our Water, so

here is a delicate small run of Water.

The Land was pretty low in this Bay, th Mould black and fat, and the Trees of fever Kinds, very thick and tall. In some places w found plenty of Canes, fuch as we use in England for walking Canes. These were short jointed, no above two Foot and a half, or two Foot ten Inche the longest, and most of them not above two Foot They run along on the Ground like a Vine; of taking hold of the Trees, they climb up to the very tops. They are 15 or 20 Fathom long, and much of a bigness from the Root, till within or 6 Fathom of the end. They are of a pale green Colour, cloathed over with a Coat of a short thick hairy Substance, of a dun Colour; but it comes of by only drawing the Cane through your Hand. We did cut many of them, and they proved very tough heavy Canes.

We saw no Houses, nor sign of Inhabitants; but while we lay here, there was a Canoa with 6 Men came into this Bay; but whither they were bound, or from whence they came I know not They were Indians, and we could not understant

them.

In the middle of this Bay, about a Mile from the Shore, there is a small low woody Island, not above a Mile in Circumference; our Shop rode about a mile from it. This Island was the Habita-

DOI

of an incredible number of great Batts, with An. 1687. as big as Ducks, or large Fowl, and with Wings: For I faw at Mindanao one of this and I judge that the Wings strecht out in th, could not be less afunder than 7 or 8 Foot nip to tip; for it was much more than any s could fathom with our Arms, extended to ntmost. The Wings are for Substance like tofother Bats, of a Dun or Mouse colour. The or Leather of them hath Ribs running along and draws up in 3 or 4 Folds, and at the joints tole Ribs and the extremities of the Wings, are sharp and crooked Claws, by which they hang on any thing. In the Evening as foon in Sun was fet, these Creatures would begin the their flight from this Island, in fwarms Bees, directing their flight over to the main and whether afterwards I know not. Thus should fee them rifing up from the Island till the hindred our fight; and in the Morning as mas it was light, we should see them returning like a Cloud, to the small Island, till Sun This course they kept constantly while we here, affording us every Morning and Evening

there, affording us every Morning and Evening Hour's Diversion in gazing at them, and talking out them; but our Curiosity did not prevail thus to go ashore to them, our selves and Canabeing all the day time taken up in business and our Ship. At this Isle also we found plenty

Turtle and Manatee, but no Fish.

We stay'd here till the 10th of February, 1687. If then having compleated our Business, we failed are with the Wind at North. But going out to struck on a Rock, where we lay two Hours: was very smooth Water, and the Tide of Flood, telle we should there have lost our Ship. We make off a great piece of our Rudder, which was all to damage that we received, but we more narrow-

An. 1687. ly mist losing our Ship this time, than in any other in the whole Voyage. This is a very dangerous Shoal, because it does not break, unless probably it may appear in foul Weather. It lies about two Mile to the Westward, without the small Bas Island. Here we found the Tide of Flood setting to the Southward, and the Ebb to the North

ward.

After we were past this Shoal, we Coasted along by the rest of the *Philippine* Islands, keeping on the West side of them. Some of them appeared to be very Mountainous dry Land. We saw many Fire in the Night as we passed by *Panay*, a great Island settled by *Spaniards*, and by the Fires up and down it seems to be well settled by them; for this is a *Spanish* Custom, whereby they give Notice of any Danger or the like from Sea; and 'tis probable they had seen our Ship the day before. This is an unfrequented Coast, and 'tis rare to have any Ship seen there. We touched not at *Panay*, nor any were else; tho' we saw a great many small Islands to the Westward of us, and some Shoals, but none of them laid down in our Draughts.

The 18th day of Feb. we anchored at the N. W. end of the Island Mindora, in 10 Fathom-water, about 3 quarters of a Mile from the Shore. Mindora is a large Island; the middle of it lying in Lat 13. about 40 Leagues long, stretching N. W. and S. E. It is High and Mountainous, and not very Woody. At this Place where we anchored the Land was neither very high nor low. There was a small Brook of Water, and the Land by the Sea was very Woody, and the Trees high and tall, but a League or two farther in, the Woods are very thin and small. Here we saw great tracks of Hogs and Beef; and we saw some of each, and hunted them; but they were wild, and we could kill none.

While we were here, there was a Canoa with 4 An. 16873 Tans came from Manila. They were very shy of while: but at last, hearing us speak Spanish, came to us, and told us, that they were goto a Frier, that liv'd at an Indian Village tods the S. E. end of the Island. They told us that the Harbour of Manila is seldom or newithout 20 or 30 Sail of Vessels, most Chinese, me Portugueze, and some few the Spaniards have of the own. They said that when they had done ir business with the Frier they would return to louis, and hoped to be back again at this place in Days time. We told them, that we came-for a ade with the Spaniards at Manila, and should be dif they would carry a Letter to some Merchant re, which they promifed to do. But this was alva pretence of ours, to get out of them what religence we could as to their Shipping, Strength, the like, under colour of feeking a Trade : for business was to pillage. Now if we had really figned to have Traded there, this was as fair an opald have brought us to the Frier that they were ing to, and a finall Present to him would have Trade: for the Spanish Governours do not allow it, and we must Trade by stealth.

The 21st Day we went from hence with the ind at E. N. E. a small gale. The 23d Day in Morning we were fair by the S. E. end of the ind Luconia, the place that had been so long dend by us. We presently saw a Sail coming from Northward, and making after her, we took her Hours time. She was a Spanish Bark, that came in a place called Pangasanam, a small Town on N. end of Luconia, as they told us; probably the with Pongassinay, which lies on a Bay at the W. side of the Island. She was bound to Manila,

nd ry he

iea st

nd

m;

but

Of the Acapulco Ship, and Iste of Luconia.

. 1687 but had no Goods aboard; and therefore we turned

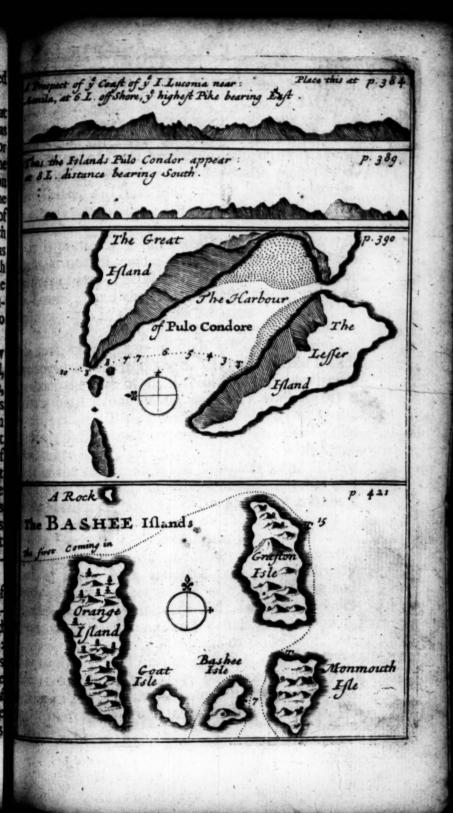
her away.

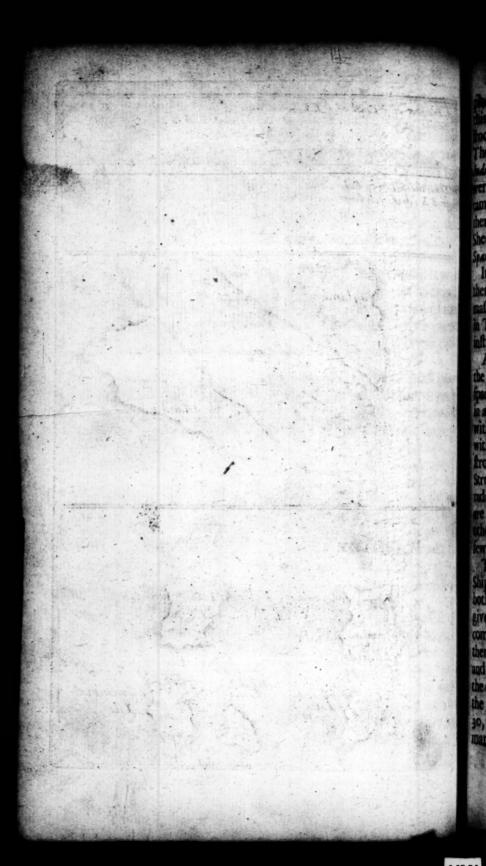
The 23d. we took another Spanish Vessel that came from the fame place as the other. She was aden with Rice and Cotton-cloath, and bound for Manita alfo. These Goods were purposely for the Acapulco Ship: the Rice was for the Men to live on while they lay there, and in their return; and the Cotton-cloath was to make Sail. The Master of this Prize was Boatswain of the Acapulco Ship which escaped us at Guam, and was now at Manila. It was this Man that gave us the relation of what strength it had, how they were afraid of us there, and of the accident that happen'd to them, as is before mentioned in the 10th Chapter. We took these two Vessels within 7 or 8 leagues of Manila.

Luconia I have spoken of already: but I shall now add this further account of it. It is a great Island, taking up between 6 and 7 degrees of Lat. in length, and its breadth near the middle is about 60 leagues but the ends are narrow. The North end lies in about 19 d. North Lat. and the S. end in about 12 d. 30 m. This great Island hath abundance of fmall Keys or Islands lying about it; especially at the North end. The South fide fronts towards the rest of the Philippine Islands: of these that are its nearest Neighbours, Mindora, lately mentioned, s the chief, and gives name to the Sea or Streight that parts it and the other Islands from Luconia; being called the Streights of Mindora.

The body of the Island Luconia is composed of many spacious plain Savannahs, and large Mountains. The North end feems to be more plain and even, I mean freer from Hills, than the South end but the Land is all along of a good height. It does not appear so flourishing and green as some of the other Islands in this Range; especially that d St. John, Mindanao, Batt Illand, &c. yet in some

places





387

It is very Woody. Some of the Mountains of An. 1687, is fland afford Gold, and the Savannahs are well with herds of Cattle, especially Buffaloes. These Cattle are in great plenty all over the East liber; and therefore 'tis very probable that there ere many of these here even before the Spaniards one hither. But now there are also plenty of other Cattle, as I have been told, as Bullocks, Horses, theep, Goats, Hogs, &c. brought hither by the Spaniards.

It is pretty well inhabited with *Indians*, most of them, if not all, under the *Spaniards*, who now are matters of it. The Native *Indians* do live together Towns; and they have Priests among them to.

afruct them in the Spanish Religion.

Monila, the chief, or perhaps only City, lies at the foot of a ridge of high Hills, facing upon a fucious harbour near the S. W. point of the Island, about the Lat. of 14 d. North. It is environ'd with a high strong Wall, and very well fortify'd with Forts and Breast-works. The Houses are large, trougly built, and covered with Pan-tile. The streets are large, and pretty regular; with a Pande in the midst, after the Spanish fashion. There are great many fair Buildings, beside Churches and ther Religious houses; of which there are not a

The Harbour is so large, that some hundreds of ships may ride here: and is never without many, both of their own, and strangers. I have already given you an account of the two Ships going and coming between this place and Acapulco. Besides them, they have some small Vessels of their own; and they do allow the Portuguese to trade here, but the Chinese are the chiefest Merchants, and they drive the greatest Trade; for they have commonly 20 or 30,0r 40 Jonks in the harbour at a time, and a great many Merchants constantly residing in the City,

C c belide

bundance. Small Vessels run up near the Town, but the Acapulco Ships and others of greater burthen, lye a league short of it, where there is a strong Fort also, and Store-houses to put Goods

in.

I had the major part of this relation 2 or 3 years after this time, from Mr. Coppinger our Surgeon: for he made a Voyage hither from Porro Nova, a Town on the Coast of Coromandel; in a Portognesse Ship, as I think. Here he found 10 or 12 of Captain Swar's men; some of those that we left at Mindanao. For after we came from thence, they brought a a Proe there, by the instigation of an Irin. man, who went by the name of John Fitz-Gerrald a person that spoke Spanish very well; and so in this their Proe they came hither. They had been here but 18 months when Mr. Coppinger arrived here, and Mr. Firz-Gerrald had in this time gotten a Spanish Mustesa Woman to Wife, and a good Dowry with her. He then professed Physick and Surgery, and was highly esteemed among the Spaniards for his supposed knowledge in those Arts: for being always troubled with fore Shins while he was with us, he kept some Plasters and Salves by him; and with these he set up, upon his bare natural stock of knowledge, and his experience in Kibes. But then he had a very great flock of confidence withal, to help out the other, and being an Irifi Roman Catholick, and having the Spanish Language, he had a great advantage of all his Conforts; and he alone lived well there of them all. We were not within fight of this Town, but I was shewn the Hills that over-looked it, and drew a draft of them as we lay off at Sea; which I have caused to be engraven among a few others that I took my felf: See the Table.

The time of the year being now too far fpent 4n.1687. do any thing here, it was concluded to fail from ence to Pulo Condore, a little parcel of Islands, on Coast of Cambodia, and carry this prize with and there careen if we could find any conveient place for it, designing to return hither again the latter end of May, and wait for the Acaship that comes about that time. By our The which we were guided by, being stranto these parts) this seemed to us then to be a nice out of the way, where we might lye fing ra while, and wait the time of returning for Prey. For we avoided as much as we could be going to lye by at any great place of Comleft we should become too much exposed, d berhaps be affaulted by a Force greater than or own.

so having set our Prisoners ashore, we sailed from Luconia the 26th Day of Feb. with the Wind LN. E. and fair Weather, and a brisk Gale. We were in Lat. 14 d. N. when we began to steer away to Pulo Condore, and we steered S. by W. In our my thither we went pretty near the Shoals of ruel, and other Shoals which are very dangement. We were very much as seeing them, but said them without so much as seeing them, on the very South-end of the Pracel Shoals we little sandy Islands or spots of Sand, standing suff above Water within a Mile of us.

It was the 13th Day of March before we came in 19th of Pulo Condore, or the Island Condore, as Pulo 20thes. The 14th Day about Noon we Anchored of the North-side of the Island, against a sandy 2 Mile from the Shore, in 10 Fathom clean 1 and Sand, with both Ship and Prize. Pulo 20th of the principal of a heap of Islands, and the only inhabited one of them. They lye in lat. 3d 40 m. North, and about 20 Leagues South and

1

by

Cc2

2.

Wn,

our-

IS a

ods

ars

on;

tele

p-

at

cy L

d, is

ď

h

An. 687. by East from the Mouth of the River of Cambodia.

These Islands lye so near together, that at a di-

stance they appear to be but one Island.

Two of these Islands are pretty large, and of a good heighth, they may be feen 14 or 15 Leagues at Sea; the rest are but little Spots. The biggest of the two (which is the inhabited one) is about 4 or Leagues long, and lies East and West. It is not above 3 Mile broad at the broadest place, in most places not above a Mile wide. The other large Island is about 3 Mile long, and half a Mile wide This Island stretcheth N. and S. It is so conveniently placed at the West-end of the biggest Island, that between both there is formed a very commodious Harbour. The entrance of this Harbour is on the North-side, where the two Islands are near a Mile afunder. There are 3 or 4 fmall Keys, and a good deep Channel between them, and the biggest Island. Towards the South-end of the Harbour the two Islands do in a manner close up, leaving only a small Passage for Boats and Canoas. There are no more Islands on the Northfide, but 5 or 6 on the South-fide of the great Mand. See the Table.

The Mold of these Islands for the biggest part is blackish, and pretty deep; only the Hills are somewhat stony. The Eastern part of the biggest Island is sandy, yet all cloathed with Trees of divers forts. The Trees do not grow so thick as I have seen them in some Places, but they are gene-

rally large and tall, and fit for any uses.

There is one fort of Tree much larger than any other on this Island, and which I have not feen any where else. It is about 3 or 4 Foot Diameter in the Body, from whence is drawn a fort of clammy Juice, which being boiled a little becomes perfect Tar; and if you boil it much it will become hard as Pitch. It may be put to either use; we

vsed

The way that they get this Juice, is by cuting a great gap horizontally in the Body of the
fire half through, and about a Foot from the
fround; and then cutting the upper part of the
fire half through downward, till in the midle of the Tree it meet with the traverse cutting
final plain. In this plain horizontal semicircular
finap, they make a hollow like a Bason that may
fortain a Quart or two. Into this hole the Juice
fince falls; from whence you must empty it every
final through the property in the semicircular form the wounded upper part of the
fine falls; from whence you must empty it every
final through the form of the many, and then
final through the form of the form of the falls; from whence you must empty it every
fine falls; from the wounded upper part of the
fine falls; from whence you must empty it every
fine falls; from whence you must empty it every
fine falls; from the wounded upper part of the
fine falls; from whence you must empty it every
fine falls; from whence you must empty it every
fine falls; from whence you must empty it every
fine falls; from whence you must empty it every
fine falls; from whence you must empty it every
fine falls; from the fall through through the fall through through the fall through thr

The Fruit-trees that Nature hath bestowed on the lists are Mangoes; and Trees bearing a fort of Grape, and other Trees bearing a kind of wild a bastard Nutmegs. These all grow wild in the

Woods, and in very great plenty.

The Mangoes here grow on Trees as big as Ape-trees: Those at Fort St. George are not so large. the Fruit of these is as big as a small Peach; but log and finaller towards the top: It is of a yellowholour when Ripe; it is very juicy, and of a leafant finell, and delicate taste. When the Mango young, they cut them in two pieces, and pickle ten with Salt and Vinegar, in which they put some Coves of Garlick. This is an excellent Sawce, and mich esteemed; it is called Mango-Achar. Achar, I refirme, fignifies Sawce. They make in the East-Inin, especially at Siam and Pegu, several forts of thar, as of the young tops of Bamboes, &c. Bam-Mango-Achar are most used. The ingoes were Ripe when we were there, (as were the rest of these Fruits) and they have then delicate a Fragrancy, that we could finell them out in the thick Woods if we had but the wind of men, while we were a good way from them, and C¢ 3

IMI

of

10

ot

R

e

e.

6

t

out this way. Mangoes are common in many Places of the East-Indies; but I did never know any grow wild only at this Place. These, though not so big as those I have seen at Achin and at Maderas, or Fort St. George, are yet every whit as pleasant as

the best fort of their Garden Mangoes.

The Grape-tree grows with a strait Body, of a Diameter about a Foot or more, and hath but sew Limbs or Boughs. The Fruit grows in Clusters, all about the Body of the Tree, like the Jack, Durian, and Cacao Fruits. There are of them both red and white. They are much like such Grapes as grow on our Vines, both in shape and colour; and they are of a very pleasant Winy taste. I never saw these but on the two biggest of these Islands; the rest had no Tar-trees, Mango's, Grape-trees, nor Wild Nutmegs.

The Wild Nutmeg-tree is as big as a Walnutfree; but it does not spread so much. The Boughs are gross, and the Fruit grows among the Boughs, as the Wallnut, and other Fruits. This Nutmeg is much smaller than the true Nutmeg, and longer also. It is inclosed with a thin Shell, and a fort of Mace, encircling the Nut, within the Shell. This bastard Nutmeg is so much like the true Nutmeg in shape, that at our first arrival here we thought it to be the true one; but it has no manner of smell

nor tafte.

The Animals of these Islands are some Hogs, Lizards, and Guanoes; and some of those Creatures mentioned in Chap. XI. which are like, but

much bigger than the Guano.

Here are many forts of Birds, as Parrots, Parakites, Doves and Pigeons. Here are also a fort of wild Cocks and Hens: They are much like our tame Fowl of that kind; but a great deal less, for they are about the bigness of a Crow. The Cocks do crow

393

nd by their crowing, we do first find them out in Woods, where we shoot them. Their flesh is very white and sweet.

There are a great many Limpits and Muscles,

and plenty of green Turtle.

n

y

57

Appare &

And upon this mention of Turtle again, I think t not amifs to add fome reasons to strengthen the opinion that I have given concerning these Cramres removing from place to place. I have faid in hapter 5th, that they leave their common feeding dices, and go to places a great way from thence b lay, as particularly to the Island Ascention. Now have discoursed with some since that Subject was printed, who are of opinion, that when the layig time is over, they never go from thence, but resome where in the Sea about the Island, which think is very improbable: for there can be no food for them there, as I could foon make appear; s particularly from hence, that the Sea about the Me of Ascention is so deep as to admit of no anchorg but at one place, where there is no fign of Grafs: and we never bring up with our founding lead any Grass or Weeds out of very deep Seas, out Sand or the like only. But if this be granted, that there is food for them, yet I have a great deal of reason to believe that the Turtle go from hence; for after the laying time you shall never he them, and where-ever Turtle are, you will fee them rife, and hold their Head above water to breath, once in 7 or 8 minutes, or at longest in 10 or 12. And if any man does but confider, how The take their certain feafons of the year to go from one Sea to another, this would not feem trange; even Fowls also having their seasons to remove from one place to another.

These Islands are pretty well watered with small Brooks of fresh Water, that run slush into

Cc 4

the

end of March they begin to dry away, and in April you shall have none in the Brooks, but what is lodged in deep Holes; but you may dig Wells in some places. In May, when the Rain comes, the Land is again replenished with Water, and the Brooks run out into the Sea.

These Islands lye very commodiously in the way to and from Japan, China, Manila, Tunquin, Cochinchina, and in general all this most Easterly Coast of the Indian Continent; whether you go through the Streights of Malacca, or the Streights of Sunda, between Sumarra and Java: and one of them you must pass in the common way from Enrope, or other parts of the East Indies; unless von mean to fetch a great compass round most of the East India Islands, as we did. Any Ship in distress may be refreshed and recruited here very conveniently; and besides ordinary Accommodations, be furnished with Masts, Yards, Pitch and Tar. It might also be a convenient Place to usher in a Commerce with the Neighbouring Country of Cochinchina, and Forts might be built to fecure a Factory; particularly at the Harbour, which is capable of being well Fortified. This place therefore being upon all these Accounts so valuable, and withal fo little known, I have here inferted a draft of it, which I took during our stay there.

The Inhabitants of this Island are by Nation Cochinchinese, as they told us, for one of them spake good Malayan: which Language we learnt a smattering of, and some of us so as to speak it pretty well while we lay at Mindanao, and this is the common Tongue of Trade and Commerce (though it be not in several of them the Native Language) in most of the East India Islands, being the Lingua Franca, as it were, of these parts. I believe tis the vulgar Tongue at Malacca, Sumatra, Java, and

Borneo;

The Inhabitants. Profituting of Women.

but at Celebes, the Philippine Islands and the An. 1687.

Trade.

ıĽ

n

e

The Inhabitants of Pulo Condore are but a finall mle in Stature, well enough shaped, and of a fer Colour than the Mindanayans. They are env long Visaged; their Hair is black and straight. heir Eyes are but small and black, their Noses of mean bigness and pretty high, their Lips thin. heir Teeth white, and little Mouths. ery civil People, but extraordinary Poor. Their diefest Imployment is to draw the Juice of those Trees that I have described, to make Tar. They referve it in wooden Troughs, and when they their Cargo, they transport it to Cochinchina. her Mother-Country. Some others of them imat to Oil, which they also transport home. These People have great large Nets, with wide Mashes worth the Turtle. The Jamaica Turtles have fich; and I did never fee the like Nets but at Famaica and here.

They are fo free of their Women, that they would bring them aboard, and offer them to us, and many of our Men hired them for a small mat-This is a Custom used by several Nations in the East-Indies; as at Pegu, Siam, Chocinchina, and Cambodia, as I have been told. It is used at Tunquin to my Knowledge, for I did afterward make a Voyage thither, and most of our Men had Women aboard all the time of our abode there. In Africa, lo, on the Coast of Guinea, our Merchants, Fadors, and Seamen that refide there, have their black Misses. It is accounted a piece of Policy to it, for the chief Factors and Captains of Ships we the great Mens Daughters offered them, the Mandarins or Noblemens at Tunquin, and even the ling's Wives in Guinea; and by this fort of Alliance

the

fhip: And if there should arise any difference about Trade, or any thing else, which might provoke the Natives to seek some treacherous revenge, (to which all these Heathen Nations are very prone) than these Dalilahs would certainly declare it to their white friends, and so hinder their Country-

mens designs.

These People are Idolaters: but their manner of Worship I know not. There are a few scattering Houses and Plantations on the great Island, and a small Village on the South side of it; where there is a little Idol Temple, and an Image of an Elephant, about 5 foot high, and in bigness proportionable, placed on one side of the Temple; and a Horse, not so big, placed on the other side of it; both standing with their Heads towards the South. The Temple it self was low and ordinary, built of Wood, and thatched, like one of their Houses:

which are but very meanly.

The Images of the Horse and the Elephant were the most general Idols that I observ'd in the Temples of Tunquin, when I travell'd there. were other Images also, of Beafts, Birds, and Fift. I do not remember I faw any humane shape there; nor any fuch monstrous Representations as I have feen among the Chinefe. Where-exer the Chinefe Seamenor Merchants come (and they are very numerous all over these Seas) they have always hideous Idolson board their Jonks or Ships, with Altars, and Lamps burning before them. These Idols they bring ashore with them: and beside those they have in common, every Man hath one in his own House. Upon some particular solemn days I have seen their Bonzies, or Priests, bring whole arm-fulls of painted Papers, and burn them with a great deal of Ceremony, being very careful to let no piece escape them. The same day they killd a Goat which

LIMI

and

C

397

the had been purposely Fatting a Month before; An. 1687. The they offer or present before their Idol, and the hen dress it and feast themselves with it. I have seen them do this in Tunquin, where I have at the same time been invited to their Feasts; and at Bannot, in the Isle of Sumatra, they sent a Shoulder of the Sacrific'd Goat to the English, who eat of it, and ask'd me to do so too; but I refused.

When I was at Maderas, or Fort St. George, I took ntice of a great Ceremony used for several Nights reeffively by the Idolaters inhabiting the Suburbs: Both Men and Women (these very well clad) in a multitude went in folemn Procession with thred Torches, carrying their Idols about with mem. I knew not the meaning of it. I observ'd one went purposely carrying Oyl to sprinkle into he Lamps, to make them burn the brighter. They began their Round about a 11 a Clock at Night, and having Paced it gravely about the Streets till 2 or 3 Clock in the Morning, their Idols were carry'd with much Ceremony into the Temple by the Chief of the Procession, and some of the Women I faw enter the Temple, particularly. Their Idols were different from those of Tunquin, Cambodia, &c. being in humane Shape.

I have said already that we arrived at these stands the 14th day of March, 1687. The next day we searched about for a place to Careen in; and the 16th day we entered the Harbour, and immediately provided to Careen. Some Men were set to sall great Trees to saw into Plank; others went to unrigging the Ship; some made a House to put our Goods in, and for the Sail-maker to work in. The Country People resorted to us, and brought us of the Fruits of the Island, with Hogs, and sometimes Tuttle; for which they received Rice in exchange, which we had a Ship load of, taken at Manila. We lought of them also a good quantity of their

pitchy

0

0

our Ship's bottom. We mixed it first with Lime, which we made here; and it made an excellent

Coat, and stuck on very well.

We staid in this Harbour from the 16th day of March till the 16th of April; in which time we made a new Suit of Sails of the Cloath that was taken in the Prize. We cut a spare Main-top-mast, and sawed Plank to sheath the Ship's bottom; for she was not sheathed all over at Mindanao, and that old Plank that was left on then we now ript off, and clapt on new.

While we lay here 2 of our Men dyed, who were Poisoned at Mindanao; they told us of it, when they found themselves Poison'd, and had lingered ever since. They were open'd by our Doctor, according to their own Request before they died, and their Livers were black, light and dry, like pieces

of Cork.

Our Business being finished here, we left the Spanish Prize taken at Manila, and most of the Rice, taking out enough for our felves; and on the 17th day we went from hence to the place where we first Anchored, on the the North side of the great Island, purposely to water; for there was a great stream, when we first came to the Island, and we thought it was so now. But we found it dried up, only it stood in holes, 2 or 3 Hogsheads, or a Tun in a hole: Therefore we did immediately cut Bamboos, and made Spouts, through which we conveyed the Water down to the Sea-side; by taking it up in Bowls, and pouring it into these Spouts or Troughs. We convey'd some of it thus near half a Mile. While we were filling our Water, Captain Read engaged an old Man, one of the Inhabitants of this Island, the same, who, I said, could speak the Maylayan Language, to be his Pilot to the Bay of Siam; for he had often been telling that he was well acquainted there, and that he An. 1687; here fome Islands there, where there were Fishermen lived, who he thought could supply us with salt-fish to eat at Sea; for we had nothing but Rice therefore it was concluded to spend some time there, and then take the advantage of the beginning of the Western Monsoon, to return to Manila salt.

The 21st Day of April 1687, we failed from Pulo Condore, directing our course W. by S. for the Bay of Siam. We had fair Weather and a fine moderate

tale of Wind at E. N. E.

The 23d Day we arrived at Pulo Uby, or the Mand Uby. This Island is about 40 Leagues to the Westward of Pulo Condore; it lies just at the entrance of the Bay of Siam, at the S. W. point of land, that makes the Bay; namely, the point of Combodia. This Island is about 7 or 8 Leagues round, and it is higher Land than any of Pulo Condore Isles. Against the South East part of it there is a small Key, about a Cables length from the main Island. This Pulo Uby is very woody, and it has good Water on the North-side, where you may anchor; but the best anchoring is on the East-side against a small Bay; then you will have the little Island to the Southward of you

At Pulo Oby we found two small Barks laden with Rice. They belonged to Cambodia, from whence they came not above two or three Days before, and they touched here to fill Water. Rice is the general Food of all these Countries, therefore it is transported by Sea from one Country to another, as Corn in these parts of the World. For in some Countries they produce more than though for themselves, and send what they can

fore to those places where there is but little.

This is a large deep Bay, of which and of this Kingdom I shall at present speak but little, became I design a more particular account of all this Coast, to wit, of Tunquin, Cochinchina, Siam, Champa, Cambodia, and Malacca, making all the most Easterly part of the Continent of Asia, lying South of China; but to do it in the Course of this Voyage, would too much swell this Volume; and I shall chuse therefore to give a separate Relation of what I know or have learnt of them, together with the Neighbouring parts of Sumatra, Jova, &c. where I have spent some time.

We run down into the Bay of Siam, till we came to the Islands that our Pulo Condore Pilot told us of, which lye about the middle of the Bay; but as good a Pilot as he was, he run us aground; yet we had no damage. Captain Read went ashore at these Islands, where he found a small Town of Fishermen, but they had no Fish to sell, and so we

be

returned empty.

We had yet fair Weather, and very little Wind; fo that being often becalmed, we were till the 13th Day of May before we got to Pulo Uby again. There we found two fmall Vessels at an Anchor on the East fide: They were laden with Rice and Laquer, which is used in Japaning of Cabinets. One of these come from Champa, bound to the Town of Malacca, which belongs to the Dutch, who took it from the Portuguese: and this shews that they have a Trade with Champa. This was a very pretty neat Vessel, her bottom very clean and curiously coated, she had about 40 Men all armed with Cortans, or broad Swords, Lances, and some Guns, that went with a fwivel upon their Gunnal. They were of the Idolaters, Natives of Champa, and some of the briskest, most sociable, without fearfulness or shyness, and the most neat and dextrous

well came from the River of Cambodia, and was bound towards the Streights of Malacca. Both of them floot here, for the Westerly winds now began blow, which were against them, being somewhat bleated.

We anchored also on the East side, intending in fill Water. While we lay here we had very violent Wind at S. W. and a strong current setting right to Windward. The siercer the Windward the more strong the current set against it. This storm lasted till the 20th day, and then it

began to abate. Bonto on nonW

The 21st day of May we went back from hence towards Pulo Condore. In our way we overook a great lonk that came from Palimbam, a Town on the Island Sumatra: She was full laden with Pepper which they bought there, and was found to Siam; but it blowing fo hard, she was and to venture into that Bay, and therefore to Pulo Condore with us, where we both an-May the 24th. This Vessel was of the direct make, full of little Rooms or Partitions the our Well-boats, I shall describe them in the The men of this lonk told us, that the English were settled on the Island Sumatra, at place called Sillabar; and the first knowledge we had that the English had any fettlement on Sumarra was from thefe. I to Your

When we came to an anchor, we saw a small bark at an anchor near the shoar; therefore Captum Read sent a Canoa aboard her, to know from whence they came; and supposing that it was a Malaya Vessel, he ordered the men not to go aboard, for they are accounted desperate Fellows, and their Vessels are commonly full of men, who all wear Cressets, or little Daggers by their

tides

1. 1687. fides. The Canoas Crew, not minding the Captains orders, went aboard, all but one man that stay'd in the Canoa. The Malayans, who were about 20 of them, feeing our men all armed. thought that they came to take their Veffel: therefore at once, on a fignal given, they drew out their Cressets, and stabbed 5 or 6 of our men before they knew what the matter was. The rest of our men lept over board, some into the Canoa, and fome into the Sea, and fo got away. Among the rest, one Daniel Wallis leapt into the Sea, who could never fwim before nor fince; yet now he fwam very well, a good while before he was taken up. When the Canoas came aboard, Captain Read manned two Canoas, and went to be revenged on the Malayans; but they feeing him coming, did cut a hole in their Vessels bottom, and went ashore in their Boat. Captain Read followed them, but they run into the Woods and hid themfelves. Here we stayed ten or eleven days, for it blew very hard all the time. While we flay'd here, Herman Coppinger our Surgeon went ashore, intending to live here: but Captain Read fent some men to fetch him again. I had the same thoughts, and would have gone ashore too, but waited for a more convenient place. For neither he nor I, when we were last on board at Mindanao, had any knowledge of the Plot that was laid to leave Captain Swan, and run away with the Ship; and being fufficiently weary of this mad Crew, we were willing to give them the flip at any place from whence we might hope to get a passage to an English Factory. There was nothing else of moment happened while we stay'd here.

CHAP.

CHAP. XV.

They leave Pulo Condore, designing for Mari- An. 1687. la, but are driven off from thence, and from the Isle of Prata, by the Winds, and brought upon the Coast of China. Isle of St. John, on the Coast of the Province of Canton; its Soil and Productions, China Hogs, &c. The Inhabitants; and of the Tartars forcing the Chinese to cut off their Hair. Their Habits. and the little Feet of their Women. Chinavare, China-roots, Tea, &c. A Village at St. John's Island, and of their Husbanday of their Rice. A Story of a Chinese Pagoda, or Idol-Temple, and Image. Of the China Jonks, and their Rigging. They leave St. John's and the Coast of China. A most outragious Storm. Corpus Sant, a Light, or Meteor appearing in Storms. The Piscadores, Fishers Islands near Formosa: A Tartarian Garrison, and Chinese Town on one of these Islands. They anchor in the Harbour near the Tartars Garrison, and treat with the Governor. Of Amoy in the Province of Fokieu, and Macao a Chinese and Portuguese Town near Canton in China. The Habits of a Tartarian Officer and his Retinue. Their Presents, excellent Beef. Samciu, a fort of Chinese Arack, and Hocciu a kind of Chinese Mum, and the Jars it is bottled in. Of the Isle of Formosa, and the five Islands; to which Dd

404 An. 1887: Their Departure from Pulo Condore.

which they give the Names of Orange, Monmouth, Grafton, Bashee, and Goat-Islands, in general, the Bashee Islands. A Digression concerning the different depths of the Sea near high or low Lands. The Soil, &c. as before. The Soil, Fruits, and Animals of these Islands. The Inhabitants and their Cloathing. Rings of a yellow Metal like Gold. Their Houses built on remarkable Precipices. Their Boats and Employments. Their Food, of Goat Skins. Entrails, &c. Parcht Locusts. Bashee, or Sugar-cane Drink. Of their Language and Original, Launces and Buffaloe Coats. No Idols, nor civil Form of Government. A young Man buried alive by them; supposed to be for Theft. Their Wives and Children, and Husbandry. Their Manners, Entertainments, and Traffick. Of the Ships first Entercourse with these People, and Bartering with them. Their Course among the Islands; their stay there, and provision to depart. They are driven off by a violent Storm, and reurn. The Natives Kindness to 6 of them left behind. The Crew discouraged by those Storms, quit their design of Cruising off Manila for the Acapulco Ship; and 'tis resolved to fetch a Compass to Cape Comorin, and so for the Red-Sea.

Aving fill'd our Water, cut our Wood, and got our Ship in a Sailing posture, while the blustring hard Winds lasted, we took the first opportunity of a settled Gale to Sail towards Manila. Accordingly June the 4th, 1687. we loosed from Pulo

. ...

Da SP Wi

Yes I division

shoals of Pracel. Ifles and Rocks of Plata.

Condore, with the Wind at S. W. fair Weather An. 1687 brisk gale. The Pepper Jonk bound to Siam mained there, waiting for an Easterly Wind; but ne of his Men, a kind of a bastard Portuguese, came ward our Ship, and was entertained for the fake of knowledge in the feveral Languages of these mutries. The Wind continued in the S. W. but 24. Hours, or a little more, and then came about to North, and then to the N. E.; and the Sky came exceeding clear. Then the Wind came East, and lasted betwixt E. and S. E. for 8 or 10 Days. Yet we continued plying to Windward, appetling every Day a shift of Wind, because these Winds were not according to the Season of the Year.

We were now afraid left the Currents might deeive us, and carry us on the Shoals of Pracel, which ere near us, a little to the N.W. but we passed nto the Eastward, without feeing any sign of yet we were kept much to the Northward our intended course: and the Easterly Winds fontinuing, we despaired of getting to Manila; of therefore began to project some new design; ad the refult was, to visit the Island Prata, about Lat. of 20 Deg. 40 Min. North; and not far

for us at this time.

his a small low Island, environed with Rocks tween Manila and Canton, the head of a Province, da Town of great Trade in China, that the Chido dread the Rocks about it, more than the miards did formerly dread Bermudas: for many of fonks coming from Manila have been lost ere, and with abundance of Treasure in them; were informed by all the Spaniards that ever t in these Wrecks most of the Men were lowned, and that the Chinese did never go thi-Dd 2

there, for fear of being lost themselves. But the danger of the place did not daunt us; for we were resolved to try our Fortunes there, if the Winds would permit; and we did beat for it 5 or 6 Days: but at last were forced to leave that Design also for want of Winds; for the S. E. Winds continuing, forced us on the Coast of China.

It was the 25th Day of June when we made the Land; and running in towards the Shore we came to an Anchor the same Day, on the N.E. end of

St. John's Island.

This Island is in Lat. about 22 d. 30 min. North. lying on the S. Coast of the Province of Quantum or Canton in China. It is of an indifferent heighth, and pretty plain, and the Soil fertile enough. It is partly woody, partly Savannahs or Pasturage for Cattle; and there is some moist arable Land for Rice. The skirts or outer part of the Island, especially that part of it which borders on the main Sea, is woody: The middle part of it is good thick graffy Pasture, with some Groves of Trees; and that which is cultivated Land is low wet Land, yielding plentiful Crops of Rice; the only Grain that I did fee here. The tame Cattle which this Island affords, are China Hogs, Goats, Buffaloes, and fome Bullocks. The Hogs of this Island are all black; they have but small Heads, very short thick Necks, great Bellies, commonly touching the They Eat but little Food, Ground, and short Legs. yet they are most of them very fat; probably because they Sleep much. The tame Fowls are Ducks, and Cocks and Hens. I faw no wild Fowl but a few small Birds.

The Natives of this Island are Chinese. They are subject to the Crown of China, and consequently at this time to the Tartars. The Chinese in general are tall, strait-bodied, raw-boned Men. They

are

th

10

W

an

of

d

it

OI

0

ot

1

4

re long Visaged, and their Foreheads are high; An. 1687. hat they have little Eyes. Their Noses are pretty with a rising in the middle. Their Mouths re of a mean fize, pretty thin Lips. of an ashy Complexion; their Hair is black, and their Beards thin and long, for they pluck the Hair out by the roots, fuffering only fome few very long straggling Hairs to grow about their Chin in which they take great pride, often combing them, and fometimes tying them up in a knot, and they here fuch Hairs too growing down from each fide of their upper Lip like Whiskers. The ancient Chinese were very proud of the Hair of their Heads, letting it grow very long, and stroking it back with their Hands curiously, and then winding the plats all together round a Bodkin, thrust through at the hinder part of the Head; and both Men and Women did thus. But when the Tartars conmer'd them, they broke them of this custom they were fond of, by main force; infomuch that they referted this imposition worse than their subjection, and rebelled upon it: but being still worsted, were forc'd to acquiesce; and to this day they blow the fashion of their Masters the Tartars, and aveall their Heads, only referving one lock, which ane tye up, others let it hang down to a great or small length as they please. The Chinese in ther Countries still keep their old custom, but if my of the Chinese is found wearing long Hair in China, he forfeits his Head; and many of them have abandoned their Country to preferve their liberty of wearing their Hair, as I have been told wthemselves.

The Chinese have no Hats, Caps, or Turbans; but when they walk abroad, they carry a small limbrello in their Hands, wherewith they fence their Head from the Sun or the Rain, by holding tover their Heads. If they walk but a little way,

1

Dd 3

they

d

0

M

gr

II TI

58

S

加拉的

Yet

Te

Will

An. 1687. they carry only a large Fan made of Paper, or Silk, of the same fashion as those our Ladies have, and many of them are brought over hither; one of these every Man carries in his Hand if he do but cross the Street, skreening his Head with it, if he

hath not an Umbrello with him.

The common Apparel of the Men, is a loofe Frock and Breeches. They feldom wear Stockings, but they have Shoes, or a fort of Slippers ra-The Mens Shoes are made diverily: The Women have very fmall Feet, and confequently but little Shoes; for from their Infancy their Feet are kept fwathed up with Bands, as hard as they can possibly endure them; and from the time they can go till they have done growing they bind them up every night. This they do purposely to hinder them from growing, esteeming little Feet to be a great Beauty. But by this unreasonable Custom they do in a manner lose the use of their Feet, and instead of going they only stumble about their Houses, and presently squat down on their Breeches again, being, as it were, confined to sitting all Days of their Lives. They seldom ftir abroad, and one would be apt to think, that, as fome have conjectured, their keeping up their fondness for this Fashion were a Stratagem of the Mens, to keep them from gadding and goffipping about, and confine them at home. They are kept constantly to their work, being fine Needle-Women, and making many curious Embroideries, and they make their own Shoes; but if any Stranger be desirous to bring away any for Novelty's sake, he must be a great Favourite to get a pair of Shoes of them, though he give twice their value. The poorer fort of Women trudge about Streets, and to the Market, without Shoes or Stockings; and thefe cannot afford to have little Feet, being to get their living with them The

The Chine e, both Men and Women, are very in- An. 1687. renious; as may appear by the many curious things that are brought from thence, especially the Porceline, or China Earthen Ware. The Spaniards of Manila, that we took on the Coast of Luconia, told me, that this Commodity is made of Conch-shells; the infide of which looks like Mother of Pearl. But the Portuguese lately mentioned, who had lived in China, and spoke that and the neighbouring Languages very well, faid, That it was made of a fine fort of Clay that was dug in the Province of Can-I have often made enquiry about it, but could never be well fatisfied in it: But while I was on the Coast of Canton I forgot to inquire about it. They make very fine Lacquer-ware also, and good Silks; and they are curious at Painting and Carving.

China affords Drugs in great abundance; especially China Root; but this is not peculiar to that Country alone; for there is much of this Root growing in Jamaica, particularly at 16 mile walk, and in the Bay of Honduras it is very plentiful. There is great store of Sugar made in this Counm; and Tea in abundance is brought from thence; being much used there, and in Tunquin and Cochindina as common drinking; Women fitting in the streets, and felling Dishes of Tea hot and ready made; they call it Chan, and even the poorest People pit. But the Tea at Tonqueen or Cochinchina feems or of fo pleasant a bitter, or of so me a colour, or fuch virtue as this in China; for I we drank of it in these Countries: unless the fult be in their way of making it, for I made none here my felf: and by the high red colour it looks If they made a Decoction of it, or kept it stale, Yet at Japan I was told there is a great deal of pure Tea, very good.

The Chinese are very great Gamesters, and they will never be tired with it, playing night and day,

Dd4

with them to hang themselves. This was frequently done by the Chinese Factors at Manila, as I was told by Spaniards that lived there. The Spaniards themselves are much addicted to Gaming, and are very expert at it; but the Chinese are too subtle for them, being in general a very cunning People.

But a particular Account of them and their Country would fill a Volume; nor doth my short Experience of them qualify me to fay much of Wherefore I confine my felf chiefly to them. what I observed at St. John's Island, where we lay fome time, and visited the shore every day to buy Provision, as Hogs, Fowls, and Buffaloe. Here was a finall Town standing in a wet swampy Ground, with many filthy Ponds amongst the Houses, which were built on the Ground as ours are, not on Posts as at Mindanao. In these Ponds were plenty of Ducks; the Houses were small and low, and covered with Thatch, and the inside were but ill furnished, and kept nastily: and I have been told by one who was there, that most of the Houses in the City of Canton it felf are but poor and irregular.

The Inhabitants of this Village seem to be most Husbandmen: They were at this time very busy in Sowing their Rice which is their chiefest Commodity. The Land in which they choose to Sow the Rice is low and wet, and when Plowed the Earth was like a mass of Mud. They plow their Land with a small Plow, drawn by one Bustaloe, and one Man both holds the Plow, and drives the Beast. When the Rice is ripe and gathered in, they tread it out of the Ear with Bustaloes, in a large round place made with a hard floor sit for that purpose, where they chain 3 or 4 of these Beasts, one at the tail of the other, and driving them round in a ring, as in a Horse-mill, they so order

L

-

100

五五

at le

W

al al th

t

te

21

li

83

£

fe

A Chinese Idel, Temple and Image.

that the Buffaloes may tread upon it all.

411 An.1687

I was once ashore at this Island, with 7 or 8 En-Men more, and having occasion to stay some me we killed a Shote, or young Porker, and mested it for our Dinners. While we were busie befling of our Pork, one of the Natives came and town by us; and when the Dinner was ready, we cut a good piece and gave it him, which he willingly received. But by figns he begged more, and withal pointed into the Woods; yet we did not understand his meaning, nor much mind him, ill our Hunger was pretty well affwaged; although hedid still make figns, and walking a little way from us, he beckoned to us to come to him; which rlaft I did, and 2 or 3 more. He going before, led the way in a small blind Path, through a Thicket, into a small Grove of Trees, in which there was an old Idol Temple about 10 Foot fquare: The Walls of it were about 6 Foot high, and 2 Foot thick, made of Bricks. The Floor was paved with broad Bricks, and in the middle of the Floor stood anold rufty Iron Bell on its Brims. This Bell was bout two Foot high, standing flat on the Ground; the Brims on which it stood were about 16 Inches dameter. From the Brims it did taper away a litthe towards the Head, much like our Bells; but that the Brims did not turn out fo much as ours do. On the Head of the Bell there were 3 Iron Bars as big sa Man's Arm, and about 10 Inches long from the top of the Bell, where the ends join'd as in a Center. and feemed of one Mass with the Bell, as if Cast together. These Bars stood all Parallel to the Ground. and their further ends, which stood Triangularly and opening from each other at equal Distances, like the Fliers of our Kitchen-Jacks, were made exactly in the shape of the Paw of some monfrom Beaft, having sharp Claws on it. This it feems was their God; for as foon as our zealous PRIO] Guide

1687. Guide came before the Bell, he fell flat on his Face and beckoned to us, feeming very defirous to have us do the like. At the inner fide of the Temple against the Walls, there was an Altar of white hewn Stone. The Table of the Altar was about 3 Foot long, 16 Inches broad, and 3 Inches thick It was raised about two Foot from the Ground. and supported by 3 small Pillars of the same white Stone. On this Altar there were feveral fmall Earthen Vessels; one of them was full of small flicks that had been burned at one end. Our Guide made a great many figns for us to fetch and to leave some of our Meat there, and seemed very importunate, but we refused. We left him there, and went aboard; I did see no other Tem-

ple nor Idol here.

While we lay at this Place, we faw feveral fmall China Jonks, Sailing in the Lagune between the Islands and the Main, one came an anchored by us. I and some more of our Men went aboard to view her: She was built with a square flat Head as well as Stern, only the Head or fore Part was not fo broad as the Stern. On her Deck she had little thacht Houses like Hovels, covered with Palmeto Leaves, and raised about 3 Foot high, for the Seamen to creep into. She had a pretty large Cabin, wherein there was an Altar and a Lamp burning, I did but just look in, and saw not the Idol. The Hold was divided in many finall Partitions, all of them made so tight, that if a Leak should Spring up in any one of them, it could go no farther, and so could do but little Damage, but only to the Goods in the bottom of that Room where the Leak fprings up. Each of these Rooms belong to one or two Merchants, or more; and every Man freights his Goods in his own Room; and probably Lodges there, if he be on Board himself. These Jonks have only two Masts, a Main-mast and a Fore-mast. The ForeMain-mast has a square Yard and a square Sail, but An. 1687.

Main-mast has a Sail narrow alost, like a Sloops
Main-mast has a Sail narrow alost, like a Sloops
Main-mast has a Sail narrow alost, like a Sloops
Main-mast has a Sail narrow alost, like a Sloops
Main-mast has a Sail narrow alost, like a Sloops
Main-mast has a Square Yard and a Sloops
Main-mast has a Square Yard and a Sloops
Main-mast has a Sail narrow alost, like a Sloops
Main-mast has a Square Yard and a square Sail, but An. 1687.

Main-mast has a Sail narrow alost, like a Sloops
Main-mast has a Sail narrow alost, like a Sloops
Main-mast has a Sail narrow alost, like a Sloops
Main-mast has a Sail narrow alost, like a Sloops
Main-mast has a Sail narrow alost, like a Sloops
Main-mast has a Sail narrow alost, like a Sloops
Main-mast has a Sail narrow alost, like a Sloops
Main-mast has a Sail narrow alost, like a Sloops
Main-mast has a Sail narrow alost, like a Sloops
Main-mast has a Sail narrow alost, like a Sloops
Main-mast has a Sail narrow alost, like a Sloops
Main-mast has a Sail narrow alost, like a Sloops
Main-mast has a Sail narrow alost, like a Sloops
Main-mast has a Sail narrow alost, like a Sloops
Main-mast has a Sail narrow alost, like a Sloops
Main-mast has a Sail narrow alost, like a Sloops
Main-mast has a Sail narrow alost, like a Sloops
Main-mast has a Sail narrow alost, like a Sloops
Main-mast has a Sail narrow alost, like a Sloops
Main-mast has a Sail narrow alost, like a Sloops
Main has a Sail narrow alost, like a Sloops
Main has a Sail narrow alost, like a Sloops
Main has a Sail narrow alost, like a Sloops
Main has a Sail narrow alost, like a Sloops
Main has a Sail narrow alost, like a Sloops
Main has a Sail narrow alost, like a Sloops
Main has a Sail narrow alost, like a Sloops
Main has a Sail narrow alost, like a Sloops
Main has a Sail narrow alost, like a Sloops
Main has a Sail narrow alost like a Sloops
Main has a Sail narrow alost like a Sloops
Main h

ce es es that call

Hrh

some of our Men went over to a pretty large Town on the Continent of China, where we might we furnished our Selves with Provision, which a thing we were always in want of, and was r chief business here; but we were afraid to lye this place any longer, for we had some signs of approaching Storm: this being the time of the Year in which Storms are expected on this Coast'; nd here was no fafe Riding. It was now the time of the Year for the S. W. Monfoon, but the Wind had been whiffling about from one part of Compass to another for two or three Days, fometimes it would be quite calm. This cufed us to put to Sea, that we might have Seanom at least; for such flattering Weather is commaly the fore-runner of a Tempest.

Accordingly we weighed Anchor, and set out; we had very little Wind all the next night. But the Day ensuing, which was the 4th day of July, thout 4 a clock in the afternoon, the Wind came to the N. E. and freshned upon us, and the Sky look'd very black in that quarter, and the black Clouds the N. E. appears and mov'd towards us; having all the morning in the Horizon. This made take in our Top-sails, and the Wind still increasing, about 9 a clock we rift our Main-sail and Fore-

fail:

1687. fail; at 10 we furl'd our Fore-fail, keeping under Main-fail and Mizen. At 11 a clock we furl'd our Main-fail, and ballafted our Mizen; at which time it began to rain, and by 12 a clock at night it blew exceeding hard, and the Rain poured down as through a Sieve. It thundered and lightned prodigiously, and the Sea seemed all of a Fire about us; for every Sea that broke sparkled like Light-The violent Wind raifed the Sea prefently to a great heighth, and it ran very short, and began to break in on our Deck. One Sea struck away the Rails of our Head, and our Sheet Anchor. which was stowed with one Flook or bending of the Iron, over the Ships Gunal, and lasht very well down to the fide, was violently washt off, and had like to have struck a hole in our Bow, as it lay beating against it. Then we were forced to put right before the Wind to flow our Anchor again; which we did with much ado: but afterwards we durst not adventure to bring our Ship to the Wind again, for fear of foundring, for the turning the Ship either to or from the Wind is dangerous in fuch violent Storms. The fierceness of the Weather continued till 4 a Clock that morning; in which time we did cut away two Canoas that were towing

> After four a clock the Thunder and the Rain abated, and then we faw a Corpus Sant at our Maintop-mast head, on the very top of the truck of the Spindle. This fight rejoyc'd our Men exceedingly; for the heighth of the Storm is commonly over when the Corpus Sant is seen aloft; but when they are feen lying on the Deck, it is generally accounted

a bad Sign.

A Corpus Sant is a certain small glittering light; when it appears as this did, on the very top of the Mainmast or at a Yard-arm, it is like a Star; but when it appears on the Deck, it refembles a great Glow-

worm.

The Spaniards have another Name for it, an 1687.

Though I take even this to be a Spanish or Portuguese time, and a corruption only of Corpus Sanctum)

I have been told that when they see them, they resently go to Prayers, and bless themselves for the happy sight. I have heard some ignorant Seam discoursing how they have seen them creep, or they say, travel about in the Scuppers, telling any dismal Stories that hapned at such times: but did never see any one stir out of the place where twas sirst fixt, except upon Deck, where every a washeth it about. Neither did I ever see any at when we have had hard Rain as well as Wind; and therefore do believe it is some Jelly: but e-

We continued scudding right before Wind and from 2 till 7 a Clock in the Morning, and then wind being much abated, we fet our Mizen gain, and brought our Ship to the Wind, and lay ider a Mizen till 11. Then it fell flat calm, and continued fo for about 2 Hours: but the Sky oked very black and rueful, especially in the Wand the Sea toffed us about like an Egg-shell, br want of Wind. About one a Clock in the Aftermon the Wind sprung up at S. W. out of the quarfrom whence we did expect it: therefore, we refently brail'd up our Mizen, and wore our Ship: we had no fooner put our Ship before the Wind, but it blew a Storm again, and rain'd very though not fo violently as the Night before: the Wind was altogether as boysterous, and so ntinued till 10 or 11 a Clock at Night. All which we scudded, or run before the Wind very with, tho' only with our bare Poles, that is, withtany Sail abroad. Afterwards the Wind died my by degrees, and before Day we had but little Wind, and fine clear Weather.

old Fortification

20.1687. I was never in fuch a violent Storm in all my Life: fo faid all the Company. This was near the change of the Moon: it was 2 or 3 Days before the change. The 6th Day in the Morning, having fine handsome Weather, we got up our Yards again, and began to dry our felves and our Cloaths, for we were all well fopt. This Storm had deadned the Hearts of our Men fo much, that instead of going to buy more Provision at the same place from whence we came before the Storm, or of feeking any more for the Island Prata, they thought of going somewhere to shelter before the Full Moon, for fear of another fuch Storm at that time: For commonly, if there is any very bad Weather in the Month, it is about 2 or 3 Days before or after the Full, or Change of the Moon.

These Thoughts, I say, put our Men on thinking where to go, and the Drafts or Sea-plats being fiff confulted, it was concluded to go to certain Islands lying in Lat. 23 d. N. called Piscadores. For there was not a Man aboard that was any thing acquainted on these Coasts; and therefore all our dependance was on the Drafts, which only pointed out to us where fuch and fuch Places or Islands were, without giving us any account, what Harbour, Roads, or Bays there were; or the produce, strength, or trade of them: these we were forced

to feek after our felves.

The Piscadores are a great many inhabited Islands, lying near the Island Formofa, between it and China, in or near the Lat. of 23 deg. N. Lat. almost as high as the Tropick of Cancer. These Piscadore Islands are moderately high, and appear much like our Dorfetshire and Wileshire-Downs in England. They produce They are thick short Grass, and a few Trees. pretty well watred, and they feed abundance of Goats, and some great Cattle. There are abundance of Mounts and old Fortifications on them: but

of no ple now, whatever they have been An. 1687 Reween the 2 Eastermost Islands there is a very Harbour, which is never without Jonks Riin it: And on the West-side of the Eastermost there is a large Town and Fort commanding Harbour. The Houses are but low, yet well and the Town makes a fine Prospect. This Garrison of the Tartars, wherein are also 3 or Soldiers; who live here 3 years, and then they removed to some other Place.

on the Island, on the West side of the Haror, close by the Sea, there is a small Town of and most of the other Islands have some

1

T)

e

e

f

living on them, more or less.

Having as I said before, concluded to go to Mands, we steered away for them, having Wind at W. S. W. a small gale. The 20th day by we had first fight of them, and steered in ing them; finding no place to anchor in till rame into the Harbour before-mentioned. We Indering in, knowing little of our way, and we mired to fee fo many Jonks going and coming, allome at an Anchor, and so great a Town as Neighbouring Eastermost Town, the Tartarian frion; for we did not expect, nor defire, to are feen any People, being in care to lie con-ald in these Seas; however, seeing we were te, we boldly run into the Harbour, and prefent ashore our Canoa to the Town.

Our People were met by an Officer at their and our Quarter-master, who was the scieft Man in the Boat, was conducted before Governour and examined, of what Nation we and what was our Business here. He and, That we were English, and were bound to or Anhay, which is a City standing on a Nable River in the Province of Fokien in China, and aplace of vast Trade, there being a huge multi-

tude

1686 titude of Ships there, and in general on all the Coasts, as I have heard of several that have been there. He faid also, that having received some Damage by a Storm, we therefore put in here to refit, befpre we could adventure to go farther: and that we did intend to lie here till after the full Moon, for fear of another Storm. The Governour told him, that we might better refit our Ship at Amoy than here, and that he heard that two English Vessels were arrived there already; and that he should be very ready to affift us in any thing; but we must not expect to Trade there, but must go to the places allowed to entertain Merchant Strangers, which were Amoy and Maca. Macao is a Town of great Trade also, lying in an Island at the very Mouth of the River of Canton. 'Tis fortified and garrifoned by a large Portuguese Colony, but yet under the Chinese Governour, whose People inhabit one Moiety of the Town, and lay on the Portuguese what Tax they please; for they dare not disoblige the Chinese, for fear of losing their Trade. However, the Governour very kindly told our Quarter-master, that whatsoever we wanted, if that place could furuish us, we fhould have it. Yet that we must not come ashore on that Island, but he would fend aboard some of his Men, to know what we wanted, and they should also bring it off to us. That nevertheless we might go on shore on other Islands to buy Refresliments of the Chinese. After the discourse was ended, the Governour difmift him, with a finall Jar of Flower, and 3 or 4 large Cakes of very fine Bread, and about a dozen Pine-Apples and Water-Melons, (all very good in their kind) as a Present to the Captain.

The next day an eminent Officer came aboard, with a great many Attendants. He wore a black Silk Cap of a particular make, with a Plume of

black

and white Feathers, standing up almost An. 1687. and his Head behind, and all his outlide Cloaths e black Silk, He had a loofe black Coat, Wich reached to his Knees, and his Breeches were the fame; and underneath his Coat he had two Comments more, of other coloured Silk. His Legs re covered with fmall black limber Boots. Attendants were in a very handsom garb of lack Silk, all wearing those small black Boots and These Caps were like the Crown of a Hat de of Palmeto-leaves, like our Straw-hats; but ithout brims, and coming down but to their These had no Feathers, but had an oblong mon on the top, and from between the Button the Cap, there fell down all round their led as low as the Cap reached, a fort of course like Horse-hair, dyed (as I suppose) of a the red colour.

E Se Contra de la contra del la contra del la contra del la contra de la contra del la contra de la contra de la contra del
on mile od

r gyree e ys ye a fr si)

The Officer brought aboard, as a present from Governour, a young Heifer, the fattest and indiest Beef, that I did ever taste in any Foreign country: 'Twas small yet full grown; 2 large 4 Goats, 2 Baskets of fine Flower, 20 great Cakes of fine well tasted Bread, 2 great Jars Arack, (made of Rice as I judged) called by Chinese, Sam Shu; and 55 Jars of Hoc Shu, as yeall it, and our Europeans from them. This is a ong Liquor, made of Wheat as I have been told. boks like Mum, and taftes much like it, and is pleasant and hearty. Our Seamen love it proces to China, but the Men come home fat with ing this Liquor, and bring store of Jars of it me with them. It is put into small white thick s, that hold near a quart: The double Jars hold out two quarts. These Jars are small below, and accerise up with a pretty full belly, closing in etty fhort at top, with a finall thick mouth. Over the

An. 1687. the mouth of the Jar they put a thin Chip cut round, just so as to cover the mouth, over that a piece of Paper, and over that they put a great lump of Clay, almost as big as the Bottle or Jar it felf, with a hollow in it, to admit the neck of the Bottle, made round, and about 4 inches long; this is to preferve the Liquor. If the Liquor take any vent it will be fowre presently, fo that when we buy any of it, of the Ships from China returning to Maderas, or Fort St. George, where it is then fold. or of the Chinese themselves, of whom I have bought it at Achin, and Bencouli in Sumatra, if the Clay be crackt, or the Liquor mothery, we make them take it again. A quart Jar there is worth Six-pence. Besides this present from the Governour, there was a Captain of a Jonk sent two Jars of Arack, and abundance of Pine-apples, and Water-melons.

Captain Read fent ashore, as a Present to the Governour, a curious Spanish Silver-hilted Rapier, an English Carbine, and a Gold Chain, and when the Officer went ashore, three Guns were fired. In the Afternoon the Governour sent off the same Officer again, to complement the Captain for his civility, and promised to retaliate his kindness before we departed; but we had such blustring Weather afterward, that no Boat could come a-

board.

We stayed here till the 29th Day, and then sailed from hence with the Wind at S. W. and pretty fair Weather. We now directed our course for some Islands we had chosen to go to, that lye between Formosa and Luconia. They are laid down in our Plots without any name, only with a figure of 5, denoting the number of them. It was supposed by us, that these Islands had no Inhabitants, because they had not any name by our Hydrographers. Therefore we thought to lye there secure, and be pretty near the Island Luconia, which we did still intend to visit.

In going to them we failed by the South West An. 1687. end of Formofa, leaving it on our Larboard fide. This sa large Island; the South end is in Lat. 21 d. 20 m. and the North end in the 25 d. 10 m. North Lat. the longitude of this Isle is laid down from 142 d. 5 m. 143 d. 16 m. reckoning East from the Pike of mariffe, fo that 'tis but narrow; and the Tropick Cancer crosses it. It is a High and Woody Island, and was formerly well inhabited by the Chinefe, nd was then frequently visited by English Merdants, there being a very good Harbour to fecure heir Ships. But fince the Tartars have conquered China, they have spoiled the Harbour, (as I have ben informed) to hinder the Chinese that were men in Rebellion, from Fortifying themselves here; and ordered the Foreign Merchants to come

md Trade on the Main.

ut

of

ie n

ga, it e e : s d

The fixth day of August we arrived at the five flands that we were bound to, and anchored on the East side of the Northermost Island, in 15 Faton, a Cable's length from the Shore. Here, contary to our Expectation, we found abundance of habitants in fight; for there were 3 large Towns within a League of the Sea; and another larger Town than any of the three, on the backfide of imal Hill close by also, as we found afterwards. These Islands lie in Lat. 20 d. 20 m. North Lat. by Observation, for I took it there, and I find their Longitude according to our Drafts, to be 141 d. om. These Islands having no particular Names the Drafts, some or other of us made use of Seamens priviledge, to give them what Names re pleased. Three of the Islands were pretty buchmen who were among us called the Prince Orange's Island, in honour of his present Ma-thy. It is about 7 or 8 Leagues long, and about To Leagues wide; and it lies almost N. and S.

422 Grafton, Monmouth, Bashee, Goat Isles.

An. 1687. The other two great Islands are about 4 or 5 Leagues to the Eastward of this. The Northermost of them, where we first anchored, I called the Duke of Grafton's Isle, as foon as we landed on it; having married my Wife out of his Dutchess's Family, and leaving her at Arlington-house, at my going Abroad. This Isle is about 4 Leagues long, and one League and a half wide, stretching North and South. The other great Isle our Seamen called the Duke of Monmouth's Island. This is about a League to the Southward of Grafton Isle. It is about 3 Leagues long, and a League wide, lying as the other. Between Monmouth and the South end of Orange Island, there are two small Islands of a roundish Form, lying East and West. The Eastermost Island of the two, our Men unanimously called Boshee Island, from a Liquor which we drank there plentifully every day, after we came to an Anchor at it. The other, which is the smallest of all, we called Goat Island, from the great number of Goats there; and to the Northward of them all, are two high Rocks.

Orange Island, which is the biggest of them all, is not inhabited. It is high Land, flat and even on the top, with steep Cliffs against the Sea; for which Reason we could not go ashore there, as we

did on all the rest.

I have made it my general Observation, That where the Land is fenced with steep Rocks and Cliffs against the Sea, there the Sea is very deep, and seldom affords Anchor-ground; and on the other side where the Land salls away with a declivity into the Sea, (altho' the Land be extraordinary high within, yet) there are commonly good Soundings, and consequently Anchoring; and as the visible declivity of the Land appears near, or at the edge of the Water, whether pretty steep, or more sloping, so we commonly find our Anchorground

e

- See 1

i

t

f

1

t

e

d

r

),

d

round to be, more or less deep or steep; there-An. 1687. we come nearer the Shore, or anchor farther as we fee convenient; for there is no Coast the World, that I know, or have heard of, there the Land is of a continual heighth, without time small Valleys or Declivities, which lye interixt with the high Land. They are the fubfilings of Valleys or low Lands, that make dents the Shore and Creeks, fmall Bays, and Harbours, "little Coves, &c. which afford good anchoring, he furface of the Earth being there lodged deep order Water. Thus we find many good Harbours on fuch Coasts, where the Land bounds the Sea with steep Cliffs, by reason of the Declivities, or fibliding of the Land between these Cliffs: But where the Declension from the Hills, or Cliffs, is ot within Land, between Hill and Hill, but, as in the Coast of Chili and Peru, the Declivity is toand the Main Sea, or into it, the Coast being rependicular, or very steep from the neighbouring Hills, as in those Countries from the Andes, that malong the Shore, there is a deep Sea, and few or no Harbours, or Creeks, All that Coast is too feep for anchoring, and hath the fewest Roads fifor Ships of any Coast I know, The Coasts of Galicia, Portugal, Norway, and Newfoundland, &c. ne Coasts like the Peruvian, and the high Islands of the Archipelago; but yet not so scanty of good larbours; for where there are short Ridges of and, there are good Bays at the extremities of ofe Ridges, where they plunge into the Sea; as the Coast of Caraccos, &c. The Island of John forundo, and the Island St. Helena, &c. are such Land with deep Shore: and in general, the lunging of any Land under Water, feems to be proportion to the rising of its continuous part bove Water, more or less steep; and it must be bottom almost level, or very gently declining, Ee 3

driven from their Moorings on a steep Bank; Therefore we never strive to anchor where we see the Land high, and bounding the Sea with steep Cliss; and for this reason, when we came in sight of States Island near Terra del Fuego, before we entered into the South Seas, we did not so much as think of anchoring after we saw what Land it was, because of the steep Cliss which appeared against the Sea: Yet there might be little Harbours or Coves for Shallops, or the like, to anchor in, which we did not see or search after.

As high steep Cliffs bounding on the Sea have this ill consequence, that they seldom afford anchoring; so they have this benefit, that we can see them far off, and sail close to them, without danger: for which reason we call them Bold Shores; whereas low Land, on the contrary, is seen but a little way, and in many places we dare not come near it, for fear of running aground before we see it. Besides, there are in many places Shoals thrown out by the course of great Rivers, that

from the low Land fall into the Sea.

This which I have faid, that there is usually good anchoring near low Lands, may be illustrated by feveral Instances. Thus on the South side of the Bay of Campeachy, there is mostly low Land, and there also is good anchoring all along Shore; and in some Places to the Eastward of the Town of Campeachy, we shall have so many Fathom as we are Leagues off from Land; that is, from 9 or 10 Leagues distance, till you come within 4 Leagues: and from thence to Land it grows but shallower. The Bay of Honduras also is low Land, and continues mostly so, as we past along from thence to the Coasts of Portobel, and Cartagena, till we came as high as Santa Martha; afterwards the Land is low again, till you come towards the Coast of Caraccos

The Land about Surinam on the same Coast is low and good anchoring, and that over on the Coast of Guinea is fuch also. And such too is the Bay of Renama, where the Pilot-book orders the Pilot aways to found, and not to come within fuch a depth, be it be Night or Day. In the same Seas, from the high Land of Guitimala in Mexico, to Caifornia, there is mostly low Land and good Andoring. In the Main of Asia, the Coast of China, the Bays of Siam and Bengal, and all the Coast of Coromandel, and the Coast about Malacca, and aminft it the Island Sumatra, on that side, are mostly low anchoring Shores. But on the West-side of Samarra, the Shore is high and bold; so most of the Islands lying to the Eastward of Sumatra; as the Islands Borneo, Celebes, Gilolo, and abundance of Islands of less note, lying scattering up and down those Seas, are low Land and have good achoring about them, with many Shoals scattered wand fro among them; but the Islands lying gainst the East-Indian Ocean, especially the Westhes of them, are high Land and steep, particularly the West-parts, not only of Sumatra, but also of Jiva, Timer, &c. Particulars are endless; but in general, 'tis feldom but high Shores and deep Wain; and on the other fide, low Land and shallow sas, are found together.

But to return from this Digression, to speak of the rest of these Islands. Monmouth and Grassion less are very hilly, with many of those steep inhabited Precipices on them, that I shall describe particularly. The two small Islands are stat and wen; only the Bashee Island hath one steep scragby Hill, but Goat Island is all slat and very e-

ren.

ne

h

,

The Mold of these Islands in the Valley, is backish in some places, but in most red. The E e 4 Hills

426 The Product and Inhabitants of the Bashee Isles.

An. 1687. Hills are very rocky: The Valleys are well was

tered with Brooks of fresh Water, which run into the Sea in many different places. The Soil is indifferent fruitful, especially in the Valleys; producing pretty great plenty of Trees (tho' not very big) and thick Grass. The sides of the Mountains have also short Grass; and some of the Mountains have Mines within them, for the Natives told us. That the yellow Metal they shewed us, (as I shall speak more particularly) came from these Mountains; for when they held it up they would point towards them.

The Fruit of the Islands are a few Plantains, Bonanoes, Pine-apples, Pumkins, Sugar-canes, &c. and there might be more if the Natives would, for the Ground seems fertile enough. Here are great plenty of Potatoes, and Yames, which is the common Food for the Natives, for Bread-kind: For those few Plantains they have, are only used as Fruit. They have some Cotton growing here of the small Plants.

Here are plenty of Goats, and abundance of Hogs; but few Fowls, either wild or tame. For this I have always observed in my Travels, both in the East and West Indies, that in those Places where there is plenty of Grain, that is, of Rice in one, and Maiz in the other, there are also found great abundance of Fowls; but on the contrary, few Fowls in those Countries where the Inhabitants feed on Fruits and Roots only. The few wild Fowls that are here, are Parakites, and some other small Birds. Their tame Fowl are only a few Cocks and Hens.

Monmouth and Grafton Islands are very thick inhabited; and Bashee Island hath one Town on it. The Natives of these Islands are short squat People; they are generally round visaged, with low Foreheads, and thick Eye-brows; their Eyes of a hat

zel

hr

Car

rio

pal

fort low Noses, and their Lips and Mouths middle proportioned, Their Teeth are white; their Hair shack, and thick, and lank, which they wear but fort; it will just cover their Ears, and so it is cut mund very even. Their Skins are of a very dark

opper colour.

They wear no Hat, Cap, nor Turbat, nor any hing to keep off the Sun. The Men for the biggeft mert have only a finall Clout to cover their Nakedes; some of them have Jackets made of Plantainleaves, which were as rough as any Bear's skin: never faw fuch rugged Things. The Women hive a fhort Petticoat made of Cotton, which comes little below their Knees. It is a thick fort of hibborn Cloth, which they make themselves of their Cotton. Both Men and Women do wear large Ear-rings, made of that yellow Metal before mentioned. Whether it were Gold or no I cannot positively say: I took it to be so, it was heavy, and of the colour of our paler Gold. I would fain have brought away some to have satisfied my Curiosity; but I had nothing wherewith to buy any. Captain lead bought two of these Rings with some Iron, of which the People are very greedy; and he would bre bought more, thinking he was come to a very ir Market, but that the paleness of the Metal made him and his Crew distrust its being right Gold. For my part, I should have ventured on the purchase of some, but having no property in the Iron, of which we had great store on board, ent from England, by the Merchants along with Captain Swan, I durst not barter it away.

These Rings when first polished look very glonously, but time makes them sade, and turn to a pale yellow. Then they make a soft Paste of red Earth, and smearing it over their Rings, they cast them into a quick Fire, where they remain till they them in Water, and rub off the Paste; and they look again of a glorious colour and lustre.

These People make but small low Houses. fides, which are made of fmall Posts, watled with boughs, are not above 4 foot and an half high: the ridge-pole is about 7 or 8 foot high. They have a fire-place at one end of their Houses, and Boards placed on the Ground to lie on. They inhabit together in small Villages, built on the sides and tops of rocky Hills; 3 or 4 rows of Houses one above another, and on fuch steep Precipices, that they go up to the first row with a wooden Ladder. and fo with a Ladder still from every Story up to that above it, there being no way to ascend. The Plain on the first Precipice may be so wide, as to have room both for a row of Houses that stand all along on the edge or brink of it, and a very narrow ftreet running along before their doors, between the row of Houses and the foot of the next Precipice; the plain of which is in a manner level to the tops of the Houses below, and so for the rest. The common Ladder to each row or ftreet comes up at a narrow passage left purposely about the middle of it; and the Street being bounded with a Precipice also at each end, 'tis but drawing up the Ladder, if they be affaulted, and then there is no coming at them from below, but by climbing up as against a perpindicular Wall: And that they may not be affaulted from above, they take care to build on the side of such a Hill, whose backside hangs over the Sea, or is some high, steep, perpendicular Precipice, altogether inaccessible. These Precipices are natural; for the Rocks seem too hard to work on; nor is there any fign that Art hath been employed about them. On Bashee Island there is one fuch, and built upon, with its back next the Sea. Grafton and Monmouth Isles are very thick

Dea

sick fet with these Hills and Towns; and the An. 1687. Verives, whether for fear of Pirates, or Foreign memies, or Factions among their own Clans, not for building but in these Fastnesses; which ake to be the Reason that Orange Isle, though the reft, and as Fertile as any, yet being Level, exposed, hath no Inhabitants. I never faw the

ke Præcipices and Towns.

These People are pretty Ingenious also in build-Boats. Their small Boats are much like our Ded Yalls, but not so big; and they are built with very narrow Plank, pinn'd with wooden Pins, and one Nails. They have also some pretty large hers, which will carry 40 or 50 Men. These her Row with 12 or 14 Oars of a side. They are wit much like the fmall ones, and they row doubanked; that is, two Men fetting on one each, but one Rowing on one fide, the other on the other fide of the Boat. They understand the fof Iron, and work it themselves. Their Bellows are like those at Mindanao.

The common Imployment for the Men is Fishbut I did never see them catch much: Wheher it is more plenty at other times of the Year I how not. The Women do manage their Planta-

I did never fee them kill any of their Goats or for themselves, yet they would beg the hiches of the Goats that they themselves did sell ous: And if any of our furly Seamen did heave bem into the Sea, they would take them up again and the Skins of the Goats also. They would not meddle with Hogs-guts, if our Men threw away any what they made Chitterlings and Saufages of. The Goat-skins these People would carry ashore, ad making a Fire they would finge off all the Hair, od afterwards let the Skin lie and Pearch on the loals, till they thought it eatable; and then they 1.1687. would knaw it, and tear it in pieces with their Teeth, and at last swallow it. The Paunches of the Goats would make them an excellent Difh; they dreft it in this manner. They would turn out all the chopt Grafs and Crudities found in the Maw into their Pots, and fet it over the Fire, and stir it about often: This would Smoak and Puff, and heave up as it was Boyling; wind breaking out of the Ferment, and making a very favory Stink. While this was doing, if they had any Fish, as commonly they had 2 or 3 small Fish, these they would make very clean (as hating Nastiness belike) and cut the Flesh from the Bone, and then mince the Flesh as finall as possibly they could, and when that in the Pot was well boiled, they would take it up, and strewing a little Salt into it, they would eat it mixt with their raw minced Flesh. The Dung in the Maw would look like fo much boil'd Herbs minc'd very small; and they took up their Mess with their Fingers, as the Moors do their Pilaw, using no Spoons.

They had another Dish made of a fort of Locusts, whose Bodies were about an Inch and an half long, and as thick as the the top of one's little Finger; with large thin Wings, and long and small Legs. this time of the Year these Creatures came in great Swarms to devour their Potato-leaves, and other Herbs; and the Natives would go out with small Netts, and take a quart at one fweep. When they had enough, they would carry them home, and Parch them over the Fire in an earthen Pan; and then their Wings and Legs would fall off, and their Heads and Backs would turn red like boil'd Shrimps, being before brownish. Their Bodies being full, would eat very moist, their Heads would crackle in one's Teeth. I did once eat of this Difh, and liked it well enough; but their other Dish my Stomach

would not take.

Their

is th

their gree will fee Hid

Their common Drink is Water; as it is of all 48.1687. her Indians: Beside which they make a fort of rink with the Juice of the Sugar-cane, which they al and put some small black fort of Berries nong it. When it is well boiled, they put it into eat Jars, and let it stand 3 or 4 days and work. then it fettles, and becomes clear, and is prefentfit to drink. This is an excellent Liquor, and ry much like English Beer, both in Colour and Tafte. It is very strong, and I do believe very holesome: For our Men, who drank briskly of it day for several Weeks, were frequently drunk thit, and never fick after it. The Natives brought valt deal of it every day to those aboard and fore: For some of our Men were ashore at work m Bashee Island; which Island they gave that Name from their drinking this Liquor there; that beig the Name which the Natives call'd this Liquor and as they fold it to our Men very cheap, fo hey did not spare to drink it as freely. And indeed from the plenty of this Liquor, and their plentiful use of it, our Men call'd all these Islands, the Bashee Islands.

What Language these People do speak I know to: for it had no affinity in found to the Chinese, which is spoke much through the Teeth; nor yet to the Malayan Language. They called the Metal that their Ear-rings were made of Bullawan, which the Mindana word for Gold; therefore probably they may be related to the Philippine Indians; for hat is the general Name for Gold among all those bidians. I could not learn from whence they have their Iron; but it is most likely they go in their preat Boats to the North end of Luconia, and Trade with the Indians of that Island for it. Neither did I to any thing beside Iron, and pieces of Buffaloes dides, which I could judge that they bought of Strangers: Their Cloaths were of their own Growth ud Manufacture. Thefe

Lances headed with Iron; which are all the Weapons that they have. Their Armour is a piece of Buffaloe-hide, shaped like our Carters Frocks, being without Sleeves, and sowed both sides together, with holes for the Head and the Arms to come forth. This Buff-Coat reaches down to their Knees: It is close about their Shoulders, but below it is 3 Foot wide, and as thick as a Board.

I could never perceive them to Worship any thing, neither had they any Idols; neither did they seem to observe any one day more than other. I could never perceive that one Man was of greater Power than another; but they seemed to be all equal; only every Man Ruling in his own House, and the Children respecting and Honouring their

Parents.

Yet 'tis probable that they have some Law, or Custom, by which they are govern'd; for while we lay here we saw a young Man buried alive in the Earth; and 'twas for Thest, as far as we could understand from them. There was a great deep hole dug, and abundance of People came to the Place to take their last Farewel of him: Among the rest, there was one Woman who made great Lamentation, and took off the condemned Person's Ear-rings. We supposed her to be his Mother. After he had taken his leave of her and some others, he was put into the Pit, and covered over with Earth. He did not struggle, but yielded very quietly to his Punishment; and they cramm'd the Earth close upon him, and stifled him.

They have but one Wife, with whom they live and agree very well; and their Children live very Obediently under them. The Boys go out a Fishing with their Fathers; and the Girls live at home with their Mothers: And when the Girls are grown pretty strong, they send them to their Plantations,

O

odig Yames and Potatoes; of which they bring 42.16872 one on their Heads every day enough to ferve the the thole Family; for they have no Rice nor Maiz.

Their Plantations are in the Valleys, at a good thance from their Houses; where every Man has certain spot of Land, which is properly his own. This he manageth himself for his own use; and rovides enough, that he may not be beholding to

Neighbour.

Yd :

1

t s

h

e

y

1-

e

n

Notwithstanding the seeming nastiness of their of Goats Maw, they are in their Perfors a very at cleanly People, both Men and Women : And did ever meet with. I could never perceive them be angry with one another. I have admired to e 20 or 30 Boats aboard our Ship at a time, and no difference among them; but all civil and niet, endeavouring to help each other on occasin: No noise, nor appearance of distaste: and al-tough sometimes cross Accidents would happen, hich might have fet other Men together by the in, yet they were not moved by them. Someines they will also drink freely, and warm themeves with their Drink; yet neither then could I of perceive them out of Humour. They are not aly thus civil among themselves, but very obliging a kind to Strangers; nor were their Children nde to us, as is usual. Indeed the Women, when tecame to their Houses, would modestly beg any legs, or small pieces of Cloth, to swaddle their lung ones in, holding out their Children to us: begging is usual among all these wild Nations. let neither did they beg so importunately as in ther places; nor did the Men ever beg any thing Neither, except once at the first time that came to an Anchor (as I shall relate) did they al any thing; but dealt justly, and with great cerity with us; and make us very welcome to their

An. 1887. their Houses with Bashee drink. If they had none of this Liquor themselves, they would buy a Jar of Drink of their Neighbours, and fit down with us: for we could fee them go and give a piece or two of their Gold for some Jars of Bashee. And indeed among Wild Indians, as these feem to be, I wonder'd to fee buying and felling, which is not fo usual; nor to converse so freely, as to go aboard Stranger's Ships with fo little caution: Yet their own fmall Trading may have brought them to this. At these Entertainments, they and their Family, Wife and Children drank out of fmall Callabashes: and when by themselves, they drink about from one to another; but when any of us came among them, then they would always drink to one of us.

They have no fort of Coin; but they have finall crumbs of the Metal before described, which they bind up very safe in Plantain Leaves, or the like. This Metal they exchange for what they want, giving a small quantity of it, about 2 or 3 grains, for a Jar of Drink, that would hold 5 or 6 Gallons. They have no Scales, but give it by

guess. Thus much in general.

To proceed therefore with our Affairs, I have faid before, that we anchored here the 6th day of August. While we were furling our Sails there came near 100 Boats of the Natives aboard, with 3 or 4 Men in each; fo that our Deck was full of Men. We were at first afraid of them, and therefore got up 20 or 30 small Arms on our Poop, and kept 3 or 4 Men as Centinels, with Guns in their Hands, ready to fire on them if they had offered to molest us. But they were pretty quiet, only they pickt up such old Iron that they found on our Deck, and they also took out our Pump-Bolts, and Linch-Pins out of the Carriages of our Guns, before we perceived them. At last, one of our Men perceived

cived one of them very busic getting out one of An. 1637 or Linch Pins; and took hold of the fellow, who mediately bawl'd out, and all the rest presently laped over-board, some into their Boats, others mo the Sea; and they all made away for the Shore. But when we perceived their Fright, we made much of him that was in hold, who stood Trembling all the while; and at last we gave him a small piece of Iron, with which he immediately leapt overwird, and swam to his Consorts; who hovered about our Ship to see the Issue. Then we beckned to them to come aboard again, being very loth to see a Commerce with them. Some of the Boats one aboard again, and they were always very lonest and Civil afterward.

We presently after this sent a Canoa ashore, to be their manner of living, and what Provision they d: The Canoa's Crew were made very welcome ith Bashee drink, and saw abundance of Hogs, fine of which they bought, and returned aboard. After this the Natives brought aboard both Hogs nd Goats to us in their own Boats; and every by we should have 15 or 20 Hogs and Goats in hats aboard by our fide. These we bought for a fall matter; we could buy a good fat Goat for an Iron Hoop, and a Hog of 70 or 80 pound tight for 2 or 3 pound of Iron. Their drink they brought off in Jars, which we bought for Nails, Spikes, and Leaden Bullets. Belide the trementioned Commodities, they brought aboard that quantities of Yams and Potatoes; which we write for Nails, Spikes, or Bullets. It was one an's work to be all day cutting out Bars of Iron fmall pieces with a cold Chifel: And these ere for the great Purchases of Hogs and Goats, hich they would not fell for Nails, as their Drink and Roots. We never let them know what fore we have, that they may value it the more.

n

Ot

d

ir

s.

,

n g

thus come aboard with their Commodities; which we bought as we had Occasion. We did commonly furnish our selves with as many Goats and Roots as served us all the day; and their Hogs we bought in large Quantities, as we thought convenient; for we falted them. Their Hogs were very sweet;

but I never faw fo many Meazled ones.

We filled all our Water at a curious Brook close by us in Grafton's life, where we first anchored. We stayed there about 3 or 4 days, before we went to other Islands. We sailed to the Southward, passing on the East side of Grafton Island, and then passed thro' between that and Monmouth Island; but we found no Anchoring till we came to the North end of Monmouth Island, and there we stopt during one Tide. The Tide runs very strong here, and sometimes makes a short chopping Sea. Its course among these Islands is S. by E. and N. by W. The Flood sets to the North, and Ebb to the South, and it riseth and salleth 8 Foot.

When we went from hence, we coasted about 2 Leagues to the Southward, on the West side of Monmouth Island; and finding no Anchor-ground We stood over to Bashee Island, and came to as Anchor on the North East part of it, against a small sandy Bay, in 7 Fathom clean hard Sand, and about a quarter of a Mile from the Shore. Here is a pretty wide Channel between these two Islands and Anchoring all over it. The depth of Water is 12, 14, and 16 Fathom.

We presently built a Tent ashore, to mend ou Sails in, and stay'd all the rest of our time here viz. from the 13th day of August till the 26th day of September. In which time we mended our Sails and scrubb'd our Ship's bottom very well; and every day some of us went to their Towns, and were

kindly

d

y as

nt

Ų

i i i i i i i

e

1-

d, the re

CYLS HOOD HOLD IN

re oils

er

dly

adly entertained by them. Their Boats also An. 1687. me aboard with their Merchandize to fell, and yaboard all Day; and if we did not take it off Hands one day, they would bring the fame ain the next.

We had yet the Winds at S. W. and S. S. W. ofty fair Weather. In Ottober we did expect the finds to shift to the N. E. and therefore we proded to fail (as foon as the Eastern Monsoon was rled) to cruise off of Manila. Accordingly we ovided a stock of Provision. We falted 70 or 80 od fat Hogs, and bought Yams and Potatoes odstore to eat at Sea.

Mout the 24th day of September, the Winds fed about to the East, and from thence to the I fine fair Weather. The 25th it came at N. began to grow fresh, and the Sky began to be

nded; and the Wind freshned on us.

At 12 a clock at night it blew a very fierce Storm. ewere then riding with our best Bower a head, though our Yards and Top-mast were down, wedrove. This obliged us to let go our Sheetdor, veering out a good scope of Cable, which us till 10 or 11 a clock the next day. Then Wind came on fo fierce, that she drove again, Wood Anchors a-head. The Wind was now the W. and we kept driving till 3 or 4 a in the afternoon: and it was well for us there were no Islands , Rocks, or Sands in way, for if there had, we must have been upon them. We used our utmost Endeato stop here, being leath to go to Sea, bee we had fix of our Men ashore, who could get off now !! At last we were driven out into Water of and then it was in vain to wait any Therefore we hove in our Sheet Cable, tup our Sheet Anchor, and cut away our Sower, (for to have heav'd her up then would have

Ff 2

Sea. We had very violent Weather the night enfuing, with very hard Rain, and we were forced to found with our bare Poles till 3 a clock in the morning. Then the Wind flacken'd, and we brought our Ship to, under a mizen, and lay with our Head to the Westward. The 27th day the Wind abated much, but it rained very hard alday, and the night ensuing. The 28th day the Wind came about to the N. E. and it cleared up and blew a hard Gale, but it stood not there, so it shifted about to the Eastward, thence to the S. E then to the South, and at last settled at S. W and then we had a moderate Gale and fair Weather.

It was the 29th day when the Wind came to the S. W. Then we made all the Sail we could for the Island again. The 30th day we had the Wind at West, and saw the Islands; but could not get in before night. Therefore we stood of to the Southward till two a clock in the morning then we tackt, and stood in all the morning, an about 12 a clock, the 1st day of Ottober, we are chored again at the place from whence we were driven.

Then our six Men were brought aboard by the Natives, to whom we gave 3 whole bars of Iron for their kindness and civility, which was an extraordinary Present to them. Mr. Robert Hall we one of the Men that was left ashore. I shall spe more of him hereafter. He and the rest of the told me, That after the Ship was out of sight, it Natives began to be more kind to them than the had been before, and persuaded them to cut the Hair short, as theirs was, offering to each of the if they would do it, a young Woman to Wis and a small Hatchet, and other Iron Utinsis, for a Planter, in Dowry; and withal shew

the

tem a piece of Land for them to manage. They An. 1687.

There courted thus by feveral of the Town where they then were: but they took up their head quartant at the house of him with whom they first went hore. When the Ship appeared in sight again, in they importuned them for some Iron, which the chief thing that they covet, even above their arrings. We might have bought all their Earings, or other Gold they had, with our Iron-bars, if we been assured of its goodness: and yet when twas touch'd, and compared with other Gold, we mad not discern any difference, tho' it look'd so ale in the lump; but the seeing them polish it so then, was a new discouragement.

This last Storm put our Men quite out of heart: although it was not altogether so sierce as that hich we were in on the Coast of China, which as still fresh in memory, yet it wrought more owerfully, and frighted them from their design of rusing before Manila, fearing another Storm there, low every Man wisht himself at home, as they had one an hundred times before: but Captain Read, al Captain Teat the Master, persuaded them to be towards Cape Comorin, and then they would tell tem more of their Mines, intending doubtless to mize in the Red Sea; and they easily prevailed

The Eastern Monsoon was now at hand, and the straight way had been to go through the Streights of stacea: but Captain Teat said it was dangerous, reason of many Islands and Shoals there, with hich none of us were acquainted. Therefore he ought it best to go round on the East-side of all Philippine Islands, and so keeping South toward to Spice Islands, to pass out into the East-Indian cean about the Island Timor.

Ff 3

This

世上日本中の

m. 1687. This feemed to be a very tedious way about, and as dangerous altogether for Sholes; but not for meeting with English or Dutch Ships, which was their greatest Fear. I was well enough fatisfied, knowing that the farther we went, the more Knowledge and Experience I should get, which was the main Thing that I regarded; and should also have the more variety of Places to attempt an Escape from them, being fully refolv'd to take the first opportunity of giving them the flip.

a continue to the line

lines deserves

thanks were seened to be a relied

and Total the participate of the last to the the total nation of ordinar mine chiquest or and basili. was one comi more of the

CHAP. XVI.

end of Linconia, and the of Shiftship

or it

ze in

ne

m

by depart from the Bashee Islands, and passing by some others, and the N. End of Luconia, St. John's Iste, and other of the Philippines, they stop at the two Isles near Mindanao; where they re-fit their Ship, and make a Pump after the Spanish fashion. By the young Prince of the Spice Island they have News of Captain Swan, and his Men, left at Mindanao: The Author proposes to the Crew to return to him : but in vain : the Story of his Murder at Mindanao, The Clove-Islands. Ternate. Tidore, &c. The Islands Celebes, and Dutch Town of Macasser. They Coast along the East side of Celebes, and between it and other Islands and Sholes, with great Difficulty. Shy Turtle. Vast Cockles. A wild Vine of great Virtue for Sores. Great Trees; one excessiveh big. Beacons instead of Buoys on the Sholes. A Spout : a Description of them, with a Story of one. Uncertain Tornadoes. Turtle. The Mand Bouton, and its chief Town and Harbour Callasusung. The Inhabitants. Visits given and received by the Sultan. His Device in the Flag of his Proe: His Guards, Habit, and Children. Their Commerce. Their different esteem (as they pretend) of the English and Dutch. Maritime Indians fell others for Slaves. Their Reception in the Ff4 Town

N. E. end of Luconia, and Ifle of St. John.

Town. A Boy with 4 rows of Teeth. Parakites. Crockadores, a fort of White Parrots. They pass among other Inhabited Islands, Omba, Pentare, Timor, &c. Sholes. New-Holland: laid down top much Northward. Its Soil, and Dragon-trees. The poor winking Inhabitants: their Feathers, Habit, Food, Arms, &c. The way of fetching Fire out of Wood. The Inhabitants on the Islands. Their Habitations, Unsitness for Labour, &c. The great Tides here. They design for the Island Cocos, and Cape Comorin.

THE third Day of October 1687. we failed from these Islands, standing to the Southward; intending to sail through among the Spice Islands. We had fair Weather, and the Wind at West. We first steer'd S. S. W. and passed close by certain small Islands that lye just by the North-end of the Island Luconia. We left them all on the West of us, and past on the East-side of it, and the rest of the Philippine Islands, coasting to the Southward.

The N. East-end of the Island Luconia appears to be good Champion Land, of an indifferent heighth, plain and even for many Leagues; only it has some pretty high Hills standing upright by themselves in these Plains: but no ridges of Hills, or chains of Mountains joyning one to another. The Land on this side seems to be most Savannah, or Pasture: The S. E. part is more Mountainous and Woody.

Leaving the Island Lucania, and with it our Golden Projects, we failed on to the Southward, passing on the East-side of the rest of the Philippine Islands. These appear to be more Mountainous, and less Woody, till we came in sight of the Island St. John; the first of that name I mentioned: the other I spake

West fide of Mindanao. Spanish Pumps of on the Coast of China. This I have alrea- An. 1687. described to be a very woody Island. Here the

and coming Southerly, forced us to keep farther m the Islands.

8

The 14th day of October we came close by a small woody Island, that lieth East from the S. E. of Mindanao, distant from it about 20 Leagues.

to not find it fet down in any Sea Chart.

The 15th day we had the Wind at N. E. and fleered West for the Island Mindanao, and arried at the S. E. end again on the 16th day. There went in and anchored between two small finds, which lie in about 5 d. 10 m. North Lat. mentioned them when we first came on this Mere we found a fine small Cove, on the W. end of the Eastermost Island, fit to Careen or hale ashore; so we went in there, and premy unrigg'd our Sip, and provided to hale our ashore, to clean her bottom. These Islands reabout 3 or 4 Leagues from the Island Mindanao; yare about 4 or 5 Leagues in Circumference, and a pretty good heighth. The mold is black and kep; and there are two small Brooks of fresh Water.

They are both plentifully stored with great high Ines; therefore our Carpenters were sent ashore bout down some of them for our Use; for here tey made a new Boltsprit, which we did set here our old one being very faulty. They made new Fore-yard too, and a Fore Top-mast: And Pumps being faulty, and not ferviceable, they dont a Tree to make a Pump. They first squardit, then fawed it in the middle, and then holmed each fide exactly. The two hollow fides te made big enough to contain a Pump box in midit of them both, when they were joined to ther; and it required their number Skill to close them exactly to the making a tight Cylinder for the Pump-

UMI

We learnt this way of Pump-making from the Spaniards; who make their Pumps that they use in their Ships in the South Seas after this manner; and I am confident that there are no better Hand-pumps in the World than they have.

While we lay here, the young Prince that I mentioned in the 13th Chapter, came aboard. He understanding that we were bound farther to the Southward, desired us to transport him and his Men to his own Island. He shewed it to us in our Draft, and told us the Name of it; which we put down in our Draft, for it was not named there;

but I quite forgot to put it into my Journal.

This Man told us, that not above 6 days before this, he faw Captain Swan, and feveral of his Men that we left there, and named the Names of some of them, who, he faid, were all well, and that now they were at the City of Mindanea; but that they had been, all of them out with Raja Laur, fighting under him in his Wars against his Enemies the Alfoores; and that most of them fought with undaunted Courage; for which they were highly honoured and esteemed, as well by the Sultan, as by the General Raja Laut; that now Captain Swan intended to go with his Men to Fort St. George, and that in order thereto, he had proffered 40 Ounces of Gold for a Ship; but the Owner and he were not yet agreed; and that he feared that the Sultan would not let him go away till the Wars were ended.

All this the Prince told us in the Malayan Tongue which many of us had learnt; and when he went away he promifed to return to us again in 3 days time, and so long Captain Read promifed to stay for him (for we had now almost finished our Business) and he seemed very glad of the Opportunity of going with us) Jago a guidant of yelf-are man

After

The Murder of C. Swan at Mindanao.

After this I endeavoured to perfuade our Men, An. 1687 o return with the Ship to the River of Mindanao, and offer their Service again to Captain Swan. I mak an opportunity when they were filling of Water, there being then half the Ships Company aftere; and I found these all very willing to do it. I desired them to say nothing, till I had tried the Minds of the other half, which I intended to do the next day; it being their turn to fill Water then: but one of these Men, who seemed most forward in invite back Captain Swan, told Captain Read and Captain Teat of the Project, and they presently distance the Men from any such Designs. Yet faring the worst, they made all possibly haste to

legone.

n

d

S

1

e

S

t

;

q

C

7 7 5

1

2

1 8

e

S

Y:

y

1

Thave fince been informed, That Captain Swan nd his Men stayed there a great while afterward: and that many of the Men got Pallage from thence Dutch Sloops to Ternate, particularly Mr. Rofy, Mr. Nelly. There they remained a great while, mat last got to Baravia (where the Dutch took their formals from them) and fo to Europe; and that one of Captain Swan's Men died at Mindanao; of thich number Mr. Harthope, and Mr. Smith, Captin Swan's Merchants were two. At last Captain and his Surgeon going in a small Canoa toard of a Dutch Ship then in the Road, in order b get passage to Europe, were overset by the Nawas at the Mouth of the River; who waited their oming purposely to do it, but unsuspected by in; where they both were kill'd in the Water. This was done by the General's Order, as fome ink, to get his Gold, which he did immediately are on. Others fay, it was because the General's was burnt a little before, and Captain Sman sufpected to be the Author of it; and others That it was Captain Sman's Threats occasioned own Ruin; for he would often fay paffionate-

ly,

1687. ly, that he had been abused by the General, and that he would have fatisfaction for it; faying alfo that now he was well acquainted with their Rivers, and knew how to come in at any time; that he also knew their manner of Fighting, and the Weakness of their Country; and therefore he wou'd go away, and get a Band of Men to affift him, and returning thither again, he would spoil and take all that they had, and their Country too. When the General had been informed of these Discourses he would fay, What, is Captain Swan made of Iron, and able to refift a whole Kingdom? Or does he think that we are afraid of him, that he speaks thus? Yet did he never touch him, till now the Mindanayans kill'd him. It is very probable there might be fomewhat of Truth in all this; for the Captain was passionate, and the General greedy of Gold. But whatever was the occasion, so he was kill'd, as feveral have affured me, and his Gold feiz'd on, and all his Things; and his Journal alfo from England, as far as Cape Corrientes on the Coast of Mexico. This Journal was afterwards fent away from thence by Mr. Moody (who was there both a little before and a little after the Murder) and he fent it to England by Mr. Goddard, Chief Mate of the Defence.

But to our purpose; seeing I could not persuade them to go to Captain Swan again, I had a great desire to have had the Prince's Company: But Captain Read was afraid to let his fickle Crew lie long. That very day that the Prince had promised to return to us, which was November 2. 1687. we sailed hence, directing our course South West, and having the Wind at N. W.

This Wind continued till we came in fight of the Island Celebes; then it veered about to the Wa and to the Southward of the West. We came up with the N. E. end of the Island Celebes the oth

day,

I. Gilolo, Ternate, Tidor, &c. Macaffer.

447

westward so strongly, that we could hardly get on the East-side of that Island.

The Island Celebes is a very large Island, extendd in length from North to South, about 7 denees of Lat. and in breadth it is about 3 degrees. lies under the Equator, the North end being in Lat. 1 d. 30 m. North, and the South end in lat & d. 30 m. South, and by common account the North point in the bulk of this Island, lies nearest North and South, but at the North East end there ans out a long narrow Point, stretching N. E. about 30 Leagues; and about 30 Leagues to the Eaftward of this long Slipe, is the Island Gilolo, on the West side of which are 4 small Islands, close wit, which are very well stored with Cloves. The two chiefest are Ternate and Tidore; and as the He of Ceylon is reckoned the only place for Cinamon, and that of Banda for Nutmegs, so these thought by fome to be the only Clove Islands the World; but this is a great error, as I have already shewn.

At the South-end of the Island Celebes there is a sta or Gulph, of about 7 or 8 Leagues wide, and 40 or 50 long, which runs up the Countrey almost directly to the North; and this Gulph hath fiveral small Islands along the middle of it. On the West-side of the Island, almost at the South-end of it, the Town of Macasser is seated. A Town of great Strength and Trade, belonging to the

Dutch.

t

t

e

d

d

de

14

p h There are great Inlets and Lakes on the Eastide of the Island; as also abundance of small islands, and Sholes lying scattered about it. We have a high peeked Hill at the N. end: but the Land on the East-side is low all along; for we cruized almost the length of it. The mold on this side is black and deep, and extraordinary fat and rich,

and

Water run out into the Sea. Indeed all this Eastfide of the Island feems to be but one large Grove
of extraordinary great high Trees.

Having with much ado got on this East-side, coasting along to the Southward, and yet having but little Wind, and even that little against us, at S. S. W. and sometimes Calm, we were a long time

going about the Island.

The 22d Day we were in Lat it d. 20 m. South, and being about 3 Leagues from the Island standing to the Southward, with a very gentle Land Wind, about 2 or 3 a Clock in the Morning, we heard a clashing in the Water, like Boats rowing: and searing some sudding attack, we got up all our Arms, and stood ready to defend our selves. As soon as it was Day, we saw a great Proe, built like the Mindanayan Proe's, with about 60 Men in her; and 6 smaller Proe's. They lay still about a Mile to Windward of us, to view us; and probably designed to make a prey of us, when they first came out; but they were now afraid to venture on us.

At last we showed them Dutch Colours, thinking thereby to allure them to come to us; for we could not go to them; but they presently rowed in toward the Island, and went into a large opening; and we saw them no more; nor did we ever see any other Boats, or Men, but only one fishing Canoa, while we were about this Island; neither did

we fee any House on all the Coast.

About 5 or 6 Leagues to the South of this place, there is a great Rangel of both large and small Islands; and many Shoals also that are not laid down in our Drafts; which made it extreamly troublesome for us to get through. But we past between them all and the Island Celebes, and anchored against a sandy Bay in 8 Fathom sandy Ground, about half a Mile from the main Island; being then in Lat. 1 d. 50 m. South. Here

Here we stayed several Days, and sent out our An. 1687 and a sa striking of Turtle every Day; for here is they were plenty of them; but they were very shy, as they were generally where-ever we found them in the East India Seas. I know not the reason of it, the state Natives go very much a striking here: for even in the West Indies they are shy in places that are much disturbed: and yet on New Holland we found them shy, as I shall relate; though the Natives there do not molest them.

On the Sholes without us we went and gathered sell-fish at low Water. There were a monstrous ort of Cockles; the Meat of one of them would fice 7 or 8 Men. It was very good wholfom Wet. We did also beat about in the Woods on elland, but found no Game. One of our Men, no was always troubled with fore Legs, found a rtain Vine that supported it self by clinging tout other Trees. The Leaves reach 6 or 7 Foot gh, but the Strings or Branches 11 or 12. It had very green Leaf, pretty broad and roundish, and tathick fubstance. These Leaves pounded small a boiled with Hogs Lard, make an excellent Our Men, knowing the vertues of it, out themselves here: there was scarce a Man in Ship but got a Pound or two of it; especially as were troubled with old Ulcers, who found at benefit by it. This Man that discovered these ares here had his first knowledge of them in the mus of Darien, he having had his Receipt from e of the Indians there: and he had been ashore divers places fince, purposely to seek these Leaves, did never find any but here. Among the many Trees hereabouts, there was one exceeded the rest. This Captain Read caused to be cut own, in order to make a Canoa, having lost our oats, all but one small one, in the late Storms; 6 lusty Men, who had been Logwood-cutters in Read himself, and many more of us had) and so were very expert at this work, undertook to sell it, taking their turn, 3 always cutting together; and they were one whole Day, and half the next, before they got it down. This Tree, though it grew in a Wood, was yet 18 Foot in circumference, and 44 Foot of clean Body, without Knot or Branch: and even there it had no more than one or two Branches, and then ran clean again 10 Foot higher; there it spread it self into many great Limbs and Branches, like an Oak, very green and flourishing yet it was perisht at the Heart, which marr'd it for the service intended.

So leaving it, and having no more business here. we weighed, and went from hence the next Day. it being the 29th Day of November. While we lay here we had some Tornadoes, one or two every Day, and pretty fresh Land Winds which were at West. The Sea-breezes were small and uncertain, fometimes out of the N. E. and fo veering about to the East and South East. We had the Wind at North East when we weighed and we steered off S. S. W. In the Afternoon we faw a Shole a-head of us, and altered our courfe to the S. S. E. In the Evening, at 4 a Clock, we were close by another great Shole: therefore we tackt, and stood in for the Island Celebes again: for fear of running on fome of the Sholes in the Night By Day a Man might avoid them well enough, for they had all Beacons on them, like Huts built of tall Posts, above high-water Mark, probably set up by the Natives of the Island Celebes, or those of fome other neighbouring Islands; and I never favor any fuch elfewhere. In the Night we had a violen Tornado out of the S. W. which lasted about a Hour. who had been been been

The

Shoals were Celebes. A Tornado and Spout.

the 30th Day we had a fresh Land Wind, and 40.1687. red away South, passing between the 2 Shoals, hich we faw the Day before. These Shoals Ive lat. 3 d. South, and about 10 Leagues from the nd Celebes. Being past them, the Wind died y, and we lay becalmed till the Afternoon: we had a hard Tornado out of the South eft, and towards the Evening we faw two or e Spouts, the first I had feen fince I came into East Indies; in the West Indies I had often met them. A Spout is a finall ragged piece, or of a Cloud, hanging down about a Yard, ningly from the blackest part thereof. Comit hangs down floping from thence, or etimes appearing with a small bending, or in the middle. I never faw any hang perdicularly down. It is fmall at the lower end, ing no bigger than ones Arm, but 'tis fuller ards the Cloud, from whence it proceeds.

When the furface of the Sea begins to work, hall fee the Water, for about 100 paces in inference, foam and move gently round till whirling motion increases: and then it flies and in a pillar, about 100 Paces in compass the bottom, but lessening gradually upwards fmallness of the Spout it felf, there where cheth the lower end of the Spout, through the rising Sea-water feems to be conveyed the Clouds. This visibly appears by the ds increasing in bulk and blackness. Then shall prefently fee the Cloud drive along, albefore it feemed to be without any mothe Spout also keeping the same course the Cloud, and still sucking up the Water as goes along, and they make a Wind as they go. sit continues for the space of half an Hour, or less, until the fucking is fpent, and then king off, all the Water which was below

Gg

in

e-wada:

vo

r;

e, y, ve ve chi

OF BO

eni an

Of a Spout on the Conft of Guinez.

again into the Sea, making a great noise with its

fall, and clashing motion in the Sea-

It is very dangerous for a Ship to be under a Spout when it breaks, therefore we always endeavoured to shun it, by keeping at a distance, if possibly we can. But for want of Wind to carry us away, we are often in great fear and danger; for it is usually calm when Spouts are at work, except only just where they are. Therefore Men at Sea, when they see a Spout coming, and know not how to avoid it, do sometimes fire Shot out of their great Guns into it, to give it air or vent, that so it may break; but I did never hear that it

proved to be of any benefit.

And now being on this Subject, I think it not amis to give you an account of an accident that happened to a Ship once on the Coalt of Guines. fome time in or about the Year 1674. One Captain Records of London, bound for the Coast of Guinea, in a Ship of 300 Tuns, and 16 Guns, called the Bleffing; when he came into the Lat. 7 or 8 degrees North, he faw feveral Spouts, one of which came directly towards the Ship, and he having no Wind to get out of the way of the Spout, made ready to receive it by furling his Sails. It came on very fwift, and broke, a little before it reached the Ship; making a great noise, and raising the Sea round it, as if a great House, or some such thing had been cast into the Sea. The fury of the Wind still lasted, and took the Ship on the Starboard bow with fuch violence, that it fnapt off the Boltsprit and Fore-mast both at once, and bles the Ship all along, ready to over-fet it, but the Ship did presently right again, and the Wind whiching round, took the Ship a fecond time with the like fury as before, but on the contrary fid and was again like to overfet her the other way The

UMI

The Mizen-maft felt the fury of this fecond Blaft, An. 1687 and was fnapt short off, as the Fore-mast and Bolt-prit had been before. The Main-mast, and Main-op-mast received no damage, for the fury of the Wind, (which was presently over) did not reach them. Three Men were in the Fore-top when the fore-mast broke, and one on the Boltsprit, and fell with them into the Sea, but all of them were saved. That this Relation from Mr. John Canby, who was been Quarter-master and Steward of her; one draham Wise was Chief Mate, and Leonard Jefferies to the are usually very much as it of the same wife are usually very much as it of the same wife.

We are usually very much afraid of them: Yet the was the only damage that ever I heard done by them. They seem terrible enough; the rather beause they come upon you while you lie becalm'd, like a Log in the Sea, and cannot get out of their way: But though I have seen, and been beset by them often, yet the Fright was always the greatest of the harm.

December the 1st, we had a gentle Gale at E.S.E. we steered South; and at noon I was by Observation in Lat. 3 d. 34 m. South. Then we saw the lind Bouton, bearing South West, and about 10 lagues distant. We had very uncertain and unsultant Winds: The Tornadoes came out of the W. which was against us; and what other linds we had were so faint, that they did us little lindness; but we took the advantage of the smallest cale, and got a little way every day. The 4th at noon I was by Observation in Lat. 4 d. 30 South.

The 5th day we got close by the N. W. end of the Island Bouton, and in the evening, it being fair Weather, we hoised out our Canoa, and sent the Island Men, of whom we had 2 or 3, to strike Isrtle, for here are plenty of them; but they being shy, we chose to strike them in the night (which

Gg 2

54 Ifle of Bouton, and its City Callafufung.

they come up to breathe, which is once in 8 or 10 minutes, they blow so hard, that one may hear them at 30 or 40 yards distance; by which means the Striker knows where they are, and may more easily approach them than in the day; for the Turtle sees better than he hears; but, on the contrary, the Manatee's hearing is quickest.

In the morning they returned with a very large Turtle, which they took near the Shore; and withal an *Indian* of the Island came aboard with them. He spake the *Malayan* Language; by which we did understand him. He told us, That 2 Leagues farther to the Southward of us, there was a good Harbour, in which we might Anchor: So having a

fair Wind, we got thither by noon.

This Harbour is in Lat 4 d. 54 m. South; lying on the East-side of the Island Bouton. Which Island lies near the S. E. end of the Island Celebes, distant from it about 3 or 4 leagues. It is of a long form, stretching S. W. and N. E. about 25 leagues long, and 10 broad. It is pretty high Land, and appears

pretty even, and flat, and very woody.

There is a large Town within a league of the anchoring place, called Callasusung, being the chief, if there were more; which we knew not. It is about a mile from the Sea, on the top of a small Hill, in a very fair Plain, incompassed with Coconut Trees. Without the Trees there is a strong Stone Wall, clear round the Town. The Houses are built like the Houses at Mindanao; but more neat: And the whole Town was very clean and delightsome.

The Inhabitants are small, and well shaped. They are much like the Mindanaians in shape, colour, and habit; but more neat and tight. They speak the Malayan Language, and are all Mahometans. They are very obedient to the Sultan, who

he Sultan of Bouton; his Device and Guards. 455

sa little Man, about 40 or 50 years old, and hath An. 1687.

great many Wives and Children.

About an hour after we came to an anchor, the Sultan fent a Messenger aboard, to know what we were, and what our Business. We gave him an account, and he returned ashore, and in a short time after he came aboard again, and told us, That the Sultan was very well pleased when he heard that we were English; and said, That we should have any thing that the Island afforded; and that he himself would come aboard in the morning. Therefore the Ship was made clean, and every thing put in the best order to receive him.

The 6th day in the morning betimes a great maw Boats and Canoas came aboard, with Fowls, Eggs, Plantains, Potatoes, &c. but they would pose of none till they had order for it from the Soltan, at his coming. About 10 a clock the Sulan came aboard in a very neat Proe, built after the Mindanao Fashion. There was a large white Silk Flag at the head of the Mast, edged round with a sep red for about 2 or 3 inches broad, and in the middle there was neatly drawn a Green Griffon, tampling on a winged Serpent, that feemed to neggle to get up, and threatned his Adversary th open Mouth, and with a long Sting that was dy to be darted into his Legs. Other East-Indian minces have their Devices also.

The Sultan with 3 or 4 of his Nobles, and 3 of his Sons, fate in the House of the Proe. His Guards were 10 Musqueteers, 5 standing on one lide of the Proe, and 5 on the other side; and before the door of the Proe-house stood one with a great broad Sword and a Target, and 2 more such at the after part of the House; and in the Head and Stern of the Proe stood 4 Musqueteers more, 2 at

ach end.

The

S

e

.

y

0

row Gold Lace by the fides, and broad Lace at the end: which hung down on one fide the Head, after the Mindanayan Fashion. He had a sky coloured Silk pair of Breeches, and piece of red Silk thrown cross his Shoulders, and hanging loose about him; the greatest part of his Back and Waist appearing naked. He had neither Stocking nor Shoe. One of his Sons was about 15 or 16 year old, the other two were young things; and they were always in the arms of one or other of his Attendants.

Captain Read met him at the side, and led him into his small Cabbin, and fired sive Guns for his welcome. Assoon as he came aboard he gave leave to his Subjects to trassick with us; and then our People bought what they had a mind to. The Sultan seem'd very well pleas'd to be visited by the English; and said he had coveted to have a sight of Englishmen, having heard extraordinary Characters of their just and honourable Dealing: But he exclaimed against the Dutch (as all the Mindanayans, and all the Indians we met with do) and wish'd

them at a greater distance.

For Macasser is not very far from hence, one of the chiefest Towns that the Dutch have in those parts. From thence the Dutch come sometimes hither to purchase Slaves. The Slaves that these People get here and sell to the Dutch, are some of the idolatrous Natives of the Island, who not being under the Sultan, and having no Head, live straggling in the Country, slying from one place to another to preserve themselves from the Prince and his Subjects, who hunt after them to make them Slaves. For the civilized Indians of the Maritime Places, who trade with Foreigners, if they cannot reduce the inland People to the Obedience of their Prince, they catch all they can of them and sell them for Slaves; accounting them to be but

The Sultan entertains them at Callasusung. 457

Savages, just as the Spaniards do the poor Ame- An. 1687 onle were for not did flever de then

After two or three hours discourse, the Sultan sent ashore again, and 5 Guns were fired at his to come ashore, and he, with 7 or 8 Men, portunity of feeing the Place; and fo accominied them. We were met at the landing place w two of the chief Men, and guided to a pretty geat House, where the Sultan waited our coming. The House stood at the farther end of all the Town before-mentioned, which we past through; and hundance of People were gazing on us as we past When we came near the House, there were o poor naked Souldiers with Musquets made a Lane for us to pass through. This House was not built on Posts, as the rest were, after the Mindanayan way; but the Room in which we were enterbined was on the Ground, covered with Mats to fton. Our Entertainment was Tobacco and Beteland young Coco-nuts; and the House was belet with Men, and Women and Children, who thronged to get near the Windows to look on

We did not tarry above an hour before we took r leaves and departed. This Town stands in a indy Soil; but what the rest of the Island is I now not, for none us were ashore but at this Place.

The next day the Sultan came aboard again and presented Capt. Read with a little Boy, but he was too fmall to be ferviceable on board; and fo Captain Read returned Thanks, and told him he Was too little for him. Then the Sultan fent for bigger Boy, which the Captain accepted. This loy was a very pretty tractable Boy; but what was wonderful in him, he had two Rows of Teeth,

Gg4

other People were so, nor did I ever see the like. The Captain was presented also with two He-goats and was promised some Bussaloe, but I do believe that they have but sew of either on the Island. We did not see any Bussaloe, nor many Goats, neither have they much Rice, but their chiefest Food is Roots. We bought here about a thousand pound Weight of Potatoes. Here our Men bought also abundance of Crockadores, and fine large Barakites, curiously coloured, and some of them the finest inverse.

The Grockadore is as big as a Parrot, and shaped much like it, with such a Bill; but it is as white as Milk, and hath a bunch of Feathers on his head like a Grown At this place we bought a Proe also of the Mindanaian make, for our own use, which our Carpenters afterwards altered, and made a delicate Boat st for any Service. She was sharp at both ends, but we saw'd off one, and made that end slat, fastening a Rudder to

it, and she rowed and sailed incomparably.

We stayed here but till the 12th day, because it was a bad Harbour and foul Ground, and a bad time of the year too, for the Tornadoes began to come in thick, and strong. When we went to weigh our Anchor, it was hooked in a Rock, and we broke our Cable, and could not get our Anchor, though we strove hard for it; fo we went away and left it there. We had the Wind at N. N. E. and we steered towards the S. E. and fell in with 4 or 5 small Islands, that lie in 5 d. 40 m. South Lat. and about 5 or 6 Leagues from Callasusung Harbour. These Islands appeared very green with Coco-nut Trees, and we faw two or three Towns on them, and heard a Drum all night; for we were got in among Shoals, and could not get out again till the next day. We knew not whether the Drum were for fear of us,

that they were making merry, as 'tis usual in An. 1687.

the parts to do all the Night, singing and dancing

Morning.

e.

ts

e

7

S

d

1

1

,

ġ.

1

We found a pretty strong Tide here, the Flood fining to the Southward, and the Ebb to the Northward. These Shoals, and many other that are not hid down in our Drasts, lie on the South West fit of the Islands where we heard the Drum, about a League from them. At last we past between the Islands, and tried for a Passage on the fast side. We met with divers Shoals on this side is, but found Channels to pass through; so we ster'd away for the Island Timor, intending to pass out by it. We had the Winds commonly at W. S. W. and S. W. hard gales, and rainy Weather.

The 16th day we got clear of the Shoals, and hered S. by E. with the Wind at W. S. W. but reting every half hour, fometimes at S. W. and hen again at W. and fometimes at N. N. W. bringing much Rain, with Thunder and Lightning.

The 20th day we passed by the Island Omba, which is a pretty high Island, lying in Lat. 8 d. 20 m and not above 5 or 6 Leagues from the N. E. put of the Island Timor. It is about 13 or 14

lagues long, and 5 or 6 Leagues wide.

About 7 or 8 Leagues to the West of Omba, is ather pretty large Island, but it had no Name in our its; yet by the Situation it should be that, which some Maps is called Pentare. We saw on it abundance of Smoaks by day, and Fires by night, and a large Town on the North side of it, not far some the Sea; but it was such bad Weather that we did not go ashore. Between Omba and Pentare, and in the mid Channel, there is a small low sandy Island, with great Shoals on either side; but there is a very good Channel close by Pentare, between that and the Shoals about the small life. We were three days beating off and on, not having

460 A difficult Paffage, Timor and other Ifles.

An. 1687. having a Wind, for it was at South South West.

The 23d day in the Evening, having a fmall gale at North, we got through, keeping close by Pen. tare. The Tide of Ebb here fet out to the South. ward, by which we were helped through, for we had but little Wind. But this Tide, which did us a kindness in setting us through, had like to have rnined us afterwards; for there are two small Islands lying at the South end of the Channel we came through, and towards these Islands the Tide hurried us so swiftly, that we very narrowly escaped being driven ashore; for the little Wind we had before at North dying away, we had not one breath of wind when we came there, neither was there any Anchor-ground. But we got out our Oars and rowed, yet all in vain; for the Tide fet wholly on one of the small Islands, that we were forced with might and main Strength to bear off the Ship, by thrusting with our Oars against the Shore, which was a freep bank, and by this means we prefently drove away, clear of Danger; and having a little wind in the Night at North, we fleered away S. S. W. In the Morning again we had the wind at W. S. W. and steered S. and the wind coming to the W. N. W. we steered S. W. to get clear of the S. W. end of the Island Timm, The 29th day we faw the N. W. point of Timor S E. by E. distant about 8 Leagues.

Timor is a long high mountainous Island stretching N. E. and S. W. It is about 70 Leagues long, and 15 or 16 wide; the middle of the Island is in Lat. about 9 d. South. I have been informed that the Portuguese do trade to this Island; but I know nothing of its Produce besides Coire, for making Cables; of which there is mention Chap. X.

The 27th day we saw two small Islands which lie near the S. W. end of Timer: They bear from us S. E. We had very hard gales of Wind, and still

Shoal near Timor, past with difficulty.

with a great deal of Rain; the Wind at W. An. 1687.

Deing now clear of all the Islands, we stood off onth, intending to touch at New Holland, a part Terra Australis Incognita, to see what that County would afford us. Indeed, as the Winds were, could not now keep our intended Course (which as first Westerly, and then Northerly) without one to New Holland, unless we had gone back among the Islands: But this was not a good me of the Year to be among any Islands to the buth of the Equator, unless in a good Harbour.

The 31st day we were in Lat. 13 d. 20 m. still tading to the Southward, the Wind bearing commonly very hard at W. we keeping upon it under two courses, and our Mizen, and sometimes Main-top-sail rist. About 20 a clock at night we went and stood to the Northward, for sear of runing on a Shoal, which is laid down in our Drasts in Lat. 13 d. 50 m. or thereabouts: it bearing S. W. from the East-end of Timer; and so the land bore from us, by our judgments and reckning. At 3 a clock we tackt again, and stood

sby W. and S. S. W.

In the Morning, assoon as it was day, we saw a shoal right a-head: It lies in 13 d. 50 m. by all reckonings. It is a small spit of Sand, just apparing above the Waters edge, with several Rocks that it, 8 or 10 foot high above water. It lies in triangular form; each side being about a league and half. We stemm'd right with the middle of a and stood within half a mile of the Rocks; and bunded; but found no Ground. Then we went bout and stood to the North two hours; and then ackt and stood to the Southward again, thinking a weather it; but could not. So we bore away to the North-side, till we came to the East-point, swing the Rocks a small birth: Then we trimb'd sharp.

IMI

de

h.

re

なること

ly do at

7

it ie

t

Q L

S

e

.

462 A Error of the Hydographers. New Holland to 1688, sharp, and stood to the Southward, passing close by it, and sounded again; but found no Ground.

This Shoal is laid down in our Drafts not above 16 or 20 Leagues from New Holland; but we did run afterwards 60 Leagues due South before we fell in with it; and I am very confident, that no part of New Holland hereabouts lies fo far Northerly by 40 Leagues, as it is laid down in our Drafts. For if New Holland were laid down true, we must of necessity have been driven near 40 Leagues to the Westward of our course; but this is very improbable, that the Current should fet so strong to the Westward, seeing we had such a constant Westerly wind, I grant, that when the Monfoon shifts first. the Current does not presently shift, but runs afterwards near a Month; but the Monfoon had been shifted at least two Months now. But of the Monfoons and other Winds, and of the Currents, elfewhere, in their proper place. As to these here, I do rather believe that the Land is not laid down true, than that the Current deceived us; for it was more probable we should have been deceived before we met with the Shoal, than afterwards; for on the Coast of New Holland we found the Tides keeping their constant course; the Flood running N. by E. and the Ebb S. by E.

The 4th day of January, 1688. we fell in with the Land of New Holland in the Lat. of 16 d. 50 m. having, as I said before, made our course due South from the Shoal that we past by the 31st day of December. We ran in close by it, and finding no convenient Anchoring, because it lies open to the N. W. we ran along shore to the Eastward, steering N. E. by E. for so the Land lies. We steered thus about 12 Leagues; and then came to a Point of Land, from whence the Land trends East and Southerly, for 10 or 12 Leagues; but how afterwards I know not. About 3 Leagues to the Eastward of

Holland. Dragon-trees. The Animals. 4

point, there is a pretty deep Bay, with abun-An. 16832 oce of Islands in it, and a very good place to for in, or to hale ashore. About a league to fastward of that point we anchored January oth, 1688. 2 mile from the shore, in 29 fathom.

hard Sand, and clean Ground.

ed II t yif

New Holland is a very large tract of Land. It is yet determined whether it is an Island or a in Continent; but I am certain that it joyns ther to Asia, Africa, nor America. This part of it at we saw is all low even Land, with sandy Banks winft the Sea, only the Points are rocky, and so

fome of the Islands in this Bay.

The Land is of a dry fandy Soil, destitute of Vier, except you make Wells; yet producing ers forts of Trees; but the Woods are not thick, the Trees very big. Most of the Trees that faw are Dragon-trees as we supposed; and these ware the largest Trees of any there. They are the bigness of our large Apple-trees, and bout the same heighth: and the Rind is blackish, of fomewhat rough. The Leaves are of a dark olour; the Gum distils out of the knots or cracks are in the Bodies of the Trees. We compared with some Gum Dragon, or Dragons Blood, that aboard; and it was of the same colour and The other forts of Trees were not known any of us. There was pretty long Grass growunder the Trees; but it was very thin. We no Trees that bore Fruit or Berries.

We saw no sort of Animal, nor any track of last, but once; and that seemed to be the tread a Beast as big as a great Mastiss-Dog. Here are sew small Land-birds, but none bigger than a lackbird; and but sew Sea-sowls. Neither is the very plentifully stored with Fish, unless you whom the Manatee and Turtle as such. Of these continues there is plenty; but they are extraordinary

fhy;

464 The poor winking People of New Holland.

20.1687. fhy; though the Inhabitants cannot trouble them

much, having neither Boats nor Iron.

The Inhabitants of this Country are the miferableft People in the World. The Hodmadods of Me nomatapa, though a nasty People, yet for Wealth are Gentlemen to thefe; who have no Houses and skin Garments, Sheep, Poultry, and Fruits of the Earth, Oftrich Eggs, &c. as the Hodmadods have And fetting afide their human Shape, they differ but little from Brutes. They are tall, strait bodied, and thin, with fmall long Limbs. They have great Heads, round Foreheads, and great Brows Their Eye-lids are always half closed, to keep the Flies out of their Eyes: they being so troublesome here, that no fanning will keep them from coming to ones Face; and without the affiftance of both Hands to keep them off, they will creep into ones Nostrils; and Month too, if the Lips are not thut very close. So that from their Infancy being thus annoyed with these Insects, they do never open their Eyes, as other People: And therefore they cannot fee far; unless they hold up their Heads, as if they were looking at fomewhat over them.

They have great Bottle Noses, pretty full Lips, and wide Mouths. The two fore-teeth of their upper Jaw are wanting in all of them, Men and Women, Old and Young; whether they draw them out, I know not: Neither have they any Beards. The are long visaged, and of a very unpleasing aspect; having no one graceful Feature in their Faces. Their Hair is black, short and curl'd, like that of the Negroes; and not long and lank like the common Indians. The colour of their Skins, both of their Faces and the rest of their Body, is coal black, like that of the Negroes of Guinea.

They have no fort of Cloaths; but a piece of the rind of a Tree ty'd like a Girdle about their Waists, and a handful of long Grass, or 3 or 4

fmall

Their living on small Fish left aground.

recen Boughs, full of Leaves, thrust under An. 1687 beir Girdle, to cover their nakedness.

They have no Houses, but lye in the open Air, thout any covering; the Earth being their Bed, the Heaven their Canopy. Whether they cohit one Man to one Woman, or promiscuously, know not: but they do live in Companies, 20 Men, Women, and Children together. en only Food is a small fort of Fish, which they by making Wares of Stone, across little Coves Branches of the Sea: every Tide bringing in finall Fish, and there leaving them for a prey to People, who constantly attend there to fearch them at Low-water. This finall Fry I take to the top of their Fishery: they have no Instruits to catch great Fish, should they come; and feldom stay to be left behind at Low-water: could we catch any Fish with our Hooks and ines all the while we lay there. In other places Low-water they feek for Cockles, Muscles, and riwincles: Of these Shell-fish there are fewer fo that their chiefest dependance is upon what Sea leaves in their Wares; which, be it much rlittle, they gather up, and march to the places their abode. There the old People, that are tender Infants, wait their return; and what widence has bestowed on them, they prefently on the Coals, and eat it in common. Somees they get as many Fish as makes them a plenti-Banquet; and at other times they scarce get yone a tafte: but be it little or much that they every one has his part, as well the young and toder, the old and feeble, who are not able to broad, as the strong and lusty. When they have then they lye down till the next Low-water, and in all that are able march out, be it Night or Day, rain or shine, 'tis all one: they must attend the

465

the he see is the set is in

Sol I si go it

e

of ir

Il

them no Food at all. There is neither Herb, Root, Pulse, nor any fort of Grain, for them to eat, that we saw: nor any fort of Bird, or Beast that they can catch, having no Instruments wherewithe al to do so.

I did not perceive that they did worship any thing. These poor Creatures have a sort of Weapon to defend their Ware, or sight with their Enemies, if they have any that will interfere with their poor Fishery. They did at first endeavour with their Weapons to frighten us, who lying ashore deterr'd them from one of their Fishing-places. Some of them had wooden Swords, others had a fort of Lances. The Sword is a piece of Wood, shaped somewhat like a Cutlass. The Lance is a long strait Pole, sharp at one end, and hardened afterwards by heat. I saw no Iron, nor any other fort of Metal; therefore it is probable they use Stone-Hatchets, as some Indians in America do, described in Chap. IV.

How they get their Fire, I know not: but, probably, as Indians do, out of Wood. I have feen the Indians of Bon-Airy do it, and have my felf tryed the experiment: They take a flat piece of Wood, that is pretty foft, and make a finall dent in one fide of it, then they take another hard round flick, about the bigness of ones little finger, and sharpening it at one end like a Pencil, they put that sharp end in the hole or dent of the flat soft piece, and then rubbing or twirling the hard piece between the palms of their Hands, they drill the soft piece

till it smoaks, and at last takes Fire.

These People speak somewhat thro' the Throat, but we could not understand one word that they said. We anchored, as I said before, January the 5th, and seeing Men walking on the Shore, we presently sent a Canoa to get some Acquaintance with

4

them: for we were in hopes to get fome An. 1688.

To rision among them. But the Inhabitants, seeour Boat coming, run away and hid themselves.

The searched afterwards 3 Days in hopes to find the Houses; but found none: yet we saw many less where they had made Fires. At last, being to hopes to find their Habitations, we searched a farther: but lest a great many Toys ashore; in since places where we thought that they would one. In all our search we found no Water, but the Wells on the sandy Bays.

At last we went over to the Islands, and there found a great many of the Natives: I do bere there were 40 on one Island, Men, Women Children. The Men at our first coming are, threatned us with their Lances and Swords; they were frighted by firing one Gun, which refired purposely to scare them. The Island was small that they could not hide themselves: but were much disordered at our Landing, espeally the Women and Children: for we went dially to their Camp. The lustiest of the Women atching up their Infants ran away howling, and little Children run after squeaking and bawlbut the Men stood still, Some of the Woand fuch People as could not go from us, lay by a Fire, making a doleful noise, as if we had coming to devour them : but when they faw edid not intend to harm them they were pretty net, and the rest that sled from us at our first ming, returned again. This their place of welling was only a Fire, with a few Boughs before Let up on that side the Winds was of.

After we had been here a little while, the Men gan to be familiar, and we cloathed some of them, designing to have had some service of them it: for we found some Wells of Water here, in intended to carry 2 or 3 Barrels of it aboard.

H h But

HIGH IN IN IN IN

THE TOTAL THE

ed te to pd

.

1

16

te

ce

49.1688. But it being somewhat troublesome to carry to the Canoas, we thought to have made these men to have carry'd it for us, and therefore we gave them fome Cloaths; to one an old pair of Breeches, to another a ragged Shirty to the third a lacket that was scarce worth owning; which yet would have been very acceptable at fome places where we had been, and so we thought they might have been with these People. We put them on them, thinking that this finery would have brought them to work heartily for us; and our Water being filled in fmall long Barrels, about 6 Gallons in each, which were made purposely to carry Water in we brought these our new Servants to the Wells and put a Barrel on each of their Shoulders for them to carry to the Canoa. But all the figns we could make were to no purpose, for they stood like Statues, without motion, but grinn'd like fo many Monkeys, staring one upon another: For these poor Creatures feem not accustomed to carry Burthens; and I believe that one of our Ship-boys of 10 Years old, would carry as much as one of them. So we were forced to carry our Water our felves, and they very fairly put the Cloaths off again, and laid them down, as if Cloaths were only to work in. I did not perceive that they had any great liking to them at first, neither did they feem to admire any thing that we had.

At another time our Canoa being among these islands seeking for game, espy'd a drove of these Men swimming from one Island to another; for they have no Boats, Canoas, or Bark-logs. They took up Four of them, and brought them aboard; two of them were middle aged, the other two were young Men about 18 or 20 Years old. To these we gave boiled Rice, and with it Turtle and Manatee boiled. They did greedily devour what we gave them, but took no notice of the Ship, or

my thing in it, and when they were fet on Land An. 1688. gain, they ran away as fast as they could. At first coming, before we were acquainted with dem, or they with us, a Company of them who and on the Main, came just against our Ship, and handing on a pretty high Bank, threatned us ith their Swords and Lances, by shaking them aus; at last the Captain ordered the Drum to be beaten, which was done of a fudden with much vigour, purposely to scare the poor Creatures. They hearing the noise, ran away as fast as they could drive, and when they ran away in hafte, they would cry Gurry, Gurry, speaking deep in the Throat. Those Inhabitants also that live on the Main, would always run away from us; yet we bok feveral of them. For, as I have already oblerved, they had fuch bad Eyes, that they could not see us till we came close to them. We did lways give them Victuals, and let them go again, ht the Islanders, after our first time of being anong them, did not stir for us.

When we had been here about a week, we hal'd ar Ship into a small sandy Cove, at a Springide, as far as she would float; and at low Water
he was left dry, and the Sand dry without us near
half a mile; for the Sea riseth and salleth here
bout 5 sathom. The Flood runs North by East,
and the Ebb South by West. All the Neep-tides
he lay wholly a-ground, for the Sea did not come
have us by about a hundred yards. We had therehere time enough to clean our Ships bottom, which
he did very well. Most of our Men lay ashore in
he Tent, where our Sails were mending; and our
wrikers brought home Turtle and Manatee every

y, which was our constant Food.

While we lay here, I did endeavour to persuade men to go to some English Factory; but was meatned to be turned ashore, and left here for

Hh 2

und roll have

0

n

d

Ü

0

d

,

r

e

e

5

f

r

....

d

le it y;

470 They design for Cocos, and Cape Comorin.

fome more convenient place and opportunity to leave them, than here: Which I did hope I should accomplish in a short time; because they did intend, when they went from hence, to bear down towards Cape Comorin. In their way thither they design'd also to visit the Island Cocos, which lieth in Lat. 12 d. 12 m. North, by our Drafts; hoping there to find of that Fruit; the Island having its Name from thence.

ow sor for most value on a distant

SECURE AND LESS OF SECURE AND LESS OF THE PERSON OF THE PE

distribution of the plant control of the least of the plant of the pla

The white age of the virginity of canemar be and a second of the canemar be a second of the canemar be a second of the canemar be a second of the canemar because of the canemar becaus

toc or processed the

renot well in the state of the property of the real

Spirity and the Saudic stillout as near

C H A P

CHAP. XVII.

Stall and serves

n-

y

in

lg U tan jetnam in fortual Cocon

bruing New-Holland they pass by the Island Cocos, and touch at another woody Island near it. A Land Animal like large Crawfib. Coco-Nuts, floating in the Sea, The Island Triste, bearing Coco's, yet over-flown every Spring-tide. They Anchor at a small Island near that of Nassaw. Hog Island, and others. A Proe taken, belonging to Achin. Nicobar Island, and the rest called by that Name. Ambergrease, good and bad. The Manners of the Inhabitants of these Islands. They Anchor at Nicobar Isle. Its Situation, Soil, and pleasant mixture of its Bays, Trees, &c. The Melory Tree and Fruit, used for Bread. The Natives of Nicobar Island, their Form, Habit, Language, Habitations; no form of Religion or Government: Their Food and Canoas. They clean the Ship. The Author projects and gets leave to stay ashore here, and with him two English-men more, the Portuguese, and 4 Malayans of Achin. Their first Rencounters with the Natives. Of the common Traditions concerning Cannibals, or Man-Eaters. Their Entertainment asbore. They buy a Canoa, to transport them over to Achin; but overset her at first going out. Having recruited and improved her, they set out again for the East side of the Island. They Hh 3 have

472 47.1688. They in vain try for the Cocos.

have a War with the Islanders; but Peace being re-established, they lay in Stores, and make Preparations for their Voyage.

Arch the 12th, 1688, we failed from Non-Holland, with the Wind at N. N. W. and fair weather. We directed our course to the Northward, intending, as I said, to touch at the Island Cocos: But we met with the Winds at N. W. W. N. W. and N. N. W. for several days; which obliged us to keep a more Easterly course than was convenient to find that Island. We had soon after our setting out very bad weather, with much Thunder and Lightning, Rain and high blustring Winds.

It was tue 26th day of March before we were in the Lat. of the Island Cocos, which is in 12 d. 12 m. and then, by Judgment, we were 40 or 50 Leagues to the East of it; and the Wind was now at S. W. Therefore we did rather chuse to bear away towards some Islands on the West side of Sumarra, than to beat against the Wind for the Island Cocos. I was very glad of this; being in hopes to make my escape from them to Sumarra, or some other Place.

We met nothing of remark in this Voyage, beside the catching 2 great Sharks, till the 28th day. Then we fell in with a small woody Island, in Lat 10 d. 30 m. Its Longitude from New Holland, from whence we came, was, by my account, 12 d. 6. m. West. It was deep Water about the Island, and therefore no Anchoring; but we sent two Canoas ashore; one of them with the Carpenters, to cut a Tree to make another Pump; the other Canoa went to search for fresh Water, and found a fine small Brook near the S. W. point of the Island; but there the Sea fell in on the Shore so high, that they

could not ge tit off. At noon both our Ca- Az 1688. returned aboard; and the Carpenters brought and a good Tree, which they afterwards made a mp with, fuch a one as they made at Mindanao. other Canoa brought aboard as many Boobies. Men of War Birds, as fufficed all the Ships company, when they were boiled. They got alfo fort of Land-Animal, fomewhat refembling a large Craw-fish, without its great Claws. These Creaares lived in holes in the dry fandy Ground, like labbits. Sir Francis Drake in his Voyage round the World makes mention of fuch that he found at Teror fome other of the Spice Islands, or near em. They were very good fweat Meat, and fo large that two of them were more than a Man could at; being almost as thick as ones Leg. Their stells were of a dark brown; but red when boiled.

This Island is of a good heighth, with steep Cliffs gainst the S. and S. W. and a sandy Bay on the North-side; but very deep water steep to the shore. The Mold is blackish, the Soil fat, producing large

Trees of divers forts.

1-

d /.

h

IS

r

h

n

About one a clock in the Afternoon we made fil from this Island, with the Wind at S. W. and me steered N. W. Afetrwards the Winds came about at N. W. and continued between the W.N.W. and the N. N. W. several days. I observed, That the Winds blew for the most part out of the West, or N. W. and then we had always rainy Weather, with Tornadoes, and much Thunder and Lighting; but when the Wind came any way to the southward, it blew but faint, and brought fair meather.

We met nothing of remark till the 7th day of Apil, and then, being in Lat. 7 d. S. we faw the Land of Sumatra at a great distance, bearing North. The 8th day we saw the East-end of the Island Su-

Hh4

matra

An. 1688. matra very plainly; we being then in Lat. 6 d. S.

The 10th day, being in Lat. 5 d. 11 m. and about 7 or 8 Leagues from the Island Sumatra, on the West side of it, we saw abundance of Coco Nuts swimming in the Sea; and we hoysed out our Boat, and took up some of them; as also a small Hatch, or Scuttle rather, belonging to some Bark. The Nuts were very sound, and the Kernel sweet, and in some the Milk or Water, in them, was yet sweet

and good for the value

The 12th day we came to a small Island called Triste, in Lat. (by Observation) 4 d. South; it is about 14 or 15 Leagues to the West of the Island Sumatra. From hence to the Northward there are a great many small uninhabited Islands, lying much at the same distance from Sumatra. This Island Triste is not a Mile round, and so low, that the Tide slows clear over it. It is of a sandy Soil, and full of Coco-nut Trees. The Nuts are but small; yet sweet enough, full, and more Ponderous than I ever felt any of that bigness; notwithstanding that every Spring-tide the Salt-water goes clear over the Island.

We fent ashore our Canoas for Coco-nuts, and they returned aboard laden with them three times. Our Strikers also went out and struck some Fish, which was boiled for Supper. They also killed 2 young Aligators, which we salted for the next

day.

I had no Opportunity at this place to make my Escape as I would have done, and gone over hence to Sumatra, could I have kept a Boat to me. But there was no compassing this; and so the 15th day we went from hence, steering to the Northward on the West side of Sumatra. Our Food now was Rice, and the Meat of the Coco-nuts rasped, and steep'd in Water; which made a fort of Milk, into which we did put our Rice, making a pleasant Mess

UM

Ifle Nassaw. Hog Isle, &c. A Proe taken.

475

After we parted from Trifte we faw An. 1688. Trees.

The 19th day, being in Lat. 3 d. 25 m. S. the W. point of the Island Nasjaw bore N. about 5 mile dist. This is a pretty large uninhabited Island; in Lat. 3 d. 20 m. S. and is full of high Trees. About a mile from the Island Nasjaw there is a small land full of Coco-hut Trees. There we anchored the 29th day to replenish our stock of Coco-nuts. A Rist of Rocks lies almost round this Island, is that our Boats could not go ashore, nor come aboard at low Water; yet we got aboard form the load of Nuts. This Island is low like Triffe, and the anchoring is on the North-side; where you have 14 fathom, a nuise from shore, clean sand.

The 21st day we went from hence, and kept to the Northward, coasting still on the West-side of the Island Sumatra; and having the Winds between the W. and S. S. W. with unsettled Weather; sometimes Rains and Tornadoes, and sometimes fair

weather.

The 25th day we crost the Equator, still coasting to the Northward, between the Island Suman, and a range of small Islands, lying 14 or 15 lagues off it. Amongst all these Islands, Hog sland is the most considerable. It lies in lat, 3 d. om. North. It is pretty high even Land, cloathed with tall flourishing Trees; we past it by the 28th day.

The 29th we saw a sail to the North of us, which we chased: but it being little wind, we did not come up with her till the 30th day. Then, being within a League of her, Captain Read went into a Canoa and took her, and brought her board. She was a Proe with four Men in her, belonging to Achin, whether she was bound. She

came

past by, and was laden with Coco-nuts, and Co-co-nut Oil. Captain Read ordered his Men to take aboard all the Nuts, and as much of the Oil as he thought convenient, and then cut a hole in the bottom of the Proe, and turned her loose, keeping the Men Prisoners.

It was not for the lucre of the Cargo, that Captain Read took this Boat, but to hinder me and fome others from going ashore; for he knew that we were ready to make our escapes, if an opportunity presented it self; and he thought, that by his abusing and robbing the Natives, we should be afraid to trust our selves among them. But yet this proceeding of his turned to our great advantage,

as shall be declared hereafter.

May the 1st, we ran down by the North West end of the Island Sumatra, within 7 or 8 leagues of the shore. All this West-side of Sumatra which we thus coasted along, our Englishmen at Fort St. George, call the West-Coast simply; without adding the name of Sumatra. The Prisoners who were taken the day before, shewed us the Islands that lie off of Achin Harbour, and the Channels through which Ships go in; and told us also that there was an English Factory at Achin. I wisht my felf there, but was forced to wait with patience till my time was come.

We were now directing our course towards the Nicobar Islands, intending there to clean the Ship's

bottom, in order to make her fail well.

CHEE

The 4th day in the evening, we had fight of one of the Nicobar Islands. The Southermost of them lies about 40 leagues N.N.W. from the N.W. end of the Island Sumatra. This most Southerly of them is Nicobar it self, but all the cluster of Islands lying South of the Audeman Islands are called by our Seamen the Nicobar Islands.

The

The Inhabitants of these Islands have no certain An. 1688. Converse with any Nation; but as Ships pass by dem, they will come aboard in their Proes, and offer their Commodities to Sale, never inquiring what Nation they are; for all white People are

like to them. Their chiefest Commodities are

Ambergrease and Fruits.

ď,

t

e

t

S

0

e

e

n

f

ls

10

Ambergrease is often found by the Native Inlians of these Islands, who know it very well; as
also know how to cheat ignorant Strangers with
a certain mixture like it. Several of our Men
bought such of them for a small Purchase. Capmin Weldon also about this time touched at some of
these Islands, to the North of the Island where we
hav; and I saw a great deal of such Ambergrease,
that one of his Men bought there; but it was not
good, having no smell at all. Yet I saw some there

very good and fragrant.

At that Island where Captain Weldon was, there were 2 Fryers fent thither to Convert the Indians. One of them came away with Captain Weldon; the other remained there still. He that came away with Captain Weldon gave a very good Character of he Inhabitants of that Island, viz. that they were my honest, civil, harmless People; That they are not addicted to Quarrelling, Theft, or Mur-That they did marry, or at least live as Man ad Wife, one Man with one Woman, never danging till Death made the Separation; That they tere punctual and honest in performing their argains; And that they were inclined to receive the Christian Religion. This Relation I had aftowards from the Mouth of a Priest at Tonqueen, who told me that he received this Information by Letter from the Fryer that Captain Weldon brought way from thence. But to proceed.

The 5th day of May we ran down on the West de of the Island Nicobor, properly so called, and

Nicobar Ifle. The Melory Tree and Fruit.

4. 1688, anchored at the N. W. end of it, in a finall Bay, in 8 Fathom water, not half a Mile from the Shore. The body of this Island is in 7 d. 30 m. North Lat. it is about 12 Leagues long, and 3 or 4 broad. The South end of it is pretty high, with freep Cliffs. against the Sea; the rest of the Island is low, flat. The Mold of it is black, and deep; and it is very well watered with small running Streams. It produceth abundance of tall Trees, fit for any uses; for the whole bulk of it seems to be but one entire Grove. But that which adds most to its Beauty off at Sea, are the many spots of Coco-nut Trees which grow round it in every finall Bay. The Bays are half a Mile, or a Mile long, more or less: and these Bays are intercepted, or divided from each other, with as many little rocky Points of Wood-land.

As the Coco-nut Trees do thus grow in Groves, fronting to the Sea, in the Bays, so there is another fort of Fruit Tree in the Bays, bordering on the back-side of the Coco Trees, farther from the Sea. It is called by the Natives, a Melory Tree. This Tree is as big as our large Apple Trees, and as high. It hath a blacish Rind, and a pretty broad Leas. The Fruit is as big as the Bread-fruit at Guam, described in Chapter X. or a large penny Loas. It is shaped like a Pear, and hath a pretty tough smooth Rind, of a light green Colour. The inside of the Fruit is in Substance much like an Apple; but full of small Strings, as big as a brown Thread. I did never see of these Trees any where but here.

The Natives of this Island are tall well-limb'd Men; pretty long vifaged, with black Eyes; their Noses middle proportioned, and the whole Symmetry of their Faces agreeing very well. Their Hair is black and lank, and their Skins of a dark Copper colour. The Women have no Hair on their

The Natives; their Language, Houses, &c.

heir Eye-brows. I do believe it is pluckt up by the An. 1688. nots; for the Men had Hair growing on their

Eve-brows, as other People.

The Men go all naked, fave only a long narrow of Cloth, or Sash, which going round their Wastes, and thence down between their Thighs, is brought up behind, and tuckt in at that part which goes about the Waste. The Women have a kind of a short Petticoat reaching from their Waste to their Knees.

Their Language was different from any that I ed ever heard before; yet they had some few Malayan words, and some of them had a word or wo of Portuguese; which probably they might learn aboard of their Ships, passing by this place: for when these Men see a Sail they do presently go aboard of them in their Canoas. I did not perceive any Form of Religion that they had; they had neither Temple, nor Idol, nor any manner of outward veneration to any Deity, that I did fee.

They inhabit all round the Island by the Seaide, in the Bays; there being 4 or 5 Houses, more or less, in each Bay. Their Houses are built on Posts, as the Mindanayans are. They are small, low and of a square form. There is but one Room in each House, and this Room is about 8 foot from the ground; and from thence the roof is raised bout 8 foot higher. But instead of a sharp ridge, the top is exceeding neatly arched with small Rafters about the bigness of a Man's Arm, bent round like a Half-Moon, and very curiously thatcht with Palmeto-leaves.

They live under no Government that I could perceive; for they feem to be equal, without any distinction; every Man ruling in his own House. Their Plantations are only those Coco-nut Trees which grow by the Sea-side; there being no cleared Land farther in on the Island: for I observ'd that

when

be feen going into the Woods. The greatest use which they make of their Coco-Trees is to draw Toddy from them, of which they are very fond.

The Melory Trees feem to grow wild; they have great Earthen Pots to boil the Melory Fruit in, which will hold 12 or 14 Gallons. These Pors they fill with the Fruit; and putting in a little Water, they cover the Mouth of the Pot with leaves, to keep the fteam, while it boils. When the Fruit is foft they peel off the rind, and scrape the pulp from the ftrings with a flat flick made like a Knife; and then make it up in great lumps, as big as a Holland Cheefe; and then it will keep 6 or 7 days It looks yellow, and taftes well, and is their chiefeft Food: For they have no Yams, Potatoes, Rice, nor Plantains (except a very few;) yet they have a few finall Hogs, and a-very few Cocks and Hens like ours. The Men imploy themselves in Fishing; but I did not fee much Fish that they got: Every House hath at least 2 or 3 Canoas belonging to it, which they draw up ashore.

The Canoas that they go a fishing in are sharp at both ends; and both the sides and the bottom are very thin and smooth. They are shaped somewhat like the Proes at Guam, with one side slattish, and the other with a pretty big belly; and they have small slight Outlagers on one side. Being thus thin and light they are better managed with Oars than with Sails: Yet they sail well enough, and are steer'd with a Paddle. There commonly go 20 or 30 Men in one of these Canoas; and seldom sewer than 9 or 10. Their Oars are short, and they do not paddle, but row with them, as we do. The Benches they sit on when they row are made of split Bamboes, laid across, and so near together, that they look like a Deck. The Bamboes lie moveable; so that when any go in to row

they

take up a Bambo in the place where they An. 1688. guld fit; and lay it by to make room for their The Canoas of those of the rest of these finds were like those of Nicobar: and probably were alike in other things; for we faw no Merence at all in the Natives of them, who came

But to proceed with our Affairs: it was, as I faid bre, the 5th Day of May, about 10 in the Mornwhen we anchored at this Island: Captain immediately ordered his Men to heel the hip in order to clean her: which was done this Devand the next. All the water Veffels were fill'd. intended to go to Sea at Night: for the Winds being yet at N. N. E. the Captain was in lopes to get over to Cape Comorin before the Wind fired. Otherwise it would have been somewhat meult for him to get thither, because the Wester-Monfoon was not at hand.

I thought now was my time to make my Escape, by getting leave, if possible, to stay here: for it seemed not very feazable to do it by stealth; and had no reason to despair of getting leave: this being a place where my fray could, probably, do or Crew no harm, should I design it. Indeed reason that put me on the thoughts of staying this particular place, besides the present opporthity of leaving Captain Read, which I did almys intend to do, affoon as I could, was, that I here also a prospect of advancing a profitable Trade for Ambergrease with these People, and of ining a confiderable Fortune to my felf: For in Thort time I might have learned their Language, d by accustuming my self to row with them in Proes or Canoas, especially by conforming my of to their Customs and Manners of Living, I bould have feen how they got their Ambergreafe, and have known what quantities they get, and

the

to

ts

e

h

R

e

e

g

5

1

e

e

T

.

V

482 The Author leaves the Ship and goes ashore.

then afterwards I thought it would be easie for me to have transported my self from thence, either in some Ship that past this way, whether English, Dutch, or Portuguese; or else to have gotten one of the young Men of the Island, to have gone with me in one of their Canoas to Achin; and there to have furnished my self with such Commodities, as I found most coveted by them; and therewith, at my return, to have bought their Ambergrease.

I had, till this time, made no open show of going ashore here: but now, the Water be fill'd, and the Ship in a readiness to sail, I desired Captain Read to set me ashore on this Island. He, supposing that I could not go ashore in a place less frequented by Ships than this, gave me leave: which probably he would have refused to have done, if he thought I should have gotten from hence in any short time; for fear of my giving an account of him to the English or Dutch. I soon got up my Chest and Bedding, and immediately got some to row me ashore; for fear lest his mind

should change again.

The Canoa that brought me afhore, landed me on a fmall fandy Bay, where there were two Houses, but no Person in them. For the Inhabitants were removed to some other House, probably, for fear of us; because the Ship was close by: and yet both Men and Women came aboard the Ship without any fign of fear. When our Ships Canoa was going aboard again, they met the Owner of the Houses coming ashore in his Boat. He made a great many figns to them to fetch me off again: but they would not understand him. came to me, and offered his Boat to carry me off: but I refused it. Then he made figns for me to go up into the House, and, according as I did understand him by his figns, and a few Malayan words that

IMI

ome out of the Woods in the night, when I as afleep, and kill me, meaning probably some mild Beast. Then I carried my Chest and Cloaths

p into the House.

,

.

S

1

a

t

t

e

,

e

r

t

P

)a

of

a

n:

he

T:

go

r-

ds

I had not been ashore an hour before Captain Teat and one John Damarell, with 3 or 4 armed Men more, came to fetch me aboard again. They need not have sent an armed Posse for me; for had they but sent the Cabbin-boy ashore for me, I would not have denied going aboard. For though I could have hid my self in the Woods, yet then they would have abused, or have kill'd some of the Natives, purposely to incense them against me. I mild them therefore, that I was ready to go with them, and went aboard with all my Things.

When I came aboard I found the Ship in an upoar; for there were 3 Men more, who taking Courage by my Example, defired leave also to acompany me. One of them was the Surgeon Mr. Coppenger, the other were Mr. Robert Hall and one med Ambrose; I have forgot his Sir-name. These Men had always harboured the fame Defigns as I had. The two last were not much opposed; at Captain Read and his Crew would not part th the Surgeon. At last the Surgeon leapt into te Canoa, and taking up my Gun, swore he would ashore, and that if any Man did oppose it, he would shoot him: But John Oliver, who was then Quarter-master, leapt into the Canoa, taking hold him, took away the Gun, and with the help of or three more, they dragged him again into the Ship.

Then Mr. Hall and Ambrose and I were again that ashore; and one of the Men that rowed us thore stole an Ax, and gave it to us, knowing it as a good Commodity with the Indians. It was now dark, therefore we lighted a Candle, and I

i bein

An. 1688. being the oldest stander in our new Country, conducted them into one of the Houses, where we did presently hang up our Hammocks. We had fcarce done this before the Canoa came ashore again, and brought the 4 Malaya Men belonging to Achin, (which we took in the Proe we took off of Sumatra) and the Portuguese that came to our Ship out of the Siam Jonk at Pulo Condore: the Crew having no occasion for these, being leaving the Malayan Parts, where the Portuguele Spark ferved as an Interpreter; and not fearing now that the Achinese could be ferviceable to us in bringing us over to their Country, 40 Leagues off: nor imagining that we durst make such an attempt: as indeed it was a bold one. Now we were Men enough to defend our felves against the Natives of this Island, if they should prove our Enemies: though if none of these Men had come ashore to me, I should not have feared any danger. Nay, perhaps less, because I should have been cautious of giving any offence to the Natives: and I am of the Opinion, that there are no People in the World fo barbarous as to kill a fingle Person that falls accidentally into their Hands, or comes to live among them; except they have before been injured, by some outrage, or violence committed against them. Yet even then, or afterwards, if a Man could but preserve his Life from their first rage, and come to treat with them (which is the hardest thing because their way is usually to abscond, and rushing suddenly upon their Enemy to kill him at unawares) one might, by some slight, infinuate ones self into their Favours again. Especially by shewing some Toy, or Knack, that they did never fee before: which any European, that has feen the World, might foon contrive to amuse them withal: as might be done, generally even with a little Fire struck with a Flint and Steel.

As for the common Opinion of Authropophagi, or An. 1688. Man-eaters, I did never meet with any fuch Peoile: All Nations or Families in the World, that I ave feen or heard of, having some fort of Food live on, either Fruit, Grain, Pulse, or Roots; which grow naturally, or elfe planted by them; fnot Fish, and Land-Animals besides; (yea, even the People of New Holland, had Fish amidst all their Penury) and would scarce kill a Man purposely to fat him. I know not what barborous Customs may formerly have been in the World; and to scrifice their Enemies to their Gods, is a thing ath been much talk'd of, with relation to the Sarages of America. I am a Stranger to that also, if tbe, or have been customary in any Nation there; and yet, if they Sacrifice their Enemies it is not ecessary they should Eat them too. After all, I not be peremptory in the Negative, but I peak as to the compass of my own Knowledge, and how some of these Cannibal Stories to be false, and my of them have been disproved since I first went to the West-Indies. At that time how Barbahich now we find to be Civil enough; what frage Stories have we heard of the Indians, whose ands were called the Isles of Cannibals? Yet we that they do Trade very civilly with the such and Spainards; and have done fo with us. own that they have formerly indeavoured to froy our Plantations at Barbadoes, and have thindred us from fettling the Island Santa Loca, destroying two or three Colonies successively of of that were fettled there; and even the Island has been often annoyed and ravaged by m, when fettled by the Dutch, and still lies wast bugh a delicate Fruitful Island) as being to near Caribbees on the Continent, who visit it every ar. But this was to preferve their own right, by li 2

S

1

S

4

1,

0

themselves on those Islands, where they had planted themselves; yet even these People would not hurt a single Person, as I have been told by some that have been Prisoners among them. I could instance also in the Indians of Bocca Toro, and Bocca Drago, and many other Places where they do live, as the Spaniards call it, Wild and Salvage; yet there they have been familiar with Privateers, but by Abuses have withdrawn their Friendship again. As for these Nicobar People, I found them Affable enough, and therefore I did not fear them; but I did not much care whether I had gotten any more Company or no.

But however I was very well fatisfied, and the rather because we were now Men enough to row our selves over to the Island Sumarra; and accordingly we presently consulted how to purchase a Ca-

noa of the Natives.

It was a fine clear Moon-light Night, in which we were left ashore. Therefore we walked on the sandy Bay to watch when the Ship would weigh and be gone, not thinking our selves secure in our new gotten Liberty till then. About 11 or 12 a Clock we saw her under Sail, and then we returned to our Chamber, and so to sleep. This

was the 6th of May.

The next Morning betimes, our Landlord, with 4 or 5 of his Friends, came to fee his new Guelts, and was fomewhat furprized to fee fo many of us, for he knew of no more but my felf. Yet he feemed to be very well pleased, and entertained us with a large Calabash of Toddy, which he brought with him. Before he went away again, (for wheresoever we came they left their Houses to us, but whether out of Fear or Superstition I know not) we bought a Canoa of him for an Ax, and we did presently put our Chests and Cloaths

IMI

in it, designing to go to the South-end of the Island, An. 1688. and lye there till the Monsoon shifted, which we

expected every Day,

t

e

d

4

e

.

S

I

9

W I-

1-

h

n

ld re

r

ve.

is

th

ts,

ot

he

ed

he

in,

fes

n l

X,

ths

When our things were flowed away, we with the Achinese entered with joy into our new Frigot. and launched off from the Shore. We were no foner off, but our Canoa overset, bottom upwards. We preferved our Lives well enough by Swimming, and dragg'd also our Chests and Cloaths shore; but all our things were wet. I had nothing of value but my Journal and some Drafts of land, of my own taking, which I much prized, and which I had hitherto carefully preserved. Mr. Hall had also such another Cargo of Books and Drafts, which were now like to perish. But we prefently opened our Chests and took out our Books, which, with much ado, we did afterwards dry; but some of our Drafts that lay loose in our Chests were spoiled.

We lay here afterwards 3 Days, making great fires to dry our Books. The Achinese in the mean time fixt our Canoa, with Outlagers on each side; and they also cut a good Mast for her, and made

fubstantial Sail with Mats.

The Canoa being now very well fixt, and our books and Cloaths dry, we launched out the feond time, and rowed towards the East-side of the Island, leaving many Islands to the North of the Island, leaving many Islands to the North of the Island accompanied us with the Islands of the Island accompanied us with that these Men would make Provision dearer at that side of the Island we were going to, by giving an account what rates we gave for it at the place from whence we came, which was owing to the ships being there; for the Ships crew were not thrifty in bargaining (as they seldom are) as a light persons, or a few Men might be apt to be, who would keep to one bargain. Therefore to light the same of the ships to be a light to be a ligh

LIMI

one Canoas Crew, by firing a fhot over them. They all leapt over-board, and cried out, but feeing us row away, they got into their Canoa again, and came after us.

The firing of that Gun made all the Inhabitants of the Island to be our Enemies. For presently after this we put ashore, at a Bay where were four Houses, and a great many Canoas: but they all went away, and came near us no more, for feveral Days. We had then a great Loaf of Melory, which was our conftant Food; and if we had a mind to Coco-nuts, or Toddy, our Malayans of Achin would climb the Trees, and fetch as many Nuts as we would have, and a good pot of Tod-Thus we lived till our Medy every Morning. lory was almost spent; being still in hopes that the Natives would come to us, and fell it as they had formerly done. But they came not to us; nay, they opposed us where-ever we came, and often shaking their Lances at us, made all the shew of hatred that they could invent.

At last, when we saw that they stood in opposition to us, we resolved to use force to get some of their Food, if we could not get it other ways. With this Resolution, we went in our Canoa to a small Bay, on the North part of the Island; because it was smooth water there and good landing, but on the other side, the Wind being yet on that quarter, we could not land without jeopardy of oversetting our Canoa, and wetting our Arms, and then we must have lain at the mercy of our Enemies, who stood 2 or 300 Men in every Bay,

When we fet out, we rowed directly to the North end, and presently were followed by 7 or 8 of their Canoas. They keeping at a distance, rowed away faster than we did, and got to the

where they faw us coming, to keep us off.

Bay

H

O ti

拉冊

tì

C

0

th

Ci jo B

C

C

ag

n

ns

8

W

day before us; and there, with about 20 more Ca- An. 1688. noas, fall of Men, they all landed, and stood to hinder us from landing. But we rowed in, within hundred yards of them. Then we lay still, and I mok my Gun, and presented at them; at which they all fell down flat on the Ground. But I turn'd my felf about, and to flew that we did not intend to liarm them, I fired my Gun off to Sea; fo that they might fee the Shot graze on the water. Assoon as my Gun was loaden again, we rowed gently in: at which some of them withdrew. The rest standing up, did ftill cut and hew the Air, making figns of their hatred: till I once more frighted them with my Gun, and discharg'd it as before. Then more of them fneak'd away, leaving only 5 or 6 Men on the Bay. Then we rowed in again, and Mr. Hall, taking his Sword in his Hand, leapt ashore; and I flood ready with my Gun to fire at the Indians, if they had injured him: But they did not stir, till he came to them, and faluted them.

He shook them by the Hand, and by such signs of Friendship as he made, the Peace was concluded, ratified and confirmed by all that were present: And others that were gone, were again call'd back, and they all very joyfully accepted of a Peace. This became univerfal over all the Island, to the great joy of the Inhabitants. There was no ringing of Bells, nor Bonfires made, for that is not the Custom here; but Gladness appeared in their Countenances, for now they could go out and fish again, without fear of being taken. This Peace was not more welcome to them than to us; for now the Inhabitants brought their Melory again to us; which we bought for old Rags, and small tripes of Cloth, about as broad as the palm of ones Hand. I did not fee above 5 or 6 Hens, for they have but few on the Island. At some places we faw fome fmall Hogs, which we could have

Ii 4

bough

They design for Achin with their Boat.

offend our Achinese Friends, who were Mahometans.

We stayed here 2 or 3 days, and then rowed toward the South-end of the Island, keeping on the East-side, and we were kindly received by the Natives, where-ever we came. When we arrived at the South-end of the Island, we fitted our selves with Melory, and Water. We bought 3 or 4 Loaves of Melory, and about 12 large Coco-nut shells, that had all the Kernel taken out, yet were preserved whole except only a small hole at one end; and all these held for us about 3 gallons and a half of Water. We bought also 2 or 3 Bamboes, that held about 4 or 5 Gallons more; This was our Sea-store.

We now designed to go to Achin, a Town on the N. W. end of the Island Sumatra, distant from hence about 40 leagues, bearing South South East. We only waited for the Western Monsoon, which we had expected a great while, and now it seemed to be at hand; for the Clouds began to hang their Heads to the Eastward, and at last moved gently that way; and though the Wind was still at East, yet this was an infallible Sign that the Western Mon-

foon was nigh.

490

CHAP.

CHAP. XVIII.

Author with some others put to Sea in an open Boat, designing for Achin. Their Acsommodations for their Voyage. Change of Weather; a Halo about the Sun, and a violent Storm. Their great danger and distress. Cudda, a Town and Harbour on the Coast of Malacca. Pulo Way. Golden Mountain on the Isle of Sumatra: River and Town of Passenge-Jonca, on Sumatra, near Diamondpoint; where they go ashore very sick, and are kindly entertained by the Oromkay, and Inhabitants. They go thence to Achin. The Author is examined before the Shabander; and takes Physick of a Maylayan Doctor. His long Illnefs. He sets out towards Nicobar again, but returns suddenly to Achin Road. He makes several Voyages thence, to Tonqueen, to Malacca, to Fort St. George, and to Bencouli, an English Factory on Sumatra. An Account of the Ships Crew, who fet the Author asbore at Nicobar. Some go to Trangambar, 4 Danish Fort on Coromandel; others to Fort St. George; many to the Mogul's Camp. Of the Peuns; and how John Oliver made himself a Captain. Captain Read with the rest, having plundered a rich Portuguese Ship near Ceylon, goes to Madagascar, and Ships himself off thence in a New-york Ship. The Traverses of the rest to Johanna, &c.

492 4x1688. The state of their little Veffel.

&c. Their Ship, the Cygnet of London, now lies sunk in Augustin Bay at Madagascar. Of Prince Jeoly, the Painted Man, whom the Author brought with him to England, and who died at Oxford. Of his Country the Isle of Meangis; the Cloves there, &c. The Author is made Gunner of Bencouli, but is forced to slip away from thence to come for England.

IT was the 15th day of May 1688. about 4 a clock in the Afternoon, when we left Nicobar Illand, directing our course toward Achin, being 8 Men of us in Company, viz. 3 English, 4 Malayans, who were born at Achin, and the mungrel

Portuguese.

Our Vessel, the Nicobar Canoa, was not one of the biggeft, nor of the least fize: She was much about the burthen of one of our London Wherries below Bridge; and built sharp at both ends, like the fore part of a Wherry. She was deeper than a Wherry, but not fo broad, and was fo thin and light, that when empty, 4 Men could launch her, or hale her ashore on a sandy Bay. We had a good fubstantial Mast, and a mat Sail, and good Outlagers lasht very fast and firm on each side the Veffel, being made of strong Poles. So that while these continued firm, the Vessel could not overset, which she would easily have done without them; and with them too, had they not been made very strong; and we were therefore much beholding to our Achinese Companions, for this Contrivance.

These Men were none of them so sensible of the danger as Mr. Hall and my self, for they all consided so much in us, that they did not so much as scruple any thing that we did approve of. Neither

was

C

fe

at

A

Se

N

fte

mas Mr. Hall so well provided as I was, for before An. 1688:
we left the Ship, I had purposely consulted our prast of the East Indies, (for we had but one in the Ship) and out of that I had written in my pocket-book an account of the bearing and distance of all the Malacca Coast, and that of Sumatra, Pegu, and Siam, and also brought away with me a pocket Compass for my direction, in any enterprize that I should undertake.

The weather at our fetting out, was very fair, clear and hot. The Wind was still at S. E. a very small breeze, just fanning the Air, and the Clouds were moving gently from West to East, which gave us hopes that the Winds were either at West already, abroad at Sea, or would be so in a very short time. We took this opportunity of fair Weather, being in hopes to accomplish our Voyage to Achin, before the western Monsoon was set in strong, knowing that we should have very blustering weather after this fair weather, especially

at the first coming of the western Monsoon.

1

,

We rowed therefore away to the Southward, supposing that when we were clear from the Island we should have a true Wind, as we call it, for the Land hales the Wind; and we often find the Wind at Sea different from what it is near the Shore. We rowed with 4 Oars, taking our turns: Mr. Hall and I steered also by turns, for none of the rest were capable of it. We rowed the first Asternoon, and the Night ensuing, about twelve leagues, by my judgment. Our course was South South East, but the 16th Day in the Morning, when the Sun was an Hour high, we saw the Island from whence we came, bearing N. W. by N. Therefore I found we had gone a point more to the East than I intended, for which reason we steered S. by E.

which time we laid down our Oars, and steered away S. S. E. I was then at the Helm, and I found by the ripling of the Sea, that there was a strong Current against us. It made a great noise that might be heard near half a Mile. At 9 a Clock it fell calm, and so continued till 10. Then the Wind sprung up again, and blew a fresh breeze all

Night.

The 17th Day in the Morning we lookt out for the Island Sumatra, supposing that we were now within 20 Leagues of it; for we had rowed and sailed, by our reckoning 24 Leagues from Nicobar Island; and the distance from Nicobar to Achin is about 40 Leagues. But we lookt in vain for the Island Sumatra; for turning our selves about, we saw, to our grief, Nicobar Island, lying W. N. W. and not above 8 Leagues distant, By this it was visible, that we had met a very strong Current against us in the Night. But the Wind freshened on us, and we made the best use of it while the weather continued fair. At Noon we had an observation of the Sun, my lat. was 6 d. 55 m. and Mr. Hall's was 7 d. N.

The 18th Day the Wind freshned on us again, and the Sky began to be clouded. It was indifferent clear till Noon, and we thought to have had an Observation: but we were hindred by the Clouds, that covered the Face of the Sun, when it came on the Meridian. This often happens that we are disappointed of making Observations, by the Suns being clouded at Noon, though it shines clear, both before and after, especially in places near the Sun; and this obscuring of the Sun at Noon, is commonly sudden and unexpected, and

for about half an Hour or more.

We

Si W

We had then also a very ill Passage, by a great An. 1688. Circle about the Sun, (5 or 6 times the Diameter (it) which seldom appears, but storms of Wind, much Rain ensue. Such Circles about the soon are more frequent, but of less import. We soommonly take great notice of these that are bout the Sun, observing if there be any breach in the Circle, and in what quarter the breach is, for from thence we commonly find the greatest tress of the Wind will come. I must confess that (was a little anxious at the sight of this Circle, and wish'd heartly that we were near some Land. Set I shewed no sign of it to discourage my Conforts, but made a Vertue of Necessity, and put a good Countenance on the Matter.

I told Mr. Hall that if the Wind became too strong and Violent, as I feared it would, it being even then very strong, we must of necessity steer away before the Wind and Sea, till better Weather presented; and that as the Winds were now, we should, instead of about 20 Leagues to Achin, be driven 60 and 70 Leagues to the Coast of Cudda or Oueda, a Kingdom, and Town, and Harbour of

Trade on the Coast of Malacca.

The Winds therefore bearing very hard, we miled up the foot of our Sail on a Pole fastned to it, and settled our Yard within 3 Foot of the Canoa sides, so that we had now but a small Sail; set it was still too big, considering the Wind; for the Wind being on our broad side, prest her down very much, tho' supported by her Outlagers; infomuch that the Poles of the Outlagers going from the sides of their Vessel, bent as if they would break; and should they have broken, our overturning and perishing had been inevitable. Besides, the Sea encreasing, would soon have filled the Vessel this way. Yet thus we made a shift to bear up with the side of the Vessel against the Wind for a while:

le

Ill

ed

I

a

ſe

k

ne

11

r

W

d

is

e

e I.

t

.

e

1

,

1

e

t

t

y

S

t

e

An. 1688. while: But the Wind still increasing, about one a Clock in the Afternoon we put away right before Wind and Sea, continuing to run thus all the Afternoon, and part of the Night enfuing. The Wind continued, increasing all the Afternoon, and the Sea still swell'd higher, and often broke, but did us no Damage; for the ends of the Vessel being very narrow, he that steered received and broke the Sea on his back, and so kept it from coming in fo much as to endanger the Veffel: though much Water would come in, which we were forced to keep heaving out continually. And by this time we faw it was well that we had altered our Course, every Wave would else have fill'd and funk us, taking the fide of the Veffel: And though our Outlagers were well lash'd down to the Canoas bottom with Rattans, yet they must probably have yielded to fuch a Sea as this; when even before, they were plunged under Water, and bent like Twigs.

The Evening of this 18th day was very difinal. The Sky looked very black, being covered with dark Clouds, the Wind blew hard, and the Seas ran high. The Sea was already Roaring in a white Foam about us; a dark Night coming on, and no Land in fight to shelter us, and our little Ark in danger to be fwallowed by every Wave; and what was worst of all, none of us thought our felves prepared for another World. The Reader may better guess, than I can express, the Confusion that we were all in. I had been in many eminent Dangers before now, fome of which I have already related, but the worst of them all was but a Play-game, in comparison with this. I must confess that I was in great Conflicts of Mind at this time. Other Dangers came not upon me with fuch a leifurely and dreadful Solemnity: A fudden Skirmish or Engagement, or so,

was

nothing when ones Blood was up, and push'd An. 1688. wards with eager Expectations. But here I had lingring view of approaching Death, and little no hopes of escaping it; and I must confess my Courage, which I had hitherto kept up, alled me here; and I made very fad Reflections my former Life, and lookt back with Horrour Detestation, on Actions which before I difled, but now I trembled at the remembrance I had long before this repented me of that oving course of life, but never with fuch concern as I did also call to mind the many miraculous As of Gods Providence towards me, in the whole ourse of my life, of which kind, I believe few Ven have met with the like. For all these I remined Thanks in a peculiar manner, and this more defired God's affiftance, and composed Mind, as well as I could, in the hopes of it, and, the Event shew'd, I was not disappointed of my opes.

Submitting our selves therefore to God's good movidence, and taking all the care we could to reserve our Lives, Mr. Hall and I took turns to her, and the rest took turns to heave out the Water, and thus we provided to spend the most bleful night I ever was in. About 10 a clock it legan to Thunder, Lighten, and Rain; but the lain was very welcom to us, having drank up all

he Water we brought from the Island.

The Wind at first blew harder than before, in within half an hour it abated, and became nore moderate; and the Sea also asswaged of its lary; and then by a lighted Match, of which we lept a piece burning on purpose, we looked on the Compass, to see how we steered, and sound for course to be still East. We had no occasion to look on the Compass before, for we steered that before the Wind, which if it shifted, we had

1

t

1

1

cordingly. But now it being abated, we found our Veffel lively enough with that finall Sail which was then aboard, to hale to our former Course, S. S. E. which accordingly we did, being now in

hopes again to get to the Island Sumatra.

But about 2 a clock in the morning of the 19th day, we had another Gust of Wind, with much Thunder, Lightning and Rain, which lasted till day, and obliged us to put before the Wind again, steering thus for several hours. It was very dark, and the hard Rain foaked us fo throughly, that we had not one dry thread about us. The Rain chill'd us extreamly; for any fresh Water is much colder than that of the Sea. For even in the coldest Climates the Sea is warm, and in the hottest Climates the Rain is cold and unwholesome for Mans Body. 'In this wet starveling plight we spent the tedious night. Never did poor Mariners on a Lee-shore more earnestly long for the dawning light, than we did now. At length the day appeared; but with fuch dark black Clouds near the Horizon, that the first glimpse of the Dawn appeared 30 or 40 degrees high; which was dreadful enough; for it is a common Saying among Seamen, and true as I have experienced, that a high dawn will have high winds, and a low dawn, small winds.

We continued our Course still East, before Wind and Sea, till about 8 a clock in the morning of this 19th day; and then one of our Malayan Friends cried out, Pulo Way. Mr. Hall, and Ambrose, and I, thought the Fellow had said Pull away, an Expression usual among English Seamen, when they are Rowing. And we wondered what he meant by it, till we saw him point to his Consorts; and then we looking that way, saw Land appearing, like an Island, and all our Malayans said it was an

Island

th

Ô

it

all

M

in

on Le

to

th

River and Town of Passange Jonca on Sumatra. 499
Island at the N. W. end of Sumatra, called Way; An. 1688.
for Pulo Way, is the Island Way. We, who were

for Pulo Way, is the Island Way. We, who were dropping with Wet, Cold and Hungry, were all over-joyed at the fight of the Land, and presently marked its bearing. It bore South, and the Wind was still at West, a strong gale; but the Sea did not run so high as in the Night. Therefore we trimmed our small Sail no bigger than an Apron, and steered with it. Now our Outlagers did us a great kindness again, for although we had but a small Sail, yet the Wind was strong, and prest down our Vessel's side very much: But being supported by the Outlagers, we could brook it well enough, which otherwise we could not have done.

About Noon we saw more Land, beneath the supposed Pulo Way; and steering towards it, before Night we saw all the Coast of Sumatra, and sound the Errors of our Achinese; for the high Land that we first saw, which then appeared like an Island, was not Pulo Way, but a great high Mountain on the Island Sumatra, called by the English, the Golden Mountain. Our Wind continued till about Seven a Clock at Night; then it abated, and at Ten a Clock it died away: And then we stuck to our Oars again, though all of us quite tired with our former Fatigues and Hardships.

The next Morning, being the 20th day, we faw all the low Land plain, and judged our felves not above Eight Leagues off. About Eight a Clock in the Morning we had the Wind again at West, a fresh gale, and steering in still for the Shore, at Five a Clock in the Afternoon we run to the Mouth of a River on the Island Sumatra, called Passange Jonca. It is 34 Leagues to the Eastward of Achin, and 6 Leagues to the West of Diamond Point, which makes with

Our Malayans were very well acquainted here, and carried us to a fmall Fishing Village, within a K k

1

t

1

1

1

1

500 The Author's kind Reception at Passange Jonca.

of the River, Passange Jonca. The Hardships of this Voyage, with the icorching heat of the Sun, at our first setting out, and the cold Rain, and our continuing Wet for the last two days, cast us all into Fevers, so that now we were not able to help each other, nor so much as to get our Canoa up to the Village; but our Malayans got some of the Towns-

men to bring her up.

The News of our Arrival being noised abroad, one of the Oramkai's, or Noblemen of the Island, came in the Night to fee us. We were then lying in a small Hut, at the end of the Town, and it being late, this Lord only viewed us, and having spoken with our Malayans, went away again; but he returned to us again the next day, and provided a large House for us to live in, till we should be recovered of our Sickness; ordering the Towns-People to let us want for nothing. The Achinese Malayans that came with us, told them all the Circumstances of our Voyage; how they were taken by our Ship, and where, and how we that came with them were Prisoners aboard the Ship, and had been fet ashore together at Nicobar, as they were. It was for this Reason probably, that the Gentlemen of Sumatra were thus extraordinary kind to us, to provide every thing that we had need of; nay, they would force us to accept of Presents from them, that we knew not what to do with; as young Buffaloes, Goats, &c. for these we would turn loofe at Night, after the Gentlemen that gave them to us were gone, for we were prompted by our Achinese Conforts to accept of them, for fear of disobliging by our Refusal. But the Coco-Nuts, Plaintains, Fowls, Eggs, Fish, and Rice, we kept for our use. The Malayans that accompanied us from Nicobar, separated themfelves from us now, living at one end of the House by

by themselves, for they were Mahometans, as all those An. 1688. of the Kingdom of Achin are; and though during our Passage by Sea together, we made them be contented to drink their Water out of the same Cocohell with us; yet being now no longer under that Necessity, they again took up their accustomed Nicety and Reservedness. They all lay sick, and as their fickness increased, one of them threatned us. that if any of them died, the rest should kill us. for having brought them this Voyage; yet I quefion whether they would have attempted, or the Country People have suffered it. We made a shift o drefs our own Food, for none of these People, though they were very kind in giving us any thing that we wanted, would yet come near us, to affift is in dreffing our Victuals; Nay, they would not touch any thing that we used. We had all Fevers. and therefore took turns to drefs Victuals, according as we had strength to do it, or Stomachs to eat I found my Fever to increase, and my Head so diffempered, that I could scarce stand, therefore I whetted and sharpened my Penknife, in order to het my felf Blood; but I could not, for my Knife was too blunt.

We stayed here Ten or Twelve Days, in hopes to recover our Health, but finding no Amendment, we desired to go to Achin. But we were delayed by the Natives, who had a desire to have kept Mr. Hall and my self, to Sail in their Vessels to Malacca, Cudda, or to other Places whither they Trade. But finding as more desirous to be with our Country-men, in our Factory at Achin, they provided a large Proe to carry us thither, we not being able to manage our own Canoa. Besides, before this, three of our Malayan Comrades were gone very sick into the Country, and only one of them and the Portuguese remaind with us, accompanying us to Achin, and they both as sick as we.

K k 2

1e

is

ır

1-

0

h

le

[-

1,

g

t

1

-

1

e

1

f

)

e

t

d

t

e

His Arrival, and Examination at Achin.

502

An. 1688. It was the beginning of June, 1688. When we left Passange Jonca. We had four Men to row, one to steer, and a Gentleman of the Country, that went purposely to give an Information to the Government of our Arrival. We were but three Days and Nights in our Paffage, having Sea-breezes by Day, and Land-Winds by Night, and very fair Weather.

> When we arrived at Achin, I was carried before the Shabander, the chief Magistrate in the City. One Mr. Dennis Driscall, an Irish-man, and a Resident there, in the Factory which our East-India Company had there then, was Interpreter. I being weak, was fuffered to stand in the Shabander's Prefence: For it is their Custom to make Men sit on the Floor, as they do, cross-legg'd like Taylors: But I had not strength then to pluck up my Heels The Shabander asked of me fein that manner. veral Questions, especially how we durst adventure to come in a Canoa from the Nicobar Island to Sumatra. I told him, that I had been accustomed to hardships and hazards, therefore I did with much freedom undertake it. He enquired also concerning our Ship, whence she came, &c. I told him, from the South Seas; that she had ranged about the Philippine Islands, &c. and was now gone towards Arabia, and the Red Sea. The Malayans also and Portuguele were afterward examined, and confirmed what I declared, and in less than half an Hour, I was dismist with Mr. Driscal, who then lived in the English East-India Company's Factory. He provided a Room for us to lie in, and some Victuals.

> Three Days after our arrival here, our Portuguese died of a Fever. What became of our Malayans I know not. Ambrose lived not long after. Mr. Hall also was so weak, that I did not think he would

recover.

10

ecover. I was the best; yet still very sick of a An. 1688. Fever, and little likely to live. Therefore Mr. Drifand fome other Englishmen, perswaded me to ake some Purging Physick of a Malayan Doctor. mok their Advice, being willing to get Ease: But after three Doses, each a large Calabash of nasty stuff, inding no Amendment, I thought to defift from more Phylick: but was perswaded to take one Dose more; which I did, and it wrought fo violently, that I thought it would have ended my days. fruggled till I had been about 20 or 30 times at Stool: But it working so quick with me, with little Intermission, and my Strength being almost spent, Leven threw my felf down once for all, and had bove 60 Stools in all before it left off working. I thought my Malayan Doctor, whom they so much commended, would have killed me out-right. I coninued extraordinary Weak for some days after his Drenching me thus: But my Fever left me for above Week: After which, it returned upon me again for a Twelve Month, and a Flux with it.

However, when I was a little recovered from the Effects of my Drench, I made a shift to go broad: And having been kindly invited to Captain Howrey's House there, my first visit was to him; who and a Ship in the Road, but lived afhore. Gentleman was extraordinary kind to seel, paricularly to me, and importuned me to go his coatswain to Persia; whither he was bound, with adelign to fell his Ship there; as I was told, though not by himself. From thence he intended to pass with the Caravan to Aleppo, and so home for England. His Business required him to stay some time onger at Achin; I judge, to fell fome Commodities, that he had not yet disposed of. Yet he chose rather to leave the disposal of them to some Merchant there, and make a short trip to the Nicobar Mands in the mean time, and on his return to take Kk 3

was a fudden Resolution of Captain Bowry's, prefently after the arrival of a small Frigot from Siam,
with an Ambassador from the King of Siam, to the
Queen of Achin. The Ambassador was a Frenchman by Nation. The Vessel that he came in was
but small, yet very well mann'd, and sitted for a
Fight. Therefore it was generally supposed here,
that Captain Bowry was afraid to lie in Achin Road,
because the Siamers were now at Wars with the
English, and he was not able to defend his Ship, if
he should be attack'd by them.

But whatever made him think of going to the Nicobar Islands, he provided to Sail; and took me, Mr. Hall, and Ambrose with him; though all of us so sick and weak, that we could do him no Service. It was some time about the beginning of June when we sailed out of Achin Road: But we met with the Winds at N. W. with turbulent Weather, which forced us back again in two days time. Yet he gave us each 12 Mess apiece, a Gold Coin, each of which is about the Value of 15 Pence English. So he gave over that Design: And some English Ships coming into Achin Road, he was not afraid of the Siamers

After this, he again invited me to his House at Achin, and treated me always with Wine and good Cheer, and still importuned me to go with him to Persia: But I being very weak, and searing the westerly Winds would create a great deal of trouble, did not give him a positive Answer; especially because I thought I might get a better Voyage in the English Ships newly arrived, or some others now expected here. It was this Captain Bowry who sent the Letter from Borneo, directed to the Chief of the English Factory at Mindanto, of which mention is

made in Chapter XIII.

who lay there.

Ą

A fhort time after this, Captain Welden arrived An. 1688. ere from Fort St. George, in a Ship called the Curtona, bound to Tonqueen. This being a more agreeble Voyage than to Persia, at this time of the Year, elides that the Ship was better accommodated. epecially with a Surgeon, and I being still fick; I herefore chose rather to serve Captain Welden than Captain Bowry. But to go on with a particular Acount of that Expedition, were to carry my Reader back again: Whom having brought thus far towards England in my Circum-Navigation of the Globe, I shall not now weary him with new Rambles, nor fo much fwell this Volume, as I must to describe the Tour I made in those remote Parts of the East-Indies, from and to Sumatra. So that my Voyage to Tonqueen at this time, as also another to Malacca afterwards, with my Observations in them, and the Descriptions of those and the Neighbouring Countries; as well as the Decription of the Island Sumatra it felf, and therein the Kingdom and City of Achin, Bencouli, &c. I shall refer to another place, where I may give a particular Relation of them. In short, it may sussice, that I set out to Tonqueen with Captain Welden about July 1688. and returned to Achin in the April following. I staid here till the latter end of September 1689. and making a short Voyage to Malacca, came thither again about Christmas. Soon after that, I went to Fort St. George, and flaying there about five Months, I return'd once more to Sumatra; not to Achin, but Bencouli, an English Factory on the West-Coast; of which I was Gunner about five Months more.

So that having brought my Reader to Sumatra, without carrying him back, I shall bring him on next way from thence to England: And of all that occurr'd between my first setting out from this Island in 1688, and my final departure from it at the beginning of the Year 1691. I shall only take

Kk4

notice

An. 1689. notice at present of two Passages; which I think I

ought not to omit.

The first is, that at my return from Malacca, a little before Christmas, 1689. I found at Achin one Mr. Morgan, who was one of our Ship's Crew that left me ashore at Nicobar, now Mate of a Danish Ship of Trangambar; which is a Town on the Coast of Coromandel, near Cape Comorin, belonging to the Danes: And receiving an Account of our Crew from him and others, I thought it might not be amiss to gratifie the Reader's Curiofity therewith; who would probably be defirous to know the Success of those Ramblers, in their new intended Expedition towards the Red Sea: And withal I thought it might not be unlikely that these Papers might fall into the hands of fome of our London Merchants, who were concerned in fitting out that Ship; which I faid formerly, was called the Cygnet of London, fent on a Trading Voyage into the South Seas, under the Command of Captain Swan: And that they might be willing to have a particular Information of the fate of their Ship. And by the way, even before this meeting with Mr. Morgan, while I was at Tonqueen, January 1689. I met with an English Ship in the River of Tonqueen, called the Rainbow of London, Captain Poole Commander; by whose Mate, Mr. Barlow, who was returning in that Ship to England, I fent a Pacquet, which he undertook to deliver to the Merchants, Owners of the Cygnet, fome of which he faid he knew: Wherein I gave a particular Account of all the Course and Transactions of their Ship, from the time of my first meeting it in the South Seas, and going aboard it there, to its leaving me ashore at Nicobar. But I never could hear that either that, or other Letters which I fent at the fame time, were received.

To proceed therefore with Morgan's Relation: He told me, That when they in the Cygnet went

away

th

way from Nicobar, in pursuit of their intended An. 1689. Voyage to Persia, they directed their Course towards Ceylon. But not being able to Weather it, the Westerly Monsoon bearing hard against them, they were obliged to feek Refreshment on the coast of Coromandel. Here this mad fickle Crew were upon new Projects again. Their Defigns meeting with fuch Delays and Obstructions, that many them grew weary of it, and about half of them went ashore. Of this number, Mr. Morgan, who fold me this, and Mr. Herman Coppinger the Surgeon, went to the Danes at Trangambar, who kindly received them. There they lived very well; and Mr. Morgan was employed as a Mate in a Ship of theirs at this time to Achin; and Captain Knox tells me, That he fince Commanded the Curtana, the Ship that I went in to Tonqueen, which Captain Welden having fold to the Mogul's Subjects, they employed Mr. Morgan as Captain to Trade in her for them; and it is an usual thing for the Trading Indians to hire Europeans to go Officers on board their Ships; especially Captains and Gunners.

About two or three more of these that were set ahore, went to Fort St. George; but the main Body of them were for going into the Mogul's Serrice. Our Seamen are apt to have great Notions of I know not what Profit and Advantages to be ad in ferving the Mogul; nor do they want for fine Stories to encourage one another to it. It was what these Men had long been thinking and talking of as a fine Thing; but now they went upon it in good earnest. The Place where they went ashore was at a Town of the Moors: Which name our Seamen give to all the Subjects of the Great Mogul, but especially his Mahometan Subjects; caling the Idolaters, Gentous or Rashbouts. At this Moors Town they got a Peun to be their Guide to the

1689. the Mogul's nearest Camp: For he hath always se.

veral Armies in his vast Empire.

These Peuns are some of the Gentous or Rashbouts, who in all places along the Coast, especially in Seaport Towns, make it their Business to Hire themfelves to wait upon Strangers, be they Merchants, Seamen, or what they will. To qualifie them for fuch Attendance, they learn the European Languages, English, Dutch, French, Portuguese, &c. according as they have any of the Factories of these Nations in their Neighbourhood, or are visited by their Ships. No fooner doth any fuch Ship come to an Anchor. and the Men come ashore, but a great many of these Penns are ready to proffer their Service. ufual for the Strangers to hire their Attendance during their stay there, giving them about a Crown a Month of our Money, more or less. The richest fort of Men will ordinarily hire two or three Peuns to wait upon them; and even the common Seamen, if able, will hire one apiece to attend them, either for Convenience or Oftentation; or fometimes one Peun between two of them. These Peuns serve them in many Capacities, as Interpreters, Brokers, Servants to attend at Meals, and go to Market, and on Errands, &c. Nor do they give any Trouble, eating at their own Homes, and Lodging there, when they have done their Masters Business for them; expecting nothing but their Wages, except that they have a certain Allowance of about a Fanam, or 3 d. in a Dollar, which is an 18th part Profit, by way of Brokerage for every Bargain they drive; they being generally employed in Buying and Selling. When the Strangers go away, their Peuns delire them to give them their Names in Writing, with a Certificate of their honest and diligent serving them: And these they shew to the next Comers, to get into Business; some being able to produce a large Scrowl of fuch Certificates.

But

But to proceed: The Moors Town, where these An. 1689. den landed, was not far from Cunnimere, a small wlish Factory on the Coromondel Coast. The Gomour whereof having intelligence by the Moors the Landing of these Men, and their intended Warch to the Mogul's Camp, fent out a Captain his Company to oppose it. He came up with m, and gave them hard Words: But they being o or 40 Resolute Fellows, not easily daunted, he burft not attack them, but returned to the Goverour, and the News of it was foon carried to Fort M. George. During their March, John Oliver, who was one of them, privately told the Peun who mided them, that himself was their Captain. So when they came to the Camp, the Peun told this to the General: And when their Stations and Pay were affign'd them, John Oliver had a greater Refeet paid him than the rest; and whereas their Pay was Ten Pagodas a Month each Man, (a Pagoda is two Dollars, or 9 s. English) his Pay was Twenty Pagodas: Which Stratagem and Usurpation of his occasioned him no small Envy and Indignation from his Comrades.

Soon after this, two or three of them went to Agra, to be of the Mogul's Guard. A while after, the Governour of Fort St. George fent a Message to the main Body of them, and a Pardon, to withdraw them from thence; which most of them accepted, and tame away. John Oliver, and the small Remainder, continued in the Country; but leaving the Camp, went up and down Plundering the Villages, and seeing when they were pursued; and this was the last News I heard of them. This Account I had, partly by Mr. Morgan, from some of those Deserters he met with at Trangambar; and partly from others of them, whom I met with my self afterwards at Fort St. George. And these were the Adventures of those who went up into the Country.

Captain

r

1

42.1689. Captain Read having thus loft the best half of his Men, failed away with the rest of them, after having filled his Water, and got Rice, still intending for the Red Sea. When they were near Ceylon, they met with a Portuguese Ship richly laden, out of which they took what they pleas'd, and then turn'd her away again. From thence they purfued their Voyage; but the westerly Winds bearing hard against them, and making it hardly feizable for them to reach the Red Sea, they stood away for Madagascar. There they entered into the Service of one of the petty Princes of that Island, to assist him against his Neighbours, with whom he was at Wars. During this Interval, a small Vessel from New-Tork came hither to Purchase Slaves: Which Trade is driven here, as it is upon the Coast of Guinea; one Nation or Clan felling others that are their Enemies. Captain Read, with about five or fix more, stole away from their Crew, and went aboard this New-York Ship; and Captain Teat was made Commander of the Residue. Soon after which, a Brigantine from the West-Indies, Captain Knight Commander, coming thither with design to go to the Red Sea also, these of the Cygnet consorted with them, and they went together to the Island Johanna. Thence going together towards the Red Sea, the Cygnet proving Leaky, and Sailing heavily, as being much out of Repair, Captain Knight grew weary of her Company, and giving her the flip in the Night, went away for Achin; for having heard that there was plenty of Gold there, he went thither with a design to Cruize: And 'twas from one Mr. Humes, belonging to the Ann of London, Captain Freke Commander, who had gone aboard Captain Knight, and whom I faw afterwards at Achin, that I had this Relation. Some of Captain Freke's Men, their own Ship being loft, had gone aboard the Cygnet at Johanna: And after Captain Knight had left her,

fu

0

A

0

Ship in fo ill a condition, they were forced to hear away for Coromandel, where Captain Teat and his own Men went ashore to serve the Mogul. But the Strangers of Captain Freke's Ship, who kept still aboard the Cygnet, undertook to carry her for England: And the last News I heard of the Cygnet was from Captain Knox, who tells me, that she now lies sink in St. Augustin's Bay in Madagascar. This Digression I have made, to give an Account of our ship.

The other Passage I shall speak of, that occurred during this Interval of the Tour I made from Achina s with relation to the Painted Prince, whom I brought with me into England, and who died at Oxford. For while I was at Fort St. George, about April 1690. there arrived a Ship called the Mindanao Merchant, laden with Clove-bark from Mindanao. Three of Captain Swan's Men, that remained there when we went from thence, came in her: From whom I had the Account of Captain Swan's Death, is before related. There was also one Mr. Moody. who was Supercargo of the Ship. This Gentleman bought at Mindanao the Painted Prince Jeoly (mentioned in Chapter XIII.) and his Mother; and brought them' to Fort St. George, where they were much admired by all that faw them. Some time after this, Mr. Moody, who spoke the Malayan Language very well, and was a Person very capable to manage the Company's Affairs, was ordered by the Governour of Fort St. George to prepare to go to Indrapore, an English Factory on the West Coast of Sumatra, in order to fucceed Mr. Gibbons, who was Chief of that Place.

By this time I was very intimately acquainted with Mr. Moody, and was importuned by him to go with him, and to be Gunner of the Fort there. I always

An. 1690. always told him I had a great defire to go to the Bay of Bengal, and that I had now an offer to go this ther with Captain Metcalf, who wanted a Mate, and had already spoke to me. Mr. Moody, to encourage me to go with him, told me, that if I would go with him to Indrapore, he would buy a fmall Vessel there, and fend me to the Island Meangis, Commander of her; and that I should carry Prince Jeoly and his Mother with me (that being their Country) by which means I might gain a

Commerce with his People for Cloves.

This was a Design that I liked very well; therefore I consented to go thither. It was some time in July, 1690. when we went from Fort St. George, in a small Ship, called the Diamond, Captain Howel Commander, We were about 50 or 60 Passengers in all; some ordered to be left at Indrapore, and some at Bencouli: Five or fix of us were Officers, the reft Soldiers to the Company. We met nothing in our Voyage that deferves notice, till we came abrest of Indrapore: And then the Wind came at N.W. and blew fo hard that we could not get in, but were forced to bear away to Bencouli, another English Factory on the same Coast, lying 50 or 60 Leagues to the Southward of Indrapore.

Upon our Arrival at Bencouli we faluted the Fort, and were welcomed by them. The fame Day we came to an Anchor; and Captain Howel, and Mr. Moody, with the other Merchants went ashore, and were all kindly received by the Governour of the Fort. It was two Days after before I went ashore; and then I was importuned by the Governour to stay there, to be Gunner of this Fort; because the Gunner was lately dead: And this being a Place of greater import than Indrapore, I should do the Company more Service here than there. I told the Governour, if he would augment my Sallary, which by Agreement with the Governour of

Fort

St. George I was to have had at Indrapore, I was An. 1690. Alling to ferve him, provided Mr. Moody would onfent to it. As to my Sallary, he told me, I should eve 24 Dollars per Month, which was as much as

e gave to the old Gunner.

i-

e, 1-

I

a

7-

y

g

a

e

1

5

e t

r f

1

Mr. Moody gave no Answer till a Week after, and then, being ready to be gone to Indrapore, he told me I might use my own Liberty, either to stay here, or go with him to Indrapore. He added, that I went with him, he was not certain, as yet, to perform his Promise, in getting a Vessel for me to to Meangas, with Jeoly and his Mother: But he would be so fair to me, that because I left Maderas on his account, he would give me the half share of the two Painted People, and leave them in my Possession, and at my Dispoal. I accepted of the Offer, and Writings were immediately drawn between us.

Thus it was that I came to have this Painted Prince, whose Name was Jeoly, and his Mother. They were born on a small Island called Meangis, which is once or twice mentioned in Chap. XIII. I faw the Island twice, and two more close by it: Each of the three feemed to be about four or five Leagues round, and of a good heighth. Jeoly himself told me, That they all three abounded with Gold, Cloves, and Nutmegs: For I shewed him some of each fort feveral times, and he told me in the Malayan Language, which he spake indifferent vell, Meangis Hadda Madochala se Bullawan: That is, there is abundance of Gold at Meangis. Bullawan, I have observed to be the common word for Gold at Mindanao; but whether the proper Malayan word I know not, for I found much difference between the Malayan Language as it was spoken at Mindanao, and the Language on the Coal of Malacca and Achin. When I shewed him spice, he would not only tell me, that there was pear more plain, he would also shew me the Hair of his Head, a thing frequent among all the Indians that I have met with, to shew their Hair, when they would express more than they can number. He told me also, that his Father was Raja of the Island where they lived: That there were not above Thirty Men on the Island, and about one Hundred Women: That he himself had 5 Wives and eight Children, and that one of his Wives painted him.

He was painted all down his Breaft, between his Shoulders behind; on his Thighs (mostly) before; and in the form of feveral broad Rings, or Bracelets, round his Arms and Legs. I cannot liken the Drawings to any Figure of Animals, or the like; but they were very curious, full of great variety of Lines, Flourishes, Chequered Work, &c. keeping a very graceful Proportion, and appearing very Artificial, even to wonder, especially that upon and between his Shoulder-blades. Account he gave me of the manner of doing it, I understood that the Painting was done in the same manner, as the Jerusalem-Cross is made in Mens Arms, by pricking the Skin, and rubbing in a Pig-But whereas Powder is used in making the Jerusalem-Cross, they at Meangis use the Gum of a Tree beaten to Powder, called by English Dammer, which is used instead of Pitch in many Parts of India. He told me, That most of the Men and Women on the Island were thus painted: And also that they had all Ear-rings made of Gold, and Gold-Shackles about their Legs and Arms: That their common Food, of the Produce of the Land, was Potatoes and Yames: That they had plenty of Cocks and Hens; but no other tame Fowl. He faid, that Fish (of which he was a great Lover, as wild Indians generally are) was very partiful about

21

B

1

H

an

Wi

th

M

Co

n

6

Or

the

Ea

for

M

001

Int

6

bout the Island: and that they had Canoas, and An. 1690. went a fishing frequently in them; and that they often visited the other two small Islands, whose habitants speak the same Language as they did; which was so unlike the Malayan, which he had learnt while he was a Slave at Mindanao, that when his Mother and he were talking together in their Meangian Tongue, I could not understand one Word they faid. And indeed all the Indians who speak Malayan, who are the Trading and politer fort, lookt on these Meangians as a kind of Barborians; and upon any occasion of dislike, would all them Bobby, that is, Hoggs; the greatest expresfon of Contempt that can be; especially from the mouth of Malayans, who are generally Mahometans: and yet the Malayans every where call a Woman Babby, by a name not much different: and Mamma fignifies a Man. Tho' these two last words proper-I denote Male and Female: And as Ejam fignifies Fowl, fo Ejam Mamma is a Cock, and Ejam Babbi is a Hen. But this by the way.

He faid also that the Customs of those other Mes, and their manner of living, was like theirs, and that they were the only People with whom they had any Converse: And that one time, as he, with his Father, Mother and Brother, with two or three Men more, were going to one of these other Mands, they were driven by a strong Wind on the Coast of Mindanao, where they were taken by the Fishermen of that Island, and carried ashore, and fold as Slaves; they being first stript of their Gold Ornaments. I did not fee any of the Gold that they wore, but there were great holes in their Ears, by which it was manifest that they had worn ome Ornaments in them. Jeoly was fold to one Michael a Mihdanayan, that spoke good Spanish, and ommonly waited on Raja Laut, ferving him as our Interpreter, where the Raja was at a loss in any

An. 1690. word, for Michael understood it better. He did
often beat and abuse his painted Servant, to make
him work, but all in vain; for neither fair means,
threats nor blows, would make him work, as he
would have him. Yet he was very timerous, and
could not endure to see any fort of Weapons; and
he often told me that they had no Arms at Meangis,

they having no Enemies to fight with.

I knew this Michael very well, whi' we were at Mindanao: I fuppose that Name was given him by the Spaniards, who baptized many of them at the time when they had footing at that Island: But at the departure of the Spaniards, they were Mahometans again as before. Some of our People lay at this Michael's house, whose Wife and Daughter were Pagallies to some of them. I often saw Jeoly at his Mafter Michael's House, and when I came to have him fo long after, he remembred me again. I did never fee his Father nor Brother, nor any of the others that were taken with them; but Feoly came feveral times aboard our Ship when we lay at Mindanao, and gladly accepted of fuch Victuals as we gave him; for his Master kept him at very short Commons.

Prince Jeoly lived thus a Slave at Mindanao 4 or 5 Years, till at last Mr. Moody bought him and his Mother for 60 Dollars, and, as is before related, carried him to Fort St. George, and from thence along with me to Bencouli. Mr. Moody stayed at Bencouli about three Weeks, and then went back with Captain Howel, to Indrapore, leaving Jeoly and his Mother with me. They lived in a House by themselves without the Fort. I had no employment for them; but they both employed themselves. She used to make and mend their own Cloaths, at which she was not very expert, for they wear no Cloaths at Meangis, but only a Cloth about their Waists: And he busied himself in

making

making a Chest with 4 Boards, and a few Nails An. 1690. that he begged of me. It was but an ill shaped odd thing, yet he was as proud of it, as if it had been the rarest piece in the World. After some time they were both taken fick, and though I took as much care of them, as if they had been my Brother and Sifter, yet she died. I did what I could to comfort Jeoly; but he took on extreamly, infomuch that I feared him also. Therefore I caused a Grave to be made presently, to hide her out of his fight. I had her shrowded decently in a piece of new Callico; but Jeoly was not fo fatisfied, for he wrapped all her Cloaths about her, and two new pieces of Chints that Mr. Moody gave her, faying that they were his Mothers, and she must have 'em. I would not disoblige him for fear of endangering his Life; and I used all possible means to recover his health: but I found little amendment while we stay'd here.

In the little printed Relation that was made of him when he was shewn for a Sight in England, there was a Romantick Story of a beautiful Sister of his, a Slave with them at Mindamao; and of the Sultans falling in Love with her; but these were Stories indeed. They reported also that this Paint was of such Virtue, that Serpents and Venemous Creatures would flee from him, for which reason, I suppose, they represented so many Serpents scampering about in the printed Picture that was made of him. But I never knew any Paint of such Virtue: and as for Jeoly, I have seen him as much afraid of Snakes, Scorpions, or Centapees,

as my felf.

Having given this account of the Ship that left me at Nicobar, and of my painted Prince whom I brought with me to Bencouli, I shall now proceed on with the Relation of my Voyage thence to England, after I have given this short Account

Ll 2

,

e

1

1

An. 1690. of the occasion of it, and the manner of my get-

mting away.

To fay nothing therefore now of that place, and my Employment there as Gunner of the Fort, the Year, 1690. drew towards an end, and not finding the Governour keep to his agreement with me; nor feeing by his carriage towards others any great reason I had to expect he would, I began to wish my felf away again. I faw so much Ignorance in him, with respect to his charge, being much fitter to be a Book-keeper than Governour of a Fort; and yet so much insolence and cruelty with respect to those under him, and rashness in his management of the Malayan Neighbourhood, that I foon grew weary of him, not thinking my felf very fafe, indeed, under a Man whose humours were fo brutish and barbarous. I forbear to mention his name after fuch a Character; nor do I care to fill these Papers with particular stories of him: But therefore give this intimation, because as it is the interest of the Nation in general, so is it especially of the Honourable East India Company, to be informed of abuses in their Factories. And I think the Company might receive great advantage by strictly enquiring into the behavior of those whom they entrust with any command. For beside the odium, which reflects back upon the Superiours from the mif-doings of their Servants, how undefervedly foever; there are great and lasting mischiefs proceed from the Tyranny or ignorant rashness of some petty Governours. Those under them are discouraged from their Service by it, and often go away to the Dutch, the Mogul, or the Malayan Princes, to the great detriment of our Trade, and even the Trade and the Forts themfelves are many times in danger by indifcreet provocations given to the Neighbouring Nations, who are best managed, as all Mankind are, by Juftice,

fice, and fair dealings; nor are any more impla- An. 1691. cably revengeful than those Malayans, who live in the Neighourhood of Bencouli, which Fort hath been more than once in danger of being furpriz'd by them. I speak not this out of disgust to this particular Governour; much less would I seem to reflect on any others, of whom I know nothing amis: But as it is not to be wondered at, if some should not know how to demean themselves in places of Power, for which neither their Education nor their business possibly, have sufficiently qualified them, fo it will be the more necessary for the Honourable Company to have the closer eye over them, and as much as may be, to prevent or reform any abuses they may be guilty of; and 'tis purely out of my Zeal for theirs and the Nations interest, that I have given this caution, having feen too much occasion for it.

I had other Motives also for my going away. I began to long after my Native Country, after so tedious a ramble from it: and I proposed no small advantage to my self from my Painted Prince whom Mr. Moody had left entirely to my disposal, only reserving to himself his right to one half share in him. For beside what might be gained by shewing him in England, I was in hopes that when I had got some Money, I might there obtain what I had in vain sought for in the Indies, viz. A Ship from the Merchants, wherewith to carry him back to Meangis, and reinstate him there in his own Country, and by his favour and negotiation to establish a traffick for the Spices and other products of those Islands.

Upon these Projects, I went to the Governour and Council, and desired that I might have my discharge to go for England with the next Ship that came. The Council thought it reasonable, and they consented to it; he also gave me his word

Ll3 that

520 The A. gets on board Captain Heath's Ship.

An. 1691. that I should go. Upon the 2d. of January, 1691; there came to an anchor in Bencouli Road, the Defence, Captain Heath Commander, bound for England, in the service of the Company. They had been at Indrapore, where Mr. Moody then was; and he had made over his share in Prince Jeoly, to Mr. Goddard chief Mate of the Ship. Upon his coming on shore, he shewed me Mr. Moody's writings, and lookt upon Jeoly, who had been fick for 3 Months: in all which time I tended him as carefully, as if he had been my Brother. I agreed matters with Mr. Goddard, and fent Jeoly on board, intending to follow him as I could, and desiring Mr. Goddard's affiftance to fetch me off, and conceal me aboard the Ship, if there should be occafion; which he promised to do, and the Captain promised to entertain me. For it proved as I had foreseen, that upon Captain Heath's arrival, the Governor repented him of his Promife, and would not fuffer me to depart. I importun'd him all I could; but in vain: fo did Captain Heath alfo, but to no purpose. In short, after several Essays, I flipt away, at midnight (understanding the Ship was to fail away the next Morning, and that they had taken leave of the Fort) and creeping through one of the Port-holes of the Fort, I got to the fhore, where the Ships Boat waited for me, and carried me on board. I brought with me my Journal, and most of my written Papers: but some Papers and Books of value I left in hafte, and all my Furniture; being glad I was my felf at liberty, and had hopes of feeing England again.

CHAP.

CHAP. XX.

The Author's departure from Bencouli, on board the Defence, under Captain Heath. Of a Fight between some French Men of War from Ponticheri, and some Dutch Ships from Pallacat, joined with some English, in sight of Fort St. George. Of the bad Water taken in at Bencouli; and the strange sickness and death of the Seamen, supposed to be occasioned thereby. A Spring at Bencouli recommended. The great Exigences on board: A Consult held, and a Proposal made to go to Johanna. A Resolution taken to prosecute their Voyage to the Cape of Good Hope. The Wind favours them. The Captains Conduct. They arrive at the Cape, and are helped into Harbour by the Dutch. A Description of the Cape, its Prospect, Soundings, Table Mount, Harbour, Soil, &c. large Pomgranates and good Wines. The Land Animals. A very beautiful kind of Onager, or wild Ass striped regularly black and white. Oftrages. Fish. Seales. The Dutch Fort and Factory. Their fine Garden. The Traffick here.

D Eing thus got on board the Defence, I was concealed there, till a Boat which came from the Fort, laden with Pepper, was gone off again. And then we set fail for the Cape of Good Hope, Jan. 25, 1691. and made the best of our way, as Wind and Weather would permit; expecting there to LI4

An. 1691. meet 3 English Ships more, bound home from the Indies: for the War with the French having been proclaimed at Fort St. George, a little before Captain Heath came from thence, he was willing to

have company home, if he could.

A little before this War was proclaimed, there was an Engagement in the Road of Fort St. George between some French Men of War, and some Dutch and English Ships at anchor in the Road: which, because there is such a plausible Story made of it in Monsieur Duquesne's late Voyage to the East Indies, I shall give a short account of, as I had it particularly related to me by the Gunners Mate of Capt. Heath's Ship, a very fensible Man, and several others of his Men, who were in the Action. The Dutch have a Fort on the Coast of Coromandel, called Pallacat, about 20 Leagues to the Northward of Fort St. George. Upon fome occasion or other the Dutch fent some Ships thither to fetch away their effects, and transport them to Batavia. Acts of Hostility were already begun between the French and Dutch; and the French had at this time a Squadron newly arrived in India, and lying at Ponticheri, a French Fort on the same Coast, Southward of Fort St. George. The Dutch in returning to Batavia, were obliged to coast it along by Fort St. George and Ponticheri, for the fake of the Wind: but when they came near this last, they saw the French Men of War lying at anchor there; and should they have proceeded along the Shore, or stood out to Sea, expected to be purfued by them. They therefore turned back again; for though their Ships were of a pretty good force, yet were they unfit for Fight, as having great Loads of Goods, and many Passengers, Women and Children, on board; so they put in at For: St. George, and defiring the Governours Protection, had leave to anchor in the Road, and to fend their Goods and useless People ashore.

t

1

C

a

h

h

shore. There were then in the Road a few small An. 1601. English Ships: and Chaptain Heath, whose Ship was e very frout Merchant man, and which the French Relater calls the English Admiral, was just come from China; but very deep laden with Goods, and the Deck full of Cannisters of Sugar, which he was preparing to fend ashore. But before he could do it, the French appeared; coming into the Road with their lower Sails and Top-fails, and had with them a Fireship. With this they thought to have burnt the Dutch Commadore, and might probably enought have done it as she lay at anchor, if they had had the courage to have come boldly on; but they fired their Ship at a distance, and the Dutch fent and towed her away, where she spent her felf without any execution. Had the French Men of War also come coldly up, and grappled with their Enemies, they might have done fomething confiderable, for the Fort could not have played on them, without damaging our Ships as well as But instead of this, the French dropt antheirs. chor out of reach of the shot of the Fort, and there lay exchanging shot with their Enemies Ships with fo little advantage to themselves, that after about four hours fighting, they cut their Cables, and went away in hafte and diforder, with all their Sails loose, even their Top-gallant sails, which is not usual, but when Ships are just next to running away.

Captain Heath, notwithstanding his Ship was so heavy and incumbred, behaved himself very bravely in the fight; and upon the going off of the French went aboard the Dutch Commadore and told him, that if he would pursue them, he wou'd stand out with them to Sea, though he had very little Water aboard; but the Dutch Commander excused himself, saying he had orders to defend himself from the French, but none to chase them,

the Exploit which the French have thought fit to brag of. I hear that the Dutch have taken from

them fince, their Fort of Ponticheri.

But to proceed with our Voyage: We had not been at Sea long, before our Men began to droop, in a fort of a Diftemper that stole insensibly on them, and proved fatal to above thirty who died before we arrived at the Cape. We had fometimes two, and once three Men thrown over board in a morning. This Diftemper might probably arise from the badness of the Water, which we took in at Bencouli: For I did observe while I was there, that the River-water, wherewith our Ships were watered, was very uuwholesome, it being mixt with the Water of many small Creeks, that proceeded from Low Land, and whose Streams were always very black, they being nourished by the Water that drained out of the low fwampy unwholesom Ground.

I have observed not only there, but in other hot Countries also both in the East and West Indies, that the Land-floods which pour into the Channels of the Rivers, about the feafon of the Rains, are very unwholfome. For when I lived in the Bay of Campeachy, the Fish were found dead in heaps on the shores of the Rivers and Creeks, at such a feafon; and many we took up half dead; of which fudden mortality, there appeared no cause but only the malignity of the Waters draining off the Land. This happens chiefly, as I take it, where the Water drains through thick Woods, and Savannahs of long Grafs, and fwampy Grounds, with which fome hot Countries abound: And I believe it receives a strong Tincture from the Roots of several kind of Trees, Herbs, &c. and especially where there is any stagnancy of the Water, it soon corrupts; and possibly the Serpents and other poison-

ous

to

d

fe

V

of

C

ous Vermin and Infects may not a little contribute An. 1691. to its bad Qualities: at fuch times it will look very deep coloured, yellow, red, or black, &c. feafon of the Rains was over, and the Land-floods were abating upon the taking up this Water in the River of Bencouli: but would the Seamen have eiven themselves the trouble, they might have fill'd their Vessels with excellent good Water at a Spring on the backfide of the Fort, not above or 300 paces from the Landing-place; and with which the Fort is ferved. And I mention this as Caution to any Ships that shall go to Bencouli for the future; and withal I think it worth the care of the Owners or Governours of the Factory, and that it would tend much to the preservation of their Seamens Lives, to lay Pipes to convey the Fountain Water to the Shore, which might easily be done, with a fmall charge: and had I staid longer there I would have undertaken it. I had a Defign also of bringing it into the Fort, though much higher: for it would be a great convenience and fecurity to it, in case of a Siege.

Besides the badness of our Water, it was stowed among the Pepper in the Hold, which made it very hot. Every Morning when we came to take our allowance, it was fo hot that a Man could hardly fuffer his: Hands in it, or hold a Bottle full of it in his Hand. I never any where felt the like, nor could have thought it possible that Water should heat to that degree in a Ships Hold. It was exceeding black too, and looked more like Ink than Water. Whether it grew fo black with standing or was tinged with the Pepper, I know not, for this Water was not fo black when it was first taken up. Our Food also was very bad; for the Ship had been out of England upon this Voyage above three Years; and the falt Provision brought from thence, and which we fed on, having been so long

An. 1691. in Salt, was but ordinary Food for fickly Men to

Captain Heath, when he saw the Misery of his Company, ordered his own Tamarinds, of which he had some Jars aboard, to be given some to each Mess, to eat with their Rice. This was a great refreshment to the Men, and I do believe it contri-

buted much to keep us on our Legs.

This Distemper was so universal, that I do believe there was scarce a Man in the Ship, but languished under it; yet it stole so insensibly on us, that we could not say we were sick, feeling little or no Pain, only a Weakness, and but little Stomach. Nay most of those that died in this Voyage, would hardly be perswaded to keep their Cabbins, or Hammocks, till they could not stir about; and when they were forced to lye down, they made

their Wills, and piked off in 2 or 3 Days.

The loss of these Mcn, and the weak languishing condition that the rest of us were in, rendered us uncapable to govern our Ship, when the Wind blew more than ordinary. 'This often happened when we drew near the Cape, and as oft put us to our trumps to manage the Ship. Captain Heath, to encourage his Men to their labour, kept his watch as constantly as any Man, tho' figkly himself, and lent an helping Hand on all occasions. But at last, almost despairing of gaining his Passage to the Cape, by reason of the Winds coming Southerly, and we having now been failing 8 or 9 Weeks, he called all our Men to confult about our fafety, and defired every Man, from the highest to the lowest, freely to give his real Opinion and Advice, what to do in this dangerous juncture; for we were not in a condition to keep out long; and could we not get to Land quickly, must have perished at Sea. He consulted therefore whether it were best to beat for the Cape, or bear away for

for Johanna, where we might expect relief, that An. 1691. being a place where our outward bound East In-Ships usually touch, and whose Natives are very familiar; but other places, especially St. Lauence, or Madagascar, which was nearer, was unhown to us. We were now fo nigh the Cape that ich a fair Wind we might expect to be there in 4 Days; but as the Wind was now, we could not hope to get thither. On the other fide, this Wind was fair to carry us to Johanna: but then Johanna was a great way off, and if the Wind hould continue as it was, to bring us into a true Trade Wind, yet we could not get thither under a fortnight; and if we should meet calms, as we might probably expect, it might be much longer. Besides, we should lose our passage about the Cape till October or November, this being about the latter end of March, for after the 10th of May 'tis not usual to beat about the Cape, to come home. All circumstances therefore being weighed and considered, we at last unanimously agreed to pro-fecute our Voyage towards the Cape, and with patience wait for a shift of Wind.

But Captain Heath, having thus far founded the inclination of his weak Men, told them, that it was not enough that they all confented to beat for the Cape, for our defires were not fufficient to bring us thither; but that there would need a more than ordinary labour and management from those that were able. And withal, for their encouragement he promised a months pay Gratis, to every Man that would engage to affift on all occasions, and be ready upon call, whether it were his turn to watch or not: and this Money he promised to pay at the Cape. This offer was first imbraced by some of the Officers, and then as many of the Men as found themselves in a capacity, listed themselves in a Roll, to serve their Commander.

This

he could not have compelled them in their weak condition, neither would fair Words alone, without some hopes of a reward, have engaged them to so much extraordinary work; for the Ship, Sail, and Rigging were much out of repair. For my part, I was too weak to enter my self in that List, for else our common safety, which I plainly saw lay at stake, would have prompted me me to do more than any such reward would do. In a short time after this, it pleased God to savour us with a sine Wind, which being improved to the best advantage by the incessant labour of these new listed men, brought us in a short time to the Cape.

The night before we entered the Harbour, which was about the beginning of April, being near the Land, we fired a Gun every hour, to give notice that we were in diffress. The next day, a Duch Captain came aboard in his Boat, who seeing us so weak as not to be able to trim our Sails to turn into the Harbour, though we did tollerably well at Sea, before the Wind, and being requested by our Captain to assist him, sent ashore for a hundred lusty Men, who immediately came aboard, and brought our Ship in to an anchor. They also unbent our Sails, and did every thing for us that they were required to do, for which Captain Heath gra-

tified them to the full.

These Men had better stomachs then we, and eat freely of such food as the Ship afforded: and they having the freedom of our Ship, to go to and fro between Decks, made prize of what they could lay their hands on, especially Salt Beef, which our Men, for want of stomachs in the Voyage, had hung up 6, 8, or 10 pieces in a place. This was conveyed a way before we knew it, or thought of it: besides, in the night, there was a Bale of Muzlins broke open, and a great deal conveyed away:

but

Men, or the Dutch, I cannot fay; for we had some

very dextrous Thieves in our Ship.

0

١,

y

,

e

e

-

1,

e

e

b

n

it

ır

d

d

1-

y

1-

it

ro

ld

uŕ

ad

as

of

Z-

y:

Being thus got fafe to an anchor, the Sick were presently sent ashore to Quarters provided for them, and those that were able remained aboard, and had good fat Mutton, or fresh Beef, sent aboard every day. I went ashore also with my Painted Prince, where I remained with him till the time of failing again, which was about six Weeks. In which time I took the opportunity to inform my self what I could concerning this Country, which I shall in the next place give you a brief Account of, and so make what haste I can home.

The Cape of Good Hope is the utmost Bounds of the Continent of Africa towards the South, lying in 34 d. 30 m. S. lat. in a very temperate Climate. look upon this Latitude to be one of the mildest and sweetest for its temperature, of any whatsoever; and I cannot here but take notice of a common Prejudice our European Seamen have as to this Country, that they look upon it as much colder, than Places in the same Latitude to the North of I am not of their Opinion as to that: and their thinking fo I believe may easily be accounted for from hence, that whatever way they come to the Cape, whether going to the East-Indies or returning back, they pass thro' a hot Climate; and coming to it thus out of an extremity of heat, tis no wonder if it appear the colder to them. Some impute the coldness of the South Wind here to its blowing off from Sea. On the contrary, I have always observed the Sea-Winds to be warmer than Land-Winds; unless it be when a bloom, as we call it, or hot blast blow from thence. Such an one we felt in this very Voyage, as we went from Cape Verd Islands, towards the South Seas; which I forgot to mention in its proper place, Chap. 4th.

.

4n. 1691. For one afternoon about the 19th of Jan. 1683. in the Lat. of 37 South we felt a brisk Gale coming from off the Coast of America, but so violent hot that we thought it came from some burning Mountain on the Shore, and was like the heat from the Just fuch another Gleam I mouth of an Oven. felt one afternoon also, as I lay at anchor at the Groin in July 1694. it came with a Southerly Wind: both thefe were followed by a Thunder shower. These were the only great Blooms I ever met with in my Travels. But fetting these aside, which are Exceptions, I have made it my general observation, that the Sea-Winds are a great deal warmer than those which blow from Land: unless where the Wind blows from the Poles, which I take to be the true cause of the coldness of the South Wind at the Cape; for it is cold at Sea also. And as for the coldness of Land-winds, as the South West parts of Europe are very sensible of it from the Northern and Eastern Winds; so on the opposite Coast of Virginia, they are as much pinched with the North West Winds, blowing excessively cold from over the Continent; though its Lat. be not much greater than this of the Cape.

But to proceed: This large Promontory consists of high, and very remarkable Land; and off at Sea it affords a very pleasant and agreeable Prospect. And without doubt the Prospect of it was very agreeable to those Portuguese, who first found out this way by Sea to the East-Indies; when after coasting along the vast Continent of Africk, towards the South Pole, they had the comfort of seeing the Land and their Course end in this Promontory: Which therefore they called the Cape de Bon Esperance, or of Good Hope, finding that they might

now proceed Eastward.

There is good Sounding off this Cape 50 or 60 Leagues at Sea, to the Southward; and therefore

our

th

La

Signs of coming near the Cape of Good Hope.

our English Seamen standing over as they usually An. 1690 o, from the Coast of Brazil, content themselves with their Soundings, concluding thereby that they are abrest of the Cape, they often pass by without feeing it, and begin to shape their course Northward. They have feveral other Signs whereby to know when they are near it, as by the Seafowl they meet at Sea, especially the Algatrosses, very large long winged Bird, and the Mangovolucres, a smaller Fowl. But the greatest dependance of our English Seamen now is upon their observing the variation of the Compass, which s very carefully minded when they come near the Cape, by taking the Suns Amplitude mornings and evenings. This they are so exact in, that by the help of the Azimuth Compass, an Instrument more peculiar to the Seamen of our Nation, they know when they are abrest of the Cape, or are either to the East or the West of it: And for that reason, though they should be to Southward of all the Soundings, or fathomable Ground, they can hape their course right, without being obliged to make the Land. But the Dutch, on the contrary, laving fettled themselves on this Promontory, do always touch here in their East-India Voyages, both going and coming.

The most remarkable Land at Sea is a high Mountain, steep to the Sea, with a flat even top, which is called the Table Land. On the West side of the Cape, a little to the Northward of it, there is a spacious Harbour, with a low flat Island lying off it, which you may leave on either hand, and pass in or out securely at either end. Ships that anchor here, ride near the main Land, leaving the Island at a farther distance without them. The Land by the Sea against the Harbour is low; but back with high Mountains a little way in, to the

Southward of it:

M m

The

not deep, yet indifferently productive of Grafs, Herbs and Trees. The Grafs is short, like that which grows on our Willsbire or Dorsetsbire Downs. The Trees hereabouts are but small and sew; the Country also farther from the Sea, does not much abound in Trees, as I have been informed. The Mould or Soil also is much like this near the Harbour, which though it cannot be said to be very fat, or rich Land, yet it is very fit for cultivation, and yields good Grops to the industrious Husbandman, and the Country is pretty well settled with Farms, Dutch Families, and French Refugees, for 20 or 30 leagues up the Country; but there are but few Farms near the Harbour.

Here grows plenty of Wheat, Barly, Peale, &c. Here are also Fruits of many kinds, as Apples, Pears, Quinces, and the largest Pomgranates that I

did ever fee.

The chief Fruits are Grapes. These thrive very well, and the Country is of lates Years, so well stockt with Vineyards, that they make abundance of Wine, of which they have enough and to spare; and do sell great quantities to Ships that touch here. This Wine is like a French High Country White-wine, but of a pale yellowish co-

lour; it is fweet, very pleasant and strong.

The tame Animals of this Country are Sheep, Goats, Hogs, Cows, Horses, &c. The Sheep are very large and fat, for they thrive very well here: This being a dry Country, and the short Pasturage very agreeable to these Creatures, but it is not so proper for great Cattel; neither is the Beef in its kind so sweet as the Mutton. Of wild Beasts, 'tis said, here are several forts, but I saw none. However, it is very likely there are some wild Beasts, that prey on the Sheep, because they are commonly brought into the Houses in the night, and penn'd up.

There is a very beautiful fort of wild As in this Anitogic Country, whose Body is curiously striped with equal Lists of white and black; the Stripes coming from the Ridge of his Back, and ending under the Belly, which is white. These Stripes are two or three Fingers broad, running Parallel with each other, and curiously intermixt, one white and one black, over from the Shoulder to the Rump. I saw two of the Skins of these Beasts, dried and preserved to be sent to Holland, as a Rarity. They seemed big enough to inclose the Body of a Beast, as big as a large Colt of a Twelvemonth old.

Here are a great many Ducks, Dunghil Fowls, &c. and Oftriges are plentifully found in the dry Mountains and Plains. I eat of their Eggs here, and those of whom I bought them told me that these Creatures lay their Eggs in the Sand, or at least on dry Ground, and so leave them to be hatch'd by the Sun. The Meat of one of their Eggs will suffice two Men very well. The Inhabitants do preserve the Eggs that they find to sell to Strangers. They were pretty scarce when I was here, it being the beginning of their Winter; whereas I was told they lay their Eggs about Christmas, which is their Summer.

The Sea hereabouts affords plenty of Fish of divers forts; especially a small fort of Fish, not so big as a Herring; whereof they have such great Plenty, that they Pickle great Quantities yearly, and send them to Europe. Seals are also in great Numbers about the Cape; which, as I have still observed, is a good sign of the Plentisulness of Fish, which is their Food.

The Dutch have a strong Fort by the Sea side, against the Harbour, where the Governour lives. At about 2 or 300 Paces distance from thence, on the West side of the Fort, there is a small Dutch Town, in which I told about 50 or 60 Houses; M m 2.

An. 1691. low, but well built, with Stone-walls; there being plenty of Stone, drawn out of a Quarry close by.

On the backside of the Town, as you go towards the Mountains, the Dutch East India Company have a large House, and a stately Garden

walled in with a high Stone-wall.

This Garden is full of divers forts of Herbs. Flowers, Roots, and Fruits, with curious spacious Gravel-walks and Arbors; and is watered with a Brook that descends out of the Mountains: which being cut into many Channels, is conveyed into all parts of the Garden. The Hedges which make the Walks are very thick, and 9 or 10 Foot high: They are kept exceeding neat and even by continual pruning. There are lower Hedges within these again, which serve to separate the Fruit-trees from each other, but without shading them: and they keep each fort of Fruit by themfelves, as Apples, Pears, abundance of Quinces, Pomgranats, &c. These all prosper very well, and bear good Fruit, especially the Pomgranat. The Roots and Garden-Herbs have also their diflinct places, hedged in apart by themselves; and all in fuch order, that it is exceeding pleafant and beautiful. There are a great number of Negro Slaves brought from other parts of the World; fome of which are continually weeding, pruning, trimming and looking after it. All Strangers are allowed the liberty to walk there; and by the Servants leave, you may be admitted to taste of the Fruit: but if you think to do it claudestinly, you may be mistaken, as I knew one was when I was in the Garden, who took 5 or 6 Pomgranats, and was espy'd by one of the Slaves, and threatned to be carry'd before the Governour: I believe it cost him some Money to make his peace, for I heard no more of it. Further up from the Sea, beyond

8

a

İ

a

B

F

y

f

n

beyond the Garden, towards the Mountains, there An. 1691. are feveral other small Gardens and Vineyards, belonging to private Men: but the Mountains are so nigh, that the number of them are but small.

The Dutch that live in the Town get considerably by the Ships that frequently touch here, chiefly by entertaining Strangers that come ashore to refresh themselves; for you must give 3 s. or a Dollar a Day for your Entertainment; the Bread and Flesh is as cheap here as in England; besides they buy good pennyworths of the Seamen, both outward and homeward bound, which the Farmers up the Country buy of them again at a dear rate; for they have not an opportunity of buying things at the best hand, but must buy of those that live at the Harbour: the nearest Settlements, as I was informed, being 20 miles off.

Notwithstanding the great plenty of Corn and Wine, yet the extraordinary high Taxes which the Company lays on Liquor, makes it very dear; and you can buy none but at the Tavern, except it be by stealth. There are but 3 Houses in the Town that sell strong Liquor, one of which is this Wine-House or Tavern; there they sell only Wine; another sells Beer and Mum; and the third sells Brandy and Tobacco, all extraordinary dear. A Flask of Wine which holds 3 quarts will cost 18 Stivers, for so much I paid for it; yet I bought as much for 8 Stivers in another place, but it was privately, at an unlicenced House, and the Person that sold it, would have been ruined had it been known; and thus much for the Country, and the European Inhabitants.

CHAP. XX.

Of the natural Inhabitants of the Cape of Good Hope, the Hodmodods or Hottantots. Their Personage, Garb, besmearing them solves; their Cloathing, Houses, Food, way of Living, and Dancing at the Full of the Moon: Compared in those respects with other Negroes and Wild Indians. Captain Heath refreshes his Men at the Cape, getting some more Hands, departs in compamy with the James and Mary, and the Josiah. A great swelling Sea from S. W. They arrive at Santa Hellena, and there meet with the Princess Ann, homeward bound. The Air, Situation, and Soil of that Island, Its first discovery and change of Masters since. How the English got it. Its Strength, Town, Inhabitants, and the product of their Plantations. The Santa Hellena Manatee no other than the Sea Lion. Of the English Women at this Isle. The English Ships refresh their Men bere; and depart all toge-Of the different Courses from hence to England. Their Course and arrival in the English Channel and the Downs.

THE Natural Inhabitants of the Cape are the Hodmodods, as they are commonly called, which is a corruption of the Word Hottantot; for this is the Name by which they call to one another, either in their Dances, or on any occasion;

as

th

th

P

th

th

F

o ti

P

of every one of them had this for his Name. The An. 1691.

their Language, whatever it is.

These Hottamots are People of a middle Stature, with small Limbs and thin Bodies, sull of activity. Their Faces are of a flat oval Figure, of the Negro make, with great Eye-brows, black Eyes, but neither are their Noses so flat, nor their Lips so thick, as the Negroes of Guinea. Their Complexion is darker than the common Indians; they not so black as the Negroes or New Hollanders; neither is their Hair so much frizled.

They befinear themselves all over with Grease, as well to keep their Joints supple, as to sence their half naked Bodies from the Air, by stopping up their Pores. To do this the more effectually, they rub Soot over the greased parts, especially their Faces, which adds to their natural Beauty, as Painting does in Europe; but withal sends from them a strong Smell, which though sufficiently pleasing to themselves, is very unpleasant to others. They are glad of the worst of Kitchin-stuff for this purpose, and use it as often as they can get it.

This Custom of anointing the Body is very common in other parts of Africa, especially on the Coast of Guinea, where they generally use Palm-Oil, anointing themselves from Head to Foot; but when they want Oil, they make use of Kitchin-stuff, which they buy of the Europeans, that Trade with them. In the East-Indies also, especially on the Coast of Cudda and Malacca, and in general, on almost all the Easterly Islands, as well on Sumatra, Java, &c. as on the Phillippine and Spice Islands, the Indian Inhabitants anoint themselves with Coco-nut Oil, two or three times a day, especially Mornings and Evenings. They spend sometimes half an hour in chafing Mm 4 the

leaving no place unimear'd with Oil, but their Face, which they daub not like these Hottamots. The Americans also in some places do use this Custom, but not so frequently perhaps for want of Oil and Grease to do it. Yet some American Indians in the North Seas frequently daub themselves with a Pigment made with Leaves, Roots, or Herbs, or with a fort of red Earth, giving their Skins a yellow, red, or green Colour, according as the Pigment is. And these simell unsavourly enough to People not accustomed to them; tho' not so rank as those who use Oil or Grease.

The Hottantots do wear no covering on their Heads, but deck their Hair with finall Shells. Their Garments are Sheep-skins wrapt about their Shoulders like a Mantle, with the woolly fides next their Bodies. The Men have besides this Mantle, a piece of Skin like a small Apron, hanging before them. The Women have another Skin tucked about their Waists, which comes down to their Knees like a Petticoat; and their Legs are wrapt round with Sheeps-guts two or three Inches thick, some up as high as to their Calves, others even from their Feet to their Knees, which at a small distance seems to be a fort of Boots. These are put on when they are green; and so they grow hard and stiff on their Legs, for they never pull them off again, till they have occasion to eat them; which is when they journey from home, and have no other Food; then these Guts which have been worn, it may be, fix, eight, ten or twelve Months, make them a good Banquet: This I was informed of by the Dutch. They never pull off their Sheepskin Garments, but to loufe themselves, for by continual wearing them they are full of Vermin, which obliges them often to strip and fit in

the Sun two or three hours together in the heat of An. 1691. the day, to destroy them. Indeed most Indians that live remote from the Equator, are molested with Lice, though their Garments afford less shelter for Lice, than these Hottatots Sheep-skins do. For all those Indians who live in cold Gountries, as in the North and South parts of America, have some fort of Skin or other to cover their Bodies, as Deer, Otter, Beaver or Seals Skins, all which they as constantly wear, without shifting themselves, as these Hottantots do their Sheep-skins. And hence they are lowsy too, and strong scented, though they do not daub themselves at all, or but very little; for even by reason of their Skins they smell strong.

The Hottantots Houses are the meanest that Idid ever fee. They are about 9 or 10 foot high, and 10 or 12 from fide to fide. They are in a manner round made with finall Poles stuck into the ground, and brought together at the top, where they are fastened. The sides and top of the House are filled up with Boughs courfely watled between the Poles, and all is covered over with long Grafs, Rushes, and pieces of Hides; and the House at a distance appears just like a Hay-cock. They leave only a small hole on one side about 3 or 4 foot high, for a door to creep in and out at; but when the Wind comes in at this door, they stop it up, and make another hole in the opposite side. They make the Fire in the middle of the House, and the Smoak ascends out of the Crannies, from all parts of the House. They have no Beds to lie on,

but tumble down at night round the fire.

Their He hold Furniture is commonly an earthen Pot of to to boil Victuals, and they live very miferably and hard; it is reported that they will fast two or three days together, when they travel

about the Country.

Their

1601. Their common Food is either Herbs, Flesh, or Shell-fish, which they get among the Rocks, or other places at low Water: for they have no Boats, Barklogs, nor Canoas to go a Fishing in: so that their chiefest subsistence is on Land Animals, or on fuch Herbs as the Land naturally produceth. I was told by my Durch Landlord, that they kept Sheep and Bullocks here before the Dutch fettled among them: and that the Inland Horramors have still great stocks of Cattle, and fell them to the Dutch for Rolls of Tobacco: and that the price for which they fell a Cow or Sheep, was as much twifted Tobacco, as will reach from the Horns or Head, to the Tail; for they are great lovers of Tobacco, and will do any thing for it. This their way of trucking was confirmed to me by many others, who yet faid that they could not buy their Beef this cheap way, for they had not the liberty to deal with the Hottantors, that being a priviledge which the Durch East India Company reserve to themselves. My Landlord having a great many Lodgers, fed us most with Mutton, some of which he bought of the Butcher, and there is but one in the Town; but most of it he kill'd in the Night, the Sheep being brought privately by the Hottantors, who affifted in Skinning and Dreffing, and had the Skin and Guts for their pains. I judge these Sheep were fetched out of the Country, a good way off, for he himself would be absent a Day or two to procure them, and two or three Hottantots with These of the Hottantots that live by the him. Dutch Town, have their greatest subsistance from the Dutch, for there is one or more of them belonging to every House. These do all forts of fervile Work, and there take their Food and Greafe. Three or Four more of their nearest Relations sit at the Doors or near the Dutch House, waiting for 1011

for the scraps and fragments that come from the da 1691. Table; and if between meals the Dutch People have any occasion for them, to go on Errands, or the like, they are ready at command; expecting little for their pains; but for a Stranger they will

not budge nnder a Stiver.

Their Religion, if they have any, is wholly anknown to me; for they have no Temple nor Idol, nor any place of Worship that I did see or hear of. Yet their mirth and nocturnal pastimes at the New and Full of the Moon, lookt as if they had some Superstition about it. For at the Full especially they sing and dance all Night, making a great noise: I walked out to their Huts twice at these times, in the Evening, when the Moon arose above the Horizon, and viewed them for an Hour or more. They feem all very buffe, both Men, Women and Children, dancing very oddly on the green Grass by their Houses. traced two and fro promiscuously, often clapping their Hands and finging aloud. Their Faces were fometimes to the East, sometimes to the West: neither did I fee any motion or gesture that they used when their Faces were toward the Moon, more than when their backs were towards it. After I had thus observed them for a while, I teturned to my Lodging, which was not above 2 or 300 paces from their Huts; and I heard them Singing in the fame manner all Night. In the grey of the Morning I walked out again, and found many of the Men and Women still Singing and Dancing; who continued their Mirth till the Moon went down, and then they left off: Some of them going into their Huts to Sleep, and others to their attendance in their Dutch Houses. Other Negroes are less circumspect in their Night Dances, as to the precise time of the Full Moon, they being more general in these Nocturnal Pastimes.

an. 1691. Itimes, and use them oftener; as do many People also in the East and West Indies: yet there is a difference between colder and warmer Countries as to their Divertisements. The warmer Climates being generally very productive of delicate Fruits, &c. and these uncivilized People caring for little else than what is barely necessary; they spend the greatest part of their time in diverting themselves, after their several Fashions; but the Indians of colder Climates are not so much at leisure, the Fruits of the Earth being scarce with them, and they necessitated to be continually Fishing, Hunting, or Fowling for their subsistence; not as with us for Recreation.

As for these Hortantots, they are a very lazy fort of People, and tho' they live in a delicate Country, very sit to be manured, and where there is Land enough for them, yet they choose rather to live as their Fore-fathers, poor and miserable, than be at pains for plenty. And so much for the Hottantots: I shall now return to our own

Affairs.

Upon our arrival at the Cape, Captain Heath took an House to live in, in order to recover his health. Such of his Men as were able did fo too, for the rest he provided Lodgings and paid their Expences. Three or Four of our Men, who came ashore very sick, died, but the rest, by the assistance of the Doctors of the Fort, a fine Air, and good Kitchin and Cellar Phisick, soon recovered their Healths. Those that subscribed to be at all calls, and affifted to bring in the Ship, received Captain Heath's Bounty, by which they furnished themselves with Liquor for their homeward Voyage. But we were now for few, that we could not fail the Ship; therefore Captain Heath defired the Governour to spare him some Men; and as I was informed, had a promise to be **fupplied**

india Ships, that were now expected every Day, and we waited for them. In the mean time in came the James and Mary, and the Josiah of London; bound home. Out of these we thought to have been furnished with Men; but they had only emough for themselves; therefore we waited yet longer for the Dutch Fleet, which at last arrived:

but we could get no Men from them.

Captain Heath was therefore forced to get Men by stealth, such as he could pick up, whether Soldiers or Seamen. The Dutch knew our want of Men, therefore near 40 of them, those that had a defign to return to Europe, came privately and offered themselves, and waited in the night at places appointed, where our Boats went and fetched 3 or aboard at a time, and hid them, especially when any Dutch Boat came aboard our Ship. Here at the Cape I met my Friend Daniel Wallis, the fame who leapt into the Sea and fwam at Pulo Condore: After several Traverses to Madagascar, Don Mascarin, Ponticherri, Pegu, Cunnimere, Maderas, and the River of Hugli, he was now got hither in a homeward bound Dutch Ship. I foon persuaded him to come over to us, and found means to get him aboard our Ship.

About the 23d of May we failed from the Cape, in the Company of the James and Mary, and the Josiah, directing our Course towards the Island Santa Hellena. We met nothing of remark in this Voyage, except a great swelling Sea, out of the S. W. which taking us on the broad side, made us rowl sufficiently. Such of our Water-casks as were between Decks, running from side to side, were in a short time all staved, and the Deck well washed with the fresh Water. The Shot tumbled out the Lockers and Garlands; and rung a lowd Peal, rumbling from side to side, every rowl that

reduce them again within Bounds. The Guns, being carefully look'd after and lash'd fast, never budg'd, but the Tackles or Pulleys, and Lashings, made great Musick too. The sudden and violent motion of the Ship, made us fearful fest some of the Guns should have broken loose, which must have been very detrimental to the Ship's sides. The Masts were also in great danger to be rowl'd by the board; but no harm happen'd to any of us, besides the loss of 3 or 4 Buts of Water, and a Barrel or 2 of good Cape Wine, which was staved in the great Cabbin.

This great Tumbling Sea, took us shortly after we came from the Cape. The violence of it lasted but one Night; yet we had a continual swelling came out of the S. W. almost during all the Passage to Santa Hellena; which was an eminent Token that the S. W. Winds were now violent in the higher Latitudes towards the South Pole; for this was the time of the Year for those Winds. Notwithstanding this boisterous Sea coming thus obliquely upon us, we had fine clear Weather, and a moderate Gale at S. E. or between that and the East, till we came to the Island Santa Hellena, where we arrived the 20th day of June. There we found the Princess Ann at an Anchor, waiting for us

The Island Santa Hellena lies in about 16 Degrees South Lat. The Air is commonly Serene and Clear, except in the Months that yield Rain; yet we had one or two very Rainy days, even while we were here. Here are moist Seasons to Plant and Sow, and the Weather is Temperate enough as to Heat, tho so near the Equator, and very Healthy.

The Island is but small, nor above nine or ten Leagues in length, and stands 3 or 400 Leagues from

HOI

Of the Several Owners of Santa Hellena. 545

from the main Land. It is bounded against the da. 1691.
Sea with steep Rocks, so that there is no landing but at two or three places. The Land is high and Mountainous, and seems to be very dry and poor; yet they are fine Valleys, proper for cultivation.
The Mountains appear bare, only in some places you may see a few low Shrubs, but the Valleys afford some Trees sit for building, as I was in-

formed.

This Island is faid to have been first discover'd and fettled by the Portuguese, who stockt it with Goats and Hogs. But it being afterwards deferted by them, it lay waste, till the Dutch, finding it convenient to relieve their East-India Ships. fettled it again; but they afterwards relinquished it for a more convenient place; I mean the Cape of Good Hope. Then the English East-India Compamy fettled their Servants there, and began to Fortify it, but they being yet weak, the Dutch about the year 1672. came thither, and re-took it, and keep it in their possession. This News being reported in England, Captain Monday was fent to retake it, who by the advice and conduct of one that had formerly lived there, landed a Party of Armed Men in the night in a small Cove, unknown to the Dutch then in Garrison, and climbing the Rocks, got up into the Island, and fo came in the morning to the Hills hanging over the Fort, which stands by the Sea in a small Valley. From thence firing into the Fort, they foon made them furrender. There were at this time two or three Dutch East-India Ships, either at Anchor, or coming thither, when our Ships were These, when they saw that the English were Masters of the Island again, made fail to be gone; but being chaced by the English Frigots, two of them became rich Prizes to Captain Monday and his Men.

The

346 The Strength, Town, & Product of Santa Hellena.

1,1691. The Island hath continued ever fince in the Hands of the English East-India Company, and hath been greatly strengthened both with Men and Guns; fo that at this day it is fecure enough from the Invalion of any Enemy. For the common Landing-place is a small Bay, like a Half Moon. scarce 500 Paces wide, between the two Points. Close by the Sea-side are good Guns planted at equal distances, lying along from one end of the Bay to the other; besides a small Fort, a little further in from the Sea, near the midst of the Bay. All which makes the Bay fo strong, that it is impost fible to force it. The small Cove where Captain Monday landed his Men when he took the Island from the Dutch, is scarce fit for a Boat to land at; and yet that is now also fortified.

There is a small English Town within the great Bay, standing in a little Valley, between two high fleep Mountains. There may be about 20 or, 30 small Houses, whose Walls are built with rough Stones: The infide Furniture is very mean. The Governour hath a pretty tolerable handsome low House, by the Fort; where he commonly lives, having a few Souldiers to attend him, and to guard the Fort. But the Houses in the Town before-mentioned fland empty, fave only when Ships arrive here; for their Owners have all Plantations farther in the Island, where they constantly employ themselves. But when Ships arrive, they all flock to the Town, where they live all the time that the Ships lie here; for then is their Fair or Market, to buy such Necessaries as they want, and to fell off the Produce of their Plantations.

Their Plantations afford Potatoes, Yames, and fome Plantains and Bonanoes. Their Stock confifts chiefly of Hogs, Bullocks, Cocks and Hens, Ducks, Geese, and Turkeys, of which they have

great

reat plenty, and fell them at a low rate to the An. 1691 illers, taking in exchange, Shirts, Drawers, or ny light Cloaths; pieces of Callico, Silks, or Auzlins: Arack, Sugar, and Lime-juice, is also nch esteemed and covered by them. But now hey are in hopes to produce Wine and Brandy, n a short time; for they do already begin to lant Vines for that end, there being a few French men there to manage that affair. This I was told but I saw nothing of it, for it rained so hard when was alhore, that I had not the opportunity of eeing their Plantations. I was also informed, hat they get Manatee or Sea cows here, which eemed very strange to me. Therefore enquiring hore strictly into the matter, I found the Santa Hellena Manatee to be, by their shapes, and manner of lying ashore on the Rocks, those Creatures called Sea-lyons; for the Manatee never come ashore, neither are they found near any rocky Shores, as this Island is, there being no seeding for them in such places. Besides, in this Mand there is no River for them to drink at, the there is a small Brook runs into the Sea, out of the Valley by the Fort.

We stayed here 5 or 6 days; all which time the Islanders lived at the Town, to entertain the Seamen; who constantly slock ashore, to enjoy themselves among their Country people. Our touching at the Cape had greatly drained the Seamen of their loose Corns, at which these Islanders as greatly repined; and some of the poorer sort openly complained against such doings, laying, it was sit that the East India Company should be acquainted with it, that they might hinder their Ships from touching at the Cape. Yet they were extreamly kind, in hopes to get what was remaining. They are most of them very poor: but such as could get a little Liquor to sell

NEX

dm. 1691 to the Seamen at this time got what the Seamen could spare; for the Punch-houses were never empty. But had we all come directly hither, and not touched at the Cape, even the poorest people among them would have gotten fomething by entertaining fick men. For commonly the Seamen coming home, are troubled, more or less with Scorbutick Diffempers; and their only hopes are to get Refreshment and health at this Island and these hopes seldom or never fail them, if once they get footing here. For the Islands afford abundance of delicate Herbs, wherewith the fick are first bathed to supple their Joints, and then the Fruits and Herbs, and fresh food soon after cure them of their Scorbutick Humour. So that in a weeks time men that have been carried ashore in Hammocks, and they who were wholly unable to go, have foon been able to leap and dance. Doubtless the ferenity and wholesomeness of the Air contributes much to the carrying off of these Diffempers; for here is constantly a fresh breeze. While we stay'd here, many of the Seamen got Sweethearts. One young man belonging to the James and Mary, was married, and brought his Wife to England with him. Another brought his Sweetheart to England, they being each engaged by Bonds to marry at their arrival in England; and feveral other of our Men were over Head and Ears in love with the Santa Hellena Maids, who tho they were born there, yet very earnestly defired to be released from that Prison, which they have no other way to compass, but by marrying Seamen, or Passengers that touch here. young Women born here, are but one remove from English, being the Daughters of such. They are well thaped, proper and comely, were they in a Dreis to fet them off.

My flay ashore here was but two days, to get An. 1691 efreshments for my felf and Jeely, whom I cared alhore with me : and he was very deligent to ck up fuch things as the Islands afforded, carryafhore with him a Bag, which the people of e file filled with Roots for him. They flocks bout him, and feemed to admire him much. This res the last place where I had him at my own isosfal, for the Mate of the Ship, who had Mr. Godie's share in him, left him entirely to my maagement, I being to bring him to England, But was no fooner arrived in the Thames, but he was. nt ashore to be seen by some eminent persons nd I being in want of Money, was prevailed pon to fell first, part of my share in him, and by legrees all of it. After this I heard he was carried about to be hown as a Sight, and that he died of the Small pox at Oxford.

e

But to proceed, our Water being filled, and the

hence in Company of the Princels Ann, the nes and Mary, and the Josiah, July the ad, 1691. frecting our course towards England, and deligning to touch no where by the way. We were now in the way of the Trade Winds, which we commonly find at E. S. E. or S. E. by E. or S. E. till we draw near the Line, and sometimes till we are 8 or to degrees to the North of the Line. For which reason Ships might shape their courseso. as to keep on the African shore, and pass between Cape Verd and Cape Verd Islands; for that feenis to be the directest course to England. But experience often flews us that the farthest way about is the nearest way home, and so it is here. For by striving to keep near the African Shore, you meet with the Winds more uncertain, and subject to calms; whereas in keeping the mid way between Africa and America, or rather nearer the

N n 2

America

1 691 American Continent, till you are North of the

Line, you have a brisk constant gale.

This was the way that we took, and in our paffage before we got to the Line, we faw three Ships, and making towards them, we found two of them to be Portuguefe, bound to Brazil. The third kept on a Wind, fo that we could not fpeak with her; but we found by the Portuguese it was an English Ship, called the Dorothy, Capt. Thwat Commander, bound to the East Indies. After this we kept Company still with our 2 Conforts till we came near England, and then were seperated by bad weather; but before we came within fight of Land we got together again, all but the Tames and Mary. She got into the Channel before us, and went to Plymouth, and there gave an account of the rest of us; whereupon our Men of War who lay there, came out to joyn us, and meeting us, brought us off of Plymouth. There our Confort the fames and Mary came to us again. and from thence we all failed in company of for ral Men of War towards Port (mouth. There our first Convoy left us, and went in thither. But we did not want Convoys, for our Fleets were then repairing to their Winter Harbours, to be laid up; fo that we had the company of feveral English Ships to the Downs, and a Squadron also of Dutch sailed up the Channel, but kept off farther from our English Coast, they being bound home to Holland. When we came as high as the South Foreland, we left them standing on their course, keeping on the back of the Goodwin Sands; and we luffrin for the Downs, where we anchored September the 16th, 1691.

Books

Books fold by James Rnapton, at the Crown in St. Pauls Church-yard.

Apt. Dampier's Voyages, Vol. II. in three parts. First, the Supplement of his Voyage round the World, being that part that relates to Tonquin, Achin, Malacca, and other places in the East Indies. Second, his Voyage to the Bay of Campeachy in the West Indies. Third, his observation about the Winds, and Weather in all parts of the Ocean, between the Tropicks; with a General Index to both Volumes. Octavo.

Illustrated with particular Maps.

A New Voyage and Description of the Ishmus of America, giving an account of the Authors abode there, the Form and Make of the Country, the Coasts, Hills, Rivers, &c Woods, Soil, Weather, &c. Trees, Fruit, Beasts, Birds, Fish, &c. The Indian Inhabitants, their Features, Complexion, &c. their Manners, Customs, Employments, Marriages, Feasts, Hunting, Computation, Language, &c. With remarkable Occurrences in the South Seas, and elsewhere, By Lionel Waser. Illustrated with several Copper Plates.

Discourses on the Publick Revenues, and on the Trade of England. In Two parts, viz. I. Of the Use of Political thmetick, in all Considerations about the Revenues and the Heavenues and Methods by mich it may be restored. 3. On the management of the Kings Revenues. 4. Whether to Farm the Revenues, may not in this juncture, be most for the publick Service. 5. On the publick Debts and Engagements. By the Author of The Essay on Ways and Means. Part I. To which is added, a Discourse upon improving the Revenue of the State of Athens. Written Originally in Greek, by Xenophon, and now made English from the Original; by another Hand.

Discourses on the publick Revenues, and on the Trade of England. Which more immediately treat of the Foreign Traffick of this Kingdom, viz. 1. That Foreign Trade is beneficial to England: 2. On the protection and care of Trade. 3. On the Plantation Trade. 4. On the East India Trade. By the Author of The Essay on Ways and Means. Part II. To which is added, the late Essay on the East India Trade. By the same

Hand.

The Memoirs of Monsieur Pontis, who served in the French Armies 56 years, translated by Ch. Cotton Esq; fol.

Sir W. Temples Memoirs 20.
Plutarchs Lives, 5 vol. 80

Scarrons

Bearrons Novels 80

Processus Integri in morbis fere omnibus Curandis a Do. Tho.

Sydenham Conferipti 125.

Dr Sydenbam's practice of Physick, faithfully translated into English, with large Annotations, Animadversions and Practical Observations on the same. By W. Salmon, M. D. 125.

Jacobi Rohaulti Physica. Latine reddidit, & annotationcults quibusdam illustravit. S. Clark, A. B. C. G. C. C. Accessit in-

dex rerum & Phanomenorum pracipuorum.

The Penitent, or Entertainments for Lent, written in French by R. F. N. Caufin, and translated into English by Sir B. B. Tenth Edition. To which is added feveral Sculptures.

Wingates Arithmetick 80. 9th Edit.

Scriveners Directions to a holy Life, 80,

A Learned Treatife of the fituation of the TerreftrialParadice

Written by Monsieur Huet, done into English

Quadraennium Jacobi, or the history of the Reign of K. James 2d. from his coming to the Grown to his Defertion, the 2d edit.

A new method of curing all forts of Fevers, without taking any thing by the mouth; being a new prescription for giving the Bark in Clyster, whereby all the inconveniencies of admini, string it in any other form are avoided, and a more speedy and certain Cure is obtained. By A. Helvet M. D. 128 ad edit.

The Governour of Cyprus 125. 2 Novel.

The wanton Fryar I as. a Novel.

Villeria Anglicana, or the Histories of several Battles worthe English against the French, 125.

Cornel. Nepos in usum Delph. 80.

The Artificial Glock Maker, a Treatife of Watch and Clock Work, wherein the Art of calculating numbers for most forts of Movements, is explained to the capacity of the unlearned; and the History of Clock work both Antient and Modern, with other useful matters never before published, 80. By J. D. M. A.

The History of the Inquisition of Goa, done in English by the

ingenious Mr. Wharton, 40.

Ruffels Treatise of Physick, 80.

Bugerdicij & Hereboord Logica, 195,

Elis de Articulis, 125.

Mori Ethica, 128 and Bay who do a short a should

Bakers Chronicle, fol.

Seneas Morals, 80.

More 3

Latih Common Prayer, 8vo

Caa-

Cambridge Phrales 8vo. King and Prince Arthur fol. Tillet fon's Sermons 8vo. Bifhop Taylor's life of Christ fol. Temple's Effays. Dryden's Virgil fol. - Fuvenal 8vo. Mifcellany poems. Oldhams Works 8vo. Cambridg Concordance fol. Duty of Man's Works fol. Patrick on Genefis , Exodus, &c. 4to. Collier's Effays 80. -View of the Stage 8vo Salmons Dispensatory 8vo Senaca's Morals 8vo South's Sermons 2 vol. 8vo. Stilling fleeos's Sermons 3 vol. 8vo. bound or single, viz. Mr Dryden's Plays, 15 Aureng zebe 1 Drammatick effay 16 All for Love 2 Wild Gallant 17 Limberham a Rival Ladies 18 OEdipus 4 Indian Emperor 19 Troilus and Creffida Maiden Queen 20 Spanish Fryar Sir Martin Marrall 21 Duke of Guise Tempest 22 Albion and Albanius 8 Mock Aftrologer 23 Don Sebaftion o Tyrannick Love 24 Amphytrion 10 Cong: of Granada 25 King Arthur 11 Marriage alas mode 26 Cleomenes 12 Love in a Numbery 27 Love Triumphant 13 Amboyna 14 State of Innocence Mr Shadwel's Plays, bound or single, VIZ. 10 True Widdow 11 Lancashire Witches 12 Woman Captain

1 Sullen Lovers

2 Humorift

3 Royal Shepherdels

4 Vertuoso

s Pfycbe

6 Libertine

7 Epsom Wells

8 Timon of Athens

9 Miler

13 Squire of Alfatia

14 Bury Fair

15 Amorous Biggot

16 Scowrers

17 Volunteers

und or finde, viz. Mr Otway's Pla

endship in fashion

Soldiers forti

Atheift

Mr Lee's Tragedies, bound or single, viz.

I Saphonieha

2 Nere

Alexander the Great

Gloriana

Mitbridates x

6 Theodofius

7 Cefar Borgia

6 Tiens and Beren

y Venice preferves 8 Dan Carlos

o Capes Marius

10 Windfor Caffle, a poem

8 Aucius Fun. Brutus

9 Constantine 10 QEdipus

11 Duke of Guife

12 Maffacre of Por

12 Princess of Cleve

and all other Modern Plays. Also thefe.

Mr Anthony Abdelazer Alphonio K. of Naples Antony and Cleopatra Adventures of 5 hours Bellamira Black Prince and Tryphon Billy & Ambo, Se Country Wic Country Wife Chances Circe Cheats City Policicks Cambyles Destructions of Jerusalem Duke and no Duke Devil of a Wife Diffressed Innocent Dame Dobson Durch Lover Don Quixot a parts Double Dealer Empress of Morocco Earl of Effex English Monarch

English Fryar Edward the Third Emperor of the Moon English Lawyer Fond Husband Feign'd Courtezans Forc'd Marriage Female Virtuofo Fortune Hunters Fatal Marriage Mock Marriage She ventures, he wins Rival Sifters Cyrus the Great Lovers Luck Agnes de Castro Loves last shift Loft Lovers Country Wake Royal mischief Loves a Jest Unhappy Kin Womans Wit Mourning Bride Timoleon Roman Brides Revenge

And all other Plays.

